

**START**

MICROFILMED 2005

BY

ARCHIVAL  
MICROFILMING  
SERVICES



FOR

YALE UNIVERSITY  
DIVINITY SCHOOL

NEW HAVEN, CT 06510

## COPYRIGHT

The copyright law of the United States (Title 17, UNITED STATES CODE) governs the making of photocopies or other reproductions of copyrighted materials.

Under certain conditions specified in the law, libraries and archives are authorized to furnish a photocopy or other reproduction. One of these specified conditions is that the photocopy or reproduction is not to be "used for any purpose other than private study, scholarship, or research." If a user makes a request for, or later uses, a photocopy or reproduction for purposes in excess of "fair use," that user may be held liable for copyright infringement.

This institution reserves the right to refuse to accept a copying order if, in its judgement, fulfillment of the order would involve violation of copyright law.

**FILM Ms62**

**DIARY OF  
WILHELMINA  
VAUTRIN, 1937-1940**

## ***Diary of Wilhelmina Vautrin***

**Author:** Vautrin, Minnie, 1886-1941.

**Title:** Diary of Wilhelmina Vautrin, 1937-1940 (inclusive)  
[microform]

**Description:** Manuscripts

**Location:** Yale Divinity Library, Special Collections

**Call Number:** Film Ms62

**Notes:** Microfilm. New Haven, CT : Yale Divinity School Library, 1993. 1 reel ; 35 mm.

Microfilmed from the original diary held at the Yale Divinity School Library.

Additional material about Vautrin may be found in the Ginling College files, Archives of the United Board for Christian Higher Education in Asia, RG11 and the China Records Project Miscellaneous Personal Papers, RG8.

**Biographical/ Historical note:** Wilhelmina Vautrin was born in Secor, Illinois on September 27, 1886. She received a Bachelor's degree from Eureka College and a Master's degree from the University of Illinois. She served for 28 years as a missionary in China under the auspices of the United Christian Missionary Society. She was appointed Dean of Ginling College for women in Nanking. She protected the college and 10,000 students, women and children seeking refuge, when Japanese soldiers invaded Nanking in 1938. The stress of the situation and overwork caused great mental strain for Vautrin. She became ill and was urged to return to the United States to recuperate in 1940. She committed suicide in 1941 at the age of 54.

**Summary:** The microfilm diary describes Minnie Vautrin's life and work at Ginling College, 1937-1940.

**Variant and related titles:** Minnie Vautrin's diary

**Cite as:** Diary of Wilhelmina Vautrin. Microfilm. Film Ms.62. Special Collections, Yale Divinity School Library.

**Subjects** Vautrin, Minnie, 1886-1941.  
(Library of Ginling College (Nan-ching shih, China)  
Congress): Missions--China.  
Education--China.  
Women--Education--China.

**Occupation:** Missionaries.  
Educators.

**Yale Divinity Library Film Ms62**  
**Manuscripts related to Minnie Vautrin**

This microfilm represents a combination of material taken from three sources:

1. Minnie Vautrin's diary as contained in Box 134 of YDL Record Group No. 11, the Archives of the United Board for Christian Higher Education in Asia.

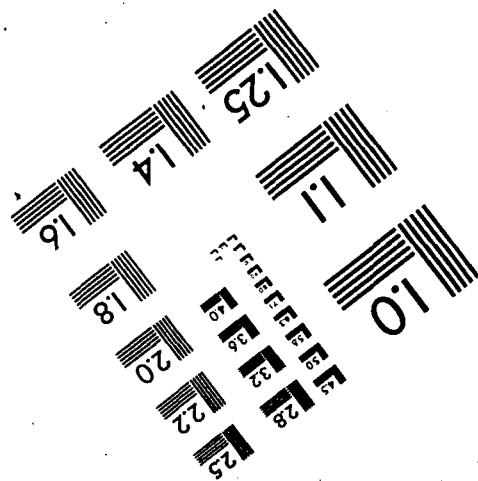
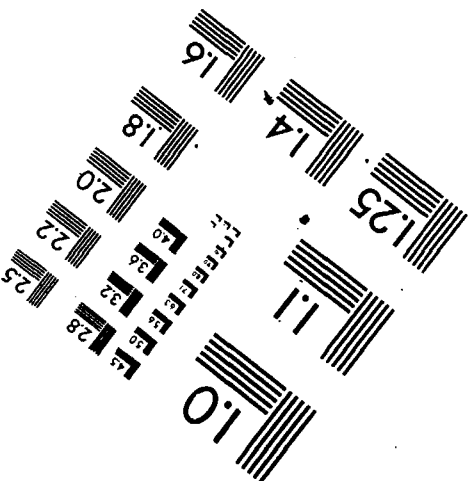
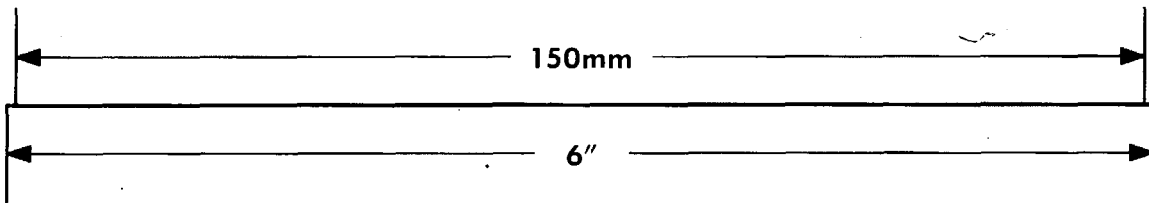
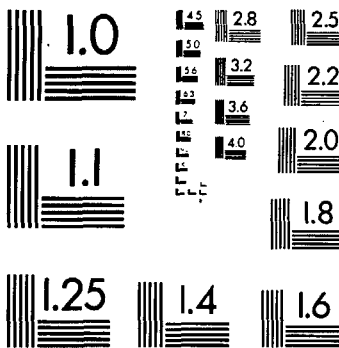
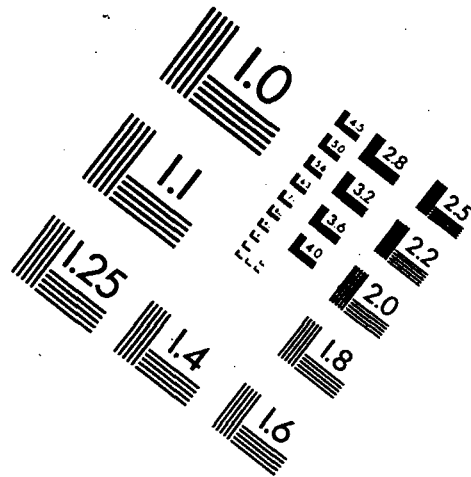
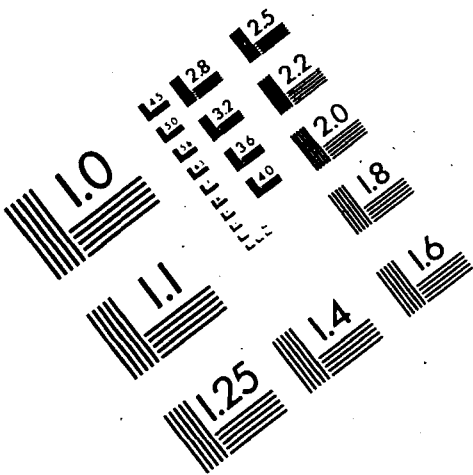
2. Material on the original YDL Film Ms62:

- Correspondence, 1933 Dec – 1938 Jan 11 (mostly legible)
- Western Unions and telegraphs, 1938 Jan 7 (not legible)
- Miscellaneous hand-written correspondence, various dates in 1932-Aug (not legible)
- Correspondence, 1932 Feb – 1932 Jun (legible)
- Hand-written correspondence, 1932 Jan (not legible)
- Miscellaneous correspondence, hand-written and typed, 1919 Jul – 1931 Feb (mostly not legible)

3. Additional papers from the Minnie Vautrin Papers in YDL Record Group No. 8:

- Correspondence and newspaper clippings re: Vautrin's death, 1938; 1941, 1952.
- Itinerary of Vautrin, 1922 Jun 26-Jul 7.

# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**APPLIED IMAGE**  
1653 E. MAIN STREET  
ROCHESTER, NY 14609  
TEL (716) 482-0300  
FAX (716) 288-5989

Precision **IMAGE** Products & Services

134 2698

UBCHEA ARCHIVES  
COLLEGE FILES  
RG 11

Girling  
Academic  
Related to faculty + staff  
Wilhelmina Vautrin  
Diary 1937



MINNIE VAUTRIN'S

DIARY

1937-1940

*Campbell 42*

PUBLISHED PARTS OF MISS VAUTRIN'S DIARY

"The Classmate," of Cincinnati, Ohio, published "Notes from a Nanking Diary," edited by Maude T. Sarvis in the issues of April 30, and May 17, 1938. The period covered was through September 26, 1937.

The manuscript of Miss Vautrin's Diary was submitted to Mr. Arthur C. Walworth Jr., of the Educational Department of Houghton, Mifflin and Co. who advised sending it to some magazine. It was accordingly submitted to Mr. Lee F. Hartman of Harpers Magazine and to Mr. Barbour, of Atlantic Monthly, but was not accepted.

Ginling College  
August 12, 1937

Dear Friends:

It seems increasingly impossible for me to keep up with letters that I really long to find time to answer--even the annual Christmas letter has been neglected for the past two years. Just now I am going to make a tremendous effort to get a mimeographed one done before the summer holiday passes and the regular work of the school year begins. If you receive this you will know that I have succeeded in spite of the heat, rumors of war and all kinds of extra tasks as a result of those rumors. I'll resort to the diary form again because my mind seems to work that way--probably a result of increasing age.

June 20-22. Baccalaureate and commencement and class day exercises seem to have a habit of coming and going on college campuses. At Ginling our 19th one came on June 20-22 when 42 young women finished their college courses. More than 60% of these graduates will go into high school work, 25 of them will be teachers and 2 will be deans. However more avenues are opening for the trained woman in China than formerly. Two of the class will go into nursing, two will continue their medical course, one will become a national secretary for the New-Life Movement, one will go into medical-social case work, two into religious-social work and one into rural work. One member of the class was married two days after commencement and about twenty of her class participated in her wedding ceremony which took place down at the new International Club. Sixteen girls graduated from the Practice High School and we have heard since that they all passed the government examination which hangs like a heavy weight above them all during their senior year.

Again this year we had a most interesting commencement over at our Neighborhood House when 8 girls between the ages of 14 and 19 graduated from Homecraft School which our college students support for the poor girls of the neighborhood. We were very bold and invited the wife of the mayor of Nanking to give the chief address at the commencement exercises. She accepted the invitation, made a very practical and helpful speech to the eight girls which I suspect they will never forget, and moreover she was so impressed by the work of the little school that she gave a gift of \$40.00 when she left. As some of you know, one requirement for graduation is that each girl be able to make her own graduation dress and shoes, and this they had done very well indeed this year. Increasingly the college girls are becoming interested in the work of this school. This last year more than twelve of them taught classes over there regularly. It was very difficult to get this new type of school started for the poor homes need their older girls to help make a living and to take care of the younger children, but gradually they are seeing that the school does something worthwhile for their daughters.

AUG 12 1937

2

June 21. On the morning of June 21st I received a telegram from my brother telling of the death of my father. Such news is always a shock and for days and nights my thoughts followed the last sad journey back to the old home in Illinois. Letters which have reached me since have greatly comforted me for they have told how quickly father passed on into the great beyond and was spared long weeks of suffering which he always dreaded. He was 83 years old and was active up to within a few days of his death. I owe more than I can ever repay to my brother and sister-in-law for taking such good care of father during the last years of his life and thus making it possible for me to continue work here in China which I could not well leave.

July 2-18. For these sixteen days I have been having a holiday with friends in the seaside summer resort of Tsingtao--the city which belonged to the Germans before the Great War, then was given to Japan, and finally because of the Washington Agreement was returned to China. I lived out at Iltus Huk a peninsula which juts out into the blue and cool Pacific. The sea bathing was great - the present heat in Nanking makes me wish that I had gone in oftener than once a day. I am only a mediocre swimmer but how I did love it! My brother always told me I got the speed of a row boat out of the force of a steamer--but any way I improved even at the age of fifty. We took one half day trip to a mountain in the country and were impressed by the prosperity of the farmers, the cleanness and neatness of their fields, their ability to use every square foot of space--even banks were planted with melon vines--and the number of fine looking schools scattered through the country. We were told that the Municipality of Tsingtao has started more than 50 such model country schools. Ruth Chester and Florence Kirk of our Ginling Faculty and Wenona Wilkinson of my Mission are my summer companions--and there are none finer.

Word came through to us in Tsingtao that on July 7th trouble started a few miles south of Peiping when a Japanese soldier disappeared--how? nobody really knows, and why? again nobody really knows. Since then fighting has increased and what the end of it will be we dare not say. Of the Great War, Milne said, "Two people were killed in Serajevo in 1914 and the best Europe could do about it was to kill eleven million more." And Milne did not include in this summary all the personal loss and anguish, the deaths from disease, the economic dislocation and the increased and deepened hatreds. China does not want war and knows that she is not prepared for it. I believe that the Japanese people do not want war but Japan cannot control her military machine.

July 19-20. Yesterday morning I left Tsingtao and this afternoon arrived in Nanking coming through by train. During that journey I passed five troop trains--just open cars they were, filled with soldiers and horses and equipment of war. The soldiers looked so miserable in the terrific heat and some of them were mere lads.

Today's English paper has in it the speech of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek which he delivered to leaders at a conference in Kuling on

AUG 12 1937 3

July 19th. I hope that it appeared in American papers and that you were able to read it for it seemed to me to be sane and reasonable. He gave a minimum of four points which China cannot yield and retain her national integrity. He seemed to be giving a reply to Japan's unreasonable demands and at the same time he was explaining to his own people what the final sacrifice for them might be. He said: "Weak nation as we are we cannot neglect to uphold the integrity of our nation. It is impossible for us not to safeguard to our utmost the heritage of our forefathers, a duty which we must fulfil to the utmost. Let us realize, however, that once war has begun there is no looking backward, we must fight to the bitter end."

July 21. One reason I have come back to Nanking at this time into the heat is to check up on the new faculty houses which are being built this summer. More than a year ago it was decided to put up a row of five apartments and in addition a bungalow--the latter I was hoping to enjoy during the remainder of my years in China. Unfortunately because building costs have increased more than 25% recently, we have had to turn the funds for the bungalow into that for the apartment houses. During the last few weeks we have even had to turn over also the modest sum of \$2000.00 Chinese currency which had been set aside for the furnishing of the apartments. For all we know now, by November if all goes well, we may be moving into empty faculty houses. My disappointment over the bungalow was keen, but perhaps not fatal.

Another reason for coming back was to make final decision about going to Japan to attend the Seventh Meeting of the World Federation of Education Associations which is scheduled to meet in Tokyo from August 2-7. Before the trouble started in the north, twelve of our Ginling alumnae who are principals or deans of middle schools, had planned to go with me to Japan. We had all our plans made to live in a school conducted by the wife of a Japanese pastor, and after attending the conference we were hoping to stay on and visit Kagawa's work, girls' secondary schools and also come to know some Japanese Christians. I was eager to take the group over for from the standpoint of international friendship it would have been valuable. Then the Chinese official delegates from Manchukwo. It was not wise for me to take my group but as for myself I still felt that it might be worthwhile for me to go. Since returning to Nanking and learning how affairs are developing in the north I have decided not to go.

July 22. Tonight after the lights went out on our campus, for more than two hours I listened to the tramp, tramp, tramp of soldiers and horses and the clanking of guns on the road outside. By day all is calm, but at night war preparations are moving forward. Can nothing stop these two nations? Truly we seem like sheep without a shepherd when the passion for war is let loose, and yet we know that in every country there are enough people opposed to war to really put a stop to it. I cannot forget the tramping of those men!

July 28. I was invited to a Chinese feast in the home of a friend tonight. Everyone was filled with joy for word had been coming through all day by wireless that the Chinese troops were gaining back the territory that had been lost during the past week. Such enthusiasm everywhere--even the ricksha men seemed to have heard about it. There was a sinking feeling in my own heart for I know that a military machine will slap back quickly and relentlessly.

July 29-31 Japan's reaction has come more quickly than I imagined. Word is coming through that not only has she taken the cities momentarily lost but she is driving all Chinese troops Tientsin and Peiping. It seems that nothing has been destroyed in Peiping, but Tientsin has been bombarded by an airforce, and much destruction has taken place. Nankai University has been totally destroyed we are told, because Japanese felt that it was a center of propaganda. Naturally the Chinese people are furious and even the calmest say that China must fight even though she be defeated. Some even say that China must herself destroy her great coastal cities and retreat to the mountain regions and from there carry on gorilla warfare until Japan is exhausted economically.

August 2 Tonight a committee of five faculty met to discuss pre-cautionary measures for taking care of the college campus. We planned to pack valuable apparatus and store it in the basements, to purchase fire extinguishers, to send records to Shanghai, etc. Yesterday it was said that an announcement was made to officials to get their families out of the city. The reason was to lessen the number in Nanking and to free officials of family responsibility--but the result has been to frighten the people terribly. Trains and boats are packed and tickets have been sold for days in advance. Thousands are leaving.

August 6 Several days ago orders were sent out to Nanking residents to paint all roofs black or gray. There are only a few red roofs left now. Although some of the official buildings have painted their red columns gray, we have not yet done anything about ours. Our campus is rather separated so we do not feel we are in much danger. We are also near the American Embassy which makes this region safer. The poor old Drum Tower looks sad in its coat of gray.

August 9 And now the problem of the opening of college in the autumn is being discussed. This evening we had a special meeting of three faculty members to discuss what should be done. Students are already writing in for transfers--they hope to enter schools in Shanghai or Canton. We have decided to send out word to all that we expect to open at our usual time, that we believe it is better to keep schools open and running normally. If within a few days of the opening it seems unwise we will put a notice in the Shen Pao, a paper that has a wide circulation in China.

August 10 Dr. Wu, our president, is very tired. She has not had any rest this summer and at the present time is on an executive committee of an organization which has been formed by Madam Chiang to furnish first aid to the national army. The committee has meetings almost every day that lasts for hours. She has to be chairman of many of the meetings.

August 11 What have I done today? I left my room in the Practice School at eight o'clock. Mr. Chen, the Business Manager, and I made the rounds to see that the necessary work of preparation is going on. First we went to the three basements to see that they are being cleared so that in case of air raids students and faculty and college servants can go there for shelter. Then we checked up on the making of sand bags which we are preparing to use for the protection of apparatus. Still later we had a conference on what we are to do with the chemicals that must be gotten out of the Science Building, etc. It seems to me this morning that Nanking is somewhat quieter and that people are

AUG 12 1937 5

- 5 -

settling down to the routine of life again. Of course rumors are still flying. Personally I am hoping, and constantly praying that the war clouds will pass away and that China will again be free to push her program of national reconstruction which she has been carrying on so valiantly the past few years in spite of all handicaps. Would that somehow the moral forces of the world could be mobilized against war, against the military machine in all countries and people could give their time and strength to the art of peace and friendly co-operation to rid the world of poverty and ignorance and disease.

I send this letter on to you with the feeling that it is hardly worth the time it will take you to read it. It will at least let you know that I have not forgotten you and that I have appreciated the letters that most of you have written to me--and that all of you have intended to write. If all goes well I shall be coming home next summer for my furlough year. Where I shall be during the winter of that year I have not quite decided but I shall want to spend part of it in study. Let us hope that by the time this letter reaches you all will be quiet in your hemisphere and in mine.

Sincerely your friend,

## DAY BY DAY IN NANKING.

Leaves from my diary started on August 12, 1937.

August 12. Thursday.

In a conference today we decided to postpone the opening of Ginning to September 20th. This date was suggested by the Ministry of Education for schools in Shanghai, Nanking, and other danger areas. Much time has been spent - and funds too - in working out telegrams and cablegrams. We are still planning to give our entrance tests on next Monday in both Shanghai and Nanking. Whether or not we can get out questions through to Shanghai and whether or not any students will appear for the tests remains to be seen.

August 13. Friday.

All communications with Shanghai are cut. Ronald Rees came in from Kuling this afternoon hoping to see some people in Nanking before going down to Shanghai. He finds that he can not get to Shanghai by boat, train, or even air plane. People in the city seem very much frightened. Many are going up river to smaller places and even into the country. Sie Wei-peng and her children have started for Changsha; Yu Swen-dji and her three sons have started for Chungking; Hwang Li-ming and her mother and children have gone to Shanghai. They say that people are even riding on the tops of trains to Wuhu in their desire to get out of Nanking.

August 14. Saturday.

Francis Chen, the business manager and I went out this morning and marked out the site for four trenches which we hope to have dug within the next few days. We have had instructions from both a Chinese and a German military expert so we think we know how they should be made. Being near two anti-aircraft guns is almost as much of a danger to us as the bombs from airplanes. 11 a.m. Anna Moffet, Ronald Rees, John Magee and I spent about an hour and a half over in Anna's office trying to see what Christians can do in a situation like the present one. Are we to stand by hopelessly and see war come upon the Orient or is there something that we can do - and if so, what? This morning at five o'clock I got up and drafted a plan for INTERNATIONAL MORAL MOBILIZATION which I believe we could at least start and no one can say how far it would go. It seems to me that there are enough people in all countries and peace organizations together with religious and cultural organizations to have an influence - if only we could act together. My idea would be to try in every possible way to bring pressure upon the military group in Japan and upon the people of Japan to withdraw their military forces from Chinese soil. I would accompany this moral pressure by a personal boycott to begin on November 1st and because we have only good will for the people of Japan and the industrial workers and agricultural workers, we would pledge ourselves to stand ready to help these groups. Anna, John and Mr. Rees did not think the plan would work and so we dropped it. The latter is going down to Shanghai to see what he can do in definite leadership for Christian groups in China during this crisis. I wish that we had an International Christian Council that could lead the Churches in such a time. 1 p.m. Over the radio at Anna's we learned that air raids and fighting are now going on in Shanghai.



August 15. Sunday.

This afternoon two air raids took place in Nanking. They were our first and they were particularly fierce ones. The first one started at 2 o'clock. Strange to say at 1 p.m. I called the students together and organized them and told them what to do - saying that we did not expect air raids but that we wanted them to be prepared in case they should come. At 2 p.m. the warning siren sounded. The airplanes circled low over the city both at 2 p.m. and again just before 5 p.m. The anti-aircraft guns boomed out from many parts of the city. What damage has been done we do not know but we are certain that some people have been killed for the machine guns on the airplanes did much shooting and since this was the first raid the people did not realize that they should keep off of the streets. We had great difficulty keeping our servants in the basements - they wanted to see what was happening. Several days ago we assigned every person on the campus to a definite place in case of a raid - by tomorrow we hope that our trenches will be finished so that we can make use of them and not overcrowd our two basements - the Science Building basement has had equipment placed into it and is not being used as a shelter.

This evening I had invited several Amoy people to have supper with me - Wang Shuh-hsi being one of them. About an hour before time for them to come they sent a note saying they could not come but were taking a train to Shanghai. It seems that a train may be starting through tonight - but when it will arrive there is another question. 7-8 p.m. Three pairs of the men servants and I completed a trench of sand bags on the north verandah of the "600" dormitory so that the students will not have to run over to the Central Building basement in the night in case there is a raid. 8 p.m. Over the radio at Eva's we heard that Shanghai has suffered very badly from bombs from airplanes - whose, we do not know. The report said that Avenue Edward VII and Nanking Road and that many, many have been killed.

August 16. Monday.

Just before 6 a.m. we were awakened by the sirens and bells and whistles and we heard many airplanes but they all seemed to be the Chinese planes. A later report said that the J. planes did not come over the main part of the city this time, their objective being the airdrom. Reports later said that 7 J. planes were brought down - 3 in Nanking, 1 in Yangchow, 1 in Chinkiang and 2 in Shanghai. 3p.m. Again the siren warns us of an air raid and again we flee to basement or trench. This afternoon a request came from Central Hospital for our college buildings in order to turn them into a hospital - or rather to move Central over here. It is a very difficult request to refuse, but we are hoping to open college on September 20th and if we grant this request that hope will have to be given up. Dr. Wu is consulting members of her Executive Committee. 7 p.m. This afternoon Mr. Chen and I organized the servants into three brigades in case we have fire. One group is to be responsible for getting ladders, one group handles the fire-extinguishers, one group brings the sand or water. We have purchased a large quantity of sand some of which we have behind the Arts Building and some behind the Science Building. In addition we have purchased extra buckets and have buckets of sand in all the buildings. They say that for some of the bombs only dry sand will extinguish the flames. I went over to the American Embassy and since the siren sounded just before I was ready to leave, I had to remain there until about 7:45. They will allow no person on the streets until the release siren sounds.

They say the order in the city is now very good and that the police have absolute control of the situation.

8 p.m. American women and children are being evacuated tonight. They are being sent up river to Kuling or to Hankow. While the Legation does not say that it recognizes two classes of women - yet it is true. Those of us bearing responsibility for whom it is difficult to leave are being permitted to remain on - that is we are not being forced to go. Elsie Priest, Grace Bauer, and myself. Catharine Sutherland is staying on too because she kindly but firmly feels that it is her duty to do so and that she is a help. In her quiet but persistent way I suspect that she will win through.

August 17. Tuesday.

It was such a relief this morning not to be rushed out of bed by the call of a siren. It was not until 12 o'clock that we heard our first one and then the release came at 12:30. A second warning came about 2 p.m. just before we sent a servant down to meet Florence. It is now 4 p.m. and we are not yet released - I am writing this from the basement in the Arts Building. The 1:10 broadcast from Shanghai said that all American women and children are being evacuated from Shanghai - some being sent directly to America and some going to Manila.

7 p.m. Went over to see Lossing Buck between five and six o'clock today. He says that it is true that Frank Rawlinsin was killed in Shanghai on Sunday, the bomb which killed him killed 537 others. Saw his trench. He and his housemates have made a real dugout about seven feet deep with little cubicles on the sides big enough for one person each. He is all prepared for a siege or a getaway for he has drinking water there and also a packed suitcase. I forgot to tell you that we did not give the tests yesterday for only three girls turned up for them and they were quite willing to have them postponed. We did not even succeed in getting the questions through to Shanghai. T.T. Zee called today and was like a fresh breeze. He reported that banks in the city are temporarily closed. He feels that the present trouble will last about two weeks - I wish that I could be as hopeful.

August 18. Wednesday.

A beautiful day and not too hot. Glorious sunshine. After the rain, the trees and lawns and flowering shrubs are lovely. We have started a daily prayer meeting which takes place each morning at seven o'clock over in the South Studio. My plan to spend the morning in study, I see now was a very foolish one and could only be followed when you can plan your days with reasonable assurance that the unexpected will not happen. I spent most of this morning talking to Miss Li Mei-yung of Ming Deh who does not know what to do about a request from the Health Bureau to take over the school for a hospital - the first proposal was for a hospital for soldiers, but afterwards they said they would make it into an emergency hospital for civilians. I tried in her behalf to get a meeting of heads of all Christian schools so that they could act more or less alike in meeting such requests but every one we called was so busy that they could not possibly meet although they thought it would be a good thing to do. Then Mrs. Huseman came with her problem \*- her servants all want to go home and she does not know what to do about it. The day closed without a single air raid - what a welcome relief. This evening Catharine and I went to the street to buy food in case of a siege but we found little. Our regular store was sold out of butter, crackers and cookies and milk. As you walk along the streets you can feel that there are many fewer people in Nanking.

August 199 Thursday.

1:40 a.m. It must have been about midnight that the siren screeched its warning. Those of us at the Practice School got up quickly, dressed, closed all windows, locked the doors and made our way to our trench under the trees. Fortunately one of the amahs had been wise enough to take her bedding for that saved us from the mosquitoes that descended upon us. I had a difficult time keeping all the members of my trench in hiding until the release siren sounded - they were curious to see what was going on outside. One of the gardeners kept insisting that he must go back for his fan - the mosquitoes were really very bad. As we walked back to the dormitory in the moonlight I thought what a time for worship of the beauty of nature instead of using it to destroy and to kill. East Court people - about six teachers - have moved their beds to Central Building and they make use of that basement when the warning comes. There was no visit of the airplanes all morning but at six o'clock the warning siren sounded out fiercely. I was just beginning my supper at East Court. Immediately we took our food and went to the Central Building - each carrying her own bowl of rice and chopsticks. At first it all seemed to be over and there was no sound of planes, then suddenly there was a most deafening roar and every one rushed to the basement. The anti-aircraft guns on Tsing Liang Shan boomed forth and even our strong building shook. Fire seemed to flash out over the northeast section of the city. After the release siren came we gathered for a little ice cream party which Catharine and I had prepared as a surprise for the students and Mrs. Tsen's four grandchildren who are staying here with her. We had a happy time playing games together in the moonlight and the children forgot their fear. Suddenly Chen Mei-yu (1920) came on to the campus all excited and with her hair and clothes covered with dust. She said that she was in the Women's Dormitory over at Central University when it completely collapsed. The airplanes had aimed at the Central University Library, the Auditorium and the Science Building evidently. One bomb fell just back of the Library and shattered all the glass in the windows; another had landed just on the back of the Auditorium and evidently destroyed the back wall. Still another had destroyed a Chemistry laboratory but had not hit the large Science Building. Mei-yu's brother was also over there at the time but both of them escaped - Mei-yu's escape was almost a miracle. She hid under a washstand which prevented the falling walls from reaching her. Mei-yu thinks there were spies on the campus and that by means of lights they were directing the bombing. An important meeting of the presidents of several government universities was going on in the basement of the library building at the time of the bombing but fortunately no one was hurt. They think about thirty or forty servants and others were killed. 9 p.m. Before Mei-yu had finished her story the siren started again and we all rushed to our several shelters - this time Catharine and I went with the students to the verandah of "600". As soon as the release came I went down to the Practice School. Later we heard that the military training school was also bombed about the same time as Central University. Quite a number were killed there also.

August 20. Friday.

4 a.m. - 6 a.m. I have just been over to the Drum Tower Church from where at 5 o'clock this morning the body of Dr. Chen Dao-seng, brother of Miss Anna Chen, principal of the Christian Girls' School was taken to the cemetery. He died at the University Hospital on Wednesday and leaves a mother,

-5-

wife and seven children. It was such a sad funeral. The family had first been evacuated to Shanghai and then called back because of the illness of the father. Only the two older sons and two pastors and one friend of the family went with the coffin to the Christian cemetery because of the fear of airplanes. 9 - 10 a.m. The siren sounded again and we all sought our trenches. We have now prepared the anti-gas chemicals and put them into the hands of each captain. Each person also has a mask. I carry mine around in the bag Mrs. Thurston gave me before she left last year - wherever I go I have it. After the release siren we gathered a large group of campus men and moved the grand piano and the alumnae screen from the Chapel down to the North Studio thinking that an extra layer of cement would be of value. 11-12. Dr. Wu discussed with Mrs. Tsen and me the most recent request for the use of our buildings - namely the use of the recitation hall by a group of twenty men and women from the Weather Bureau. They not only want to move their offices over but also to live and eat here. It was decided to permit them to live here but to ask them to be responsible for their own food as Mrs. Tsen does not have a great deal of rice on hand. A second request was from the Ministry of Education to move one office over and some of their higher officers. The difficulty with this request is that if a number of higher officers come that will mean many automobiles on the campus daily and will attract attention - there are many spies around and it may endanger the entire campus. It was decided that if they can use some of the men faculty houses which are off the campus that we could ask our men faculty to move on to the campus thus releasing the houses to them. They later found that several anti-aircraft guns are in our vicinity and therefore they will not come. 8-9 p.m. Tonight we had an organization meeting of our captains - each of our four trenches and each of the two basements has a captain. They were taught how to use the anti-gas chemicals and how to make masks for the members of their group. We also assigned the people on the campus to their places of safety and tomorrow will post a list, so that each will know exactly where he or she belongs. Walking back to the Practice School after the meeting, as I drank in the beauty of the moonlight on the waving branches and flowers, I realized more deeply the longing of God for His children and the eternal Cross which He bears because of our sins of greed and pride and selfishness - both individual and national. Calvary was not enacted two thousand years ago but is eternally being enacted in this world of ours. How long, how long before we become a world family? 10:30 p.m. How I hope that we can sleep in peace tonight, especially for the sake of little children who do not understand what this is all about.

August 21. Saturday.

4:30-6:30 a.m. Again we were aroused by the screaming of the sirens and again we got up, dressed and found our way to our several trenches. Fortunately the planes did not come to the city, probably being stopped outside by the Chinese planes. 7-7:30 a.m. Although only a few of us gather for these early morning prayer meetings yet the spirit is most earnest and fine. I have yet to hear a Chinese Christian ask God to smite the Japanese and to give China the victory. Near the end of July when the Tientsin troubles were at their worst there was hate and bitterness, but that has all changed into one of the finest spirits of forgiveness of national sins on both sides. 8:30-9 a.m. Again to our trenches. Met Dr. Wu as she was hurrying to her office. Both of us agree that we do not enjoy these frequent interruptions. After our release I found Miss Wu, librarian, directing the students in cut-

-6-

ting cloth which is to be given to the captains for the gas masks. Siao-sung and Pin-dji are back from Hsia Gwan where they went for a boat several days ago. They say that they must wait for Monday's boat. Naturally all up-river boats are crowded and one has to get tickets days in advance.

4 p.m. About eight P.U.M.C. students came over to see me about making the trip to paiping. A radiogram was sent me from P.U.M.C. through the American Embassy telling students to return. My feeling is that if the institution says that it is O.K. to return that it is safe for them to make the trip, especially since they will be met in Tientsin. 1:30 p.m. I went to the street to make some purchases. Streets are not crowded as formerly and you can well believe that tens of thousands have moved out. Many shops were closed and locked. I went to two Indian stores to see if I could get some wash material for dresses - but both stores were locked. The Cash Grocery is preparing to close. Mr. Yoh, the manager, said that he had rented a house in the country and had stored most of his goods there. He has sent his family to Ningpo. Movies, bookstores, and Elite all closed - there is no business. 6:15-7:30 p.m. On my way back from the street the siren sounded and I rushed for home and my trench. Later. Shall I wash my hair or not? And shall I take a bath? One never knows when the siren will sound and interrupt one's occupation. In fact if you get through a task successfully you feel quite proud these days. I have gotten in the habit now of putting my trench outfit all in readiness before I go to bed so that I can hastily slip into things at the sound of the siren. Everything is there - dark dress, shoes, steamer rug and fan to ward off mosquitoes, gas mask, etc.

#### August 22. Sunday.

What a peaceful night. The siren did not blow once last night and I slept as if drugged until 7 a.m. It is only a week today that we had our first air raid and it truly seems like years. 10-11 a.m. I went to the Drum Tower Church this morning and there was a goodly audience present. There was a solemn seriousness that pervaded the audience - life is serious and sad these days. I miss the presence of Dr. Chen who was such a helpful member of the Church. 7-8 p.m. An air raid came that seemed to concentrate on Tsing Liang Shan and the aircraft guns in that vicinity. At such time the airplanes seem to be just above Ginling. Later. Again a glorious moonlight night. Mrs. Tsen's grandchildren, some students, Catharine and I took a walk around the campus in the moonlight. Little Gwoh-yu, the fourth grandchild, has quite won my heart. 8 p.m. Mr. Buck has just telephoned that the Ambassador wishes all women and men without special responsibility to be ready to evacuate. There is a most understanding spirit in the Embassy and its decisions are not forced upon people. Naturally - and they are right, I think - they want all people who can leave to leave for no one can tell what will happen.

August 23. Monday. 12:45-2 a.m. Time out for trench life again. One soon adjusts to new situations and begins to simplify. The gardeners and amahs who are assigned to my trench now bring their fans and one of them even brings some incense to prevent mosquitoes. I do not believe it takes us more than ten minutes to get up, dress, close and lock the Practice School and get into the trench. We can even see jokes and laugh a bit now. This morning I asked the whereabouts of Wang, the second gardener, when we ar-

rived in our trench. The head person or captain said, "He is at the Big Door of dithh." Our watch dog always follows and places himself on the top of the trench. I wonder what he thinks of us, anyway? This morning Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Francis Chen and I tried to think out a policy for the treatment of families of students, servants and faculty families in case the city becomes unsafe - and we are still safe. We decided that we would do our utmost to protect life - but that people could not bring in boxes of valuables and their household goods, for fear that later there might be looting in the city and the campus would be singled out as a desirable place to loot. The 1:10 Evening Post Radio this noon says that a bomb has been dropped in Sincere Department Store in Shanghai and that many have been killed and injured. We do not yet know details as to numbers or whose plane dropped the bomb. Word is coming through also that the Nantungchow Christian Hospital and Girls' School have been destroyed - but I refuse to believe it for they were located outside of the city and not near any political or military organization. At 4:30 today Catharine and I went over to the Embassy. The people there are working day and night. Hall Paxton said that if he did one more half hour of work it would finish his 24th hour without sleeping. More trenches are being built on the street. The situation seems to be getting more tense. A day seems long and I forget the days of the week completely. Time seems to be measured by raids. The City Organization of the New Life Movement has moved into our Neighborhood Center. They were over near the air drome which is a particularly dangerous spot. 9:30 p.m. No raid yet this evening. May the night be one of peace. In times of crises how quickly values change and externals slough off. The important problem of when to open college has become comparatively unimportant. If the present situation in Nanking continues, in a few more weeks there may be no college to open.

August 24. Tuesday. 12:30-1:15 a.m. To the trenches again but the planes evidently were prevented from coming over the city for which we were grateful. Through the kindness of the American Embassy this morning we sent a radiogram to P.U.M.C. saying that six students are starting north on the 30th. This morning Dr. Wu and I have been working on an emergency curriculum preparatory to working on an Emergency Budget this afternoon with Elsie. At 11 this morning Mrs. Tsen and Francis Chen and I worked out an emergency policy with regard to college gardeners and janitors and dormitory servants. In case we can not open we can not keep this large staff of workers. 1:10 p.m. The broadcast this noon stated that 151 were killed yesterday in the Sincere Store bombing and that 373 were wounded. 7:50-9 p.m. I spent this time in the Central Building basement with the young faculty and the students. I think that we are beginning to be able to differentiate between the sounds made by the C. and J. planes. Your heart stands still when a J. plane goes above you. The spirit among the students is splendid. Only about nine students left on campus now. The college servants have been wonderful. Not a one has asked to go home, and there has been no complaint in spite of all the extra work that has been placed upon them in digging trenches and moving equipment, etc., etc. Day after day no mail comes and no newspapers. I received my last North China Daily News on Sunday, Aug. 14th. Only nine days since this life of air raids started and it seems like as many months.

To be continued.

DAY BY DAY IN NANKING. #2.

Leaves from my diary started on August 12, 1937

M. V.

Wednesday, August 25. Again from midnight to about one-thirty we were in our trenches. The recompense for me these nights is always the exquisite beauty of the silver moon, the clearness of the starry heavens and the waving of the graceful branches of our weeping willow trees. I spent the morning making out a statement of the locality of the campus and the number of buildings. About 11 a.m. I took it over to the American Embassy and gave it to Mr. Paxton who very graciously said that it was just what he wanted. I think the Embassy is expecting to send it to the J. Embassy. Catherine took the blueprint of the campus and buildings over to the photographer to have some photographs made and as soon as they are done, we will also send them in. Noon. The tailor came to make me several wash dresses for I am down to about three dresses which is not pleasant in this hot weather. The tailor says his helpers have all gone and that as soon as he finishes my two dresses, he is going up to Hofei too where it is safer. He says he has no business whatever. 1:10 p.m. the broadcast says that 173 were killed and 549 wounded in the Sincere Store bombing in Shanghai. No official decision has yet been made as to the guilty party. We also heard that there is fierce hand to hand fighting in the Shanghai area. The Chinese troops are trying their best to prevent the J. troops from landing. 3:30-5p.m. This afternoon I did what I have been wanting to do every since I returned from Tsingtan--went calling on my old friends in the neighborhood. People in general were very friendly and my old friends were very glad to see me. Most of the common folks now have some kind of simple trench or cave. Children seem very much frightened by the sound of the planes. I hurried home to escape a rain storm. 7 p.m. Dr. Wu spoke to all our servants and campus men who were asked to meet over in the science Hall. She mentioned the necessity of staying in their trenches or basements when the airplanes are overhead, and the importance of not using flash lights at night after the warning siren has sounded. 8-9. Again to our trenches. I went not to my usual trench back of East Court but to the Central Building basement and before I went down I tarried to see that there were no flash lights to be seen any place on the campus. I am sorry to say that we hear of many traitors who for a sum--large or small--give signals to the enemy by means of lights. That is why we are so careful of flash lights. Dr. Wu, Mrs. Tsen, Francis Chen and I had a conference tonight concerning the staff of helpers. The August 14th number of the North China Daily News is the last copy I have received, and day after day no mail has been coming. To send telegrams or long distance telephone messages is equally impossible.

Thursday, August 26. 6:30 a.m. It was a long night of peace and rest. No planes came to disturb our slumbers and we are grateful. This morning the air is cool and refreshing after the rain of yesterday afternoon. Mail came in this morning for a change--from Chefoo Kuling and Shanghai. Two more students left this morning for up-river. There are only 8 students left on the campus now. 11 a.m. Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Chen and I reassigned people to basements and trenches since we now have 20 additional people on the campus--the staff from the National Weather Bureau who have moved here from Peigihgo which was bombed the other evening. They live, work and sleep in the Recitation Hall. They are more careless--or more bold--about the use of flash lights at night than we are. A radiogram was sent to me today from the American Embassy in which PUMC is calling for students to return to Peiping. 4-6. Today I again went out calling in the neighborhood. This time to the northwest. So many people came out and asked me why American Government did not come out and act as the peacemaker. Surely the common people of a nation do not want war. Dr. Lo-president of Central University, was over this afternoon and said that he is still planning to open on September 20th. He really came to ask if he could put some of the Greek models from their Art Department over here for they are fearful that something worse may happen to the University. Permission was granted to put the models in the North Studio. It has been hot and sultry today. There has been no air raid in the past 24 hours--a good sign or bad? Are they preparing for a real attack or have they given us up? Some people think that they really mean to destroy Nanking entirely. Tonight at 10:10 there is a broadcast of the day's events but I think I shall not stay up for it. May we again have a night of peace and rest.

Friday, August 27th. Just about midnight and the warning siren sounded and we got up and

dressed and went to our trench. Before long we heard the slow, dull thud of the J. planes. During the course of the next four hours, it seemed to me that they came over the city six different times. Occasionally we could hear the heavy thud of a dropping bomb. The aircraft guns sounded out at times, but for the most of the time there was silence as we listened to that dull sound of the slowly moving, heavy bombing planes. Once when the planes were almost directly overhead, the college policeman dropped into our trench for a short time. He said the planes seemed to be coming from four directions and that each big bombing plane was accompanied by several smaller planes. He said that the planes also had a means of lighting the earth below so that they could see where they were dropping bombs. At 4 o'clock we were released and went back to our beds exhausted from the strain. 8 a.m. Have just awakened and been told that breakfast will not be served until 8:30 this morning--for which I am grateful. Rumors are already coming in of the many deaths caused in the raid last night. Noon. As nearly as I have been able to find out the facts, 12 Japanese planes came to Nanking last night and they did come from four directions as the policeman told us, each group consisting of two bombers and two escorts. About eight bombs were dropped in the city and an estimate of several hundred people were killed. They say that a bomb was dropped on the Legislative Bureau--which some of you remember is down in the Djang Gardens. One was also dropped in a very poor district not far from there where many poor were killed. Our gateman's brother was killed. The Anhwei Middle School was said to have been bombed and also a building near the Bureau of Health. These statements I have not been able to verify. P.M. We have decided to move all magazines and newspapers down from the attic of the library building--the German adviser who came to see us some time ago said it would be a good thing to clear all our attics--but we do not see how we can do that. We are putting the magazines and newspapers in the English and History offices. Mrs. Thurston's bookcases and books and filing cabinets we are also moving down. 6:40-8 p.m. Catherine and I went to call on Lae Shae and the laundry man's family. In both cases they took us to see their daves and asked our opinions. Just as you would show your rock garden or rose garden to your friends when they call, we now it is becoming customary to take your friends to see your trenches and caves and to ask their opinion. Famer Tou and his family were sitting out under a tree when we passed and he asked if we thought that there was any hope of the war ending soon. He said that the sound of exploding bombs was fearful to him and the laundry man said that it was very difficult to keep the children quiet in the trench. He has put a bamboo cot in his so that the children can go on sleeping. 8-8:30 p.m. To our trenches. The policeman told me a secret today--that he had been informed that the coming three days are to be very bad. 9 p.m. A letter by special messenger from the Embassy. They are asking all men and women to evacuate. It was a very clear emphatic statement. All the women at the Embassy are leaving tomorrow. I personally greatly appreciate the attitude of the Embassy. They have now asked us very politely to go on two different occasions--if after this anything happens, it is not their responsibility. I personally feel that I cannot leave--for it would simply mean that Dr. Wu, who is already carrying a terrific load would have to do the thing that I do in addition to what she is doing now. I feel that my eighteen years in Ginling and fourteen years in this neighborhood enable me to carry certain responsibilities which it is my duty to carry on. Men are not asked to desert their ships when they are in danger, and women are not asked to leave their children. As I said above the American Embassy comes more nearly to understanding this than they have ever before and I deeply appreciate it.

Saturday, August 28th. At midnight the siren sounded and we got ready as usual and went to our trenches. I now know enough to get all my trench outfit ready the night before so that I can just jump into things. We were there only about an hour, no planes came; the release siren sounded and we came forth thankful and went to bed. This morning I answered business letters all morning. Life moves at a slow tempo, as energy is low from the loss of sleep. At 1:10 we went to Eva's to listen to the daily broadcast. Evidently the World is taking Sir Hughe Knatchbull Huggessen's injury seriously. The fact that the Japanese thought it was General Chiang's car does not seem to be a satisfactory explanation. The radio said that a very firm note is being sent by England. I have heard that the night of our four hour bombing, from thirty to forty bombs were dropped out in the residential section of the National Park--perhaps also with the hope that certain high officials might be caught in that way. We have also heard about the blockade of the eastern coast by the Japanese Navy. Many people feel that Nanking is in great danger. 1:30 p.m. We are drilling all servants, men and women in fire protection. The infirmary was the location of the supposed fire and all servants were supposed to go there



with their buckets and quickly form a line to the pond. The fire was on the roof. The ladders<sup>15</sup> brigade arrived first and put up the ladders, and it was not long until a steady stream of buckets of water were coming to the roof. Neighbors came in to see the exhibit and the servants themselves got a good deal of fun out of it although at first it was a very serious business--especially for the amahs. 4 p.m. Life as seen from my window down at the Practice School looks and sounds so normal. One of the Senior I girls has brought over her younger brothers and sisters and they are having a happy time with croquet; the campus man is cutting grass and one of the Practice School men is cleaning the pond. The whole campus is a scene of beauty and peace. The crepe myrtle--white and cerise--is particularly luxuriant this year. 5 p.m. Hilda Anderson has asked us over to Elsie's to celebrate Elsie's birthday which comes next Tuesday. Grace Bauer was there with Mrs. Chang and her two little girls. While we were there enjoying our tea and ice-cream, Mr. Paxton came for Hilda's trunk--Hilda is evacuating with the Embassy women tomorrow morning--I do not envy Mr. Paxton his job. It was just ten years ago that he had a similar one of evacuating all Americans. Elsie has a very fine cave on the edge of the pond. She even has matting on the floor and newspaper pasted on the wall. Between 4 and 5 o'clock I went out to the business section to do a little shopping. I should say that eight out of ten shops are closed and boarded up. 9 p.m. The Huseman's have just been here. Mrs. Huseman is leaving tomorrow morning for Hankow and both are soon leaving for Germany--to do they know not what. Mrs. Huseman has persuaded me to take a little dog which she has rescued from the street. Tonight I succeeded in washing my hair and getting a bath--and no siren has sounded, so I feel quite proud,--it is an accomplishment.

Sunday, August 29. Along night of rest. We have now had more than 30 hours free from air raids. Does it mean real cessation because peace is being considered, or does it mean more intensive preparation? We do not know--we can only hope and pray. During these raids we have been hearing much of "han gien" or traiters. Indirectly I have heard that 18 men and women--some of them high in official life--were shot yesterday as traiters. Because of maps found in Japanese airplanes that are shot down, they know that government secrets and plans are being handed over to the enemy. To me is one of the saddest things about the present crisis. While some are sacrificing everything for their country, others are making profit--but that is true in all nations, both in time of war and of peace, isn't it? The rumor that Friday, Saturday, and Sunday nights were to have terrific air raids that would blot out the city have not come true. My constant prayer is that nations or groups of the West will come forward as mediators--before Japan's ruthless war machine concentrates in China. 10-11 a.m. During this time I attended the morning service at Drum Tower Church. It was a very earnest and said group of about fifty who worshipped there this morning. After the service I went over to Mr. Kerr's home and heard the story of the bombing of the Kantungehew Hospital and School. It occurred about 9 a.m. on August 17th. One bomb was dropped directly on the hospital, one in the middle of the Burch home, one in the Chinese Nurses's Home, and one in the new gymnasium of the Girls' School. They can see no reason why this bombing should have been done as there was no military or political center near. The doctors were killed, 2 nurses and perhaps 30 patients. The radio last evening said that the Baldwin School in Wanchang had also been bombed, but we do not know. 1:10 p.m. Over the radio the Evening Post broadcasted the bombing of the South Station in Shanghai and reported the killing of 120 refugees, and the wounding of 400 others. Today the North Station in Shanghai is being bombed. 5-5:30 p.m. To our trenches but were released quickly. This was the first siren since early Saturday morning. We are fearful when the siren calls out the warning, and perhaps just as fearful when we do not hear the siren for a time. Dr. Wu is really a great and fearless general. The question in my mind is will she leave when she should. Ginling needs her far more than it needs any of us--but she will not see it that way, and once in a while she says that she thinks we--Catherine and I--ought to leave. The tenseness and bitter feelings of these last days in July are no longer with her, and she goes about her many heavy tasks with a calm assurance and almost bouyancy. I believe that she is prepared for the worst--the complete destruction of this part of China--and the moving westward and starting all over again.

Monday, August 30. It is strange, but Mrs. Tsen, Dr. Wu and I have all had the same experience--sleeplessness when we have a night free of air raids. At 6 a.m. this morning nine students--all pre-nurses and pre-medics--ours and others started for P.U.M.C. How

many days it will take them to get through we do not know. According to instructions from Beijing they are going by way of Tsinanfu, Chefoo and Tientsin where they will be met by a P.U.M.C. faculty member who will be waiting for them. Dr. Lo, president of Central, has made arrangements to send over about 10 pianos in addition to the 8 pieces of Greek staturay. The North studio now holds grand pianos, statues, the alumnae screen and rice--Mrs. Tsen feels that she should put her rice in two places rather than to store it all in one. At 4 p.m. Dr. Wu is calling a meeting of the faculty for word has come from the Ministry of Education to again postpone opening and to send all students away. The administrative faculty will meet at 4 and the teaching faculty at 4:30. She made a very fine talk to the latter group saying that she expected to stay by the college as long as she could be of any help, but that they were free to go. She asked the faculty for suggestions as to where we should open--Hanan, Mupeh, Kwangai, Szechaan, Shanghai? The University of Nanking is playing with the idea of sending upper class students to Chengtu--but the cost is great both for the University and the student. The Ministry did not give the reasons for the further postponement, but I think that the general feeling is that not only will there be frequent air raids in Nanking, but if the J. army succeeds in landing in Shanghai, there will be a march toward Nanking. 6:15-7 p.m. To our trenches and basements. Dr. Wu and I went with the students and young teachers to the Central Building basement and there Dr. Wu made a talk to the students and told them of the order from the Ministry. The release soon came and again there was no arrival of J. planes in Nanking. I received my North China Daily News today--the first copy since the August 14th number. Energy is low and creative thought impossible under the strain and stress of each day. Often it seems to me that it is all a hideous dream--it cannot be true and that I shall awaken to find life going on as usual.

Tuesday, August 31. No air raids in the night now. Francis Chen led our early morning prayer meeting this morning and had a most helpful, thoughtful meeting. I marvel at their spirit. 8:30-9:50 went with Mr. Tang to inspect the work on the new terrace house; Mr. Reeves bungalow and one of the practice rooms which we are trying to improve acoustically. Almost all work has stopped on the terrace house, there being but two or three workmen around--they have all gone hom to the country. The terrace house is just up to the roof boards--the tiles have not been put on yet. When it will be done, we do not know. 10 a.m. Dr. Wu went to an important meeting at the University of Nanking at which they were trying to work out their plans for the future. I spent the rest of the morning trying to think out plans for the college and the practice school. This noon Dr. Wu had a birthday dinner for Elsie--it was a very simple meal--we live simply these days. 1:30-2:30 To the trenches but again the enemy planes did not come near Nanking. They say that the Chinese planes go out to meet them and then they turn back. 4:30-6 p.m. Went to see the principals of Ming Deh and Chang Hwa. They absolutely have no plans for opening in Nanking at the present time, and it is too great a responsibility to take young girls to another place away from their parents. It seemed to me that as I passed along the streets that I noticed many more shops were closed and many more dugouts or caves were being made. We are fast going back to the period of the cave dwellers. 6 p.m. Mrs. Ward, who came in this morning from Shanghai after about a twenty hour trip, was with us for supper. She said that Nanking was peaceful compared with Shanghai where they hear the sound of shooting and bombing most of the time. At the 1:10 broadcast this mess we heard that the gymnasium was entirely destroyed and the Science building and three dormitories party destroyed. Heater's reports Premier Komoyo as says "Japan's one course is to beat China to her knees, so that she may no longer have the spirit to fight." And when she does that will she secure the cooperation and friendship of China? If the Japanese only would realize that China would be friendly and would purchase her goods if only she gave them half a chance. The history of the relation between Germany and France is being repeated in the Orient--experience teaches us little.

September 1, Wednesday. Our little valley was peaceful through another night and for the first time in weeks I slept through the entire night. This morning I wrote three letters and sent one radiogram for a tenth P.U.M.C. student who started north. At Dr. Wu's request, I tried to work out a plan of dividng Ginling according to majors and the location of the students and faculty. Wang Ming-djen has made a careful study of the location of the student body and with that data in hand it is much simpler to try to hink out a plan for the semester. This p.m. down in my sitting room at the Practice School, Wu Yi-fang, Loh Zung-Hyi and I

discussed plans for the continuance of Ginling. To open in Nanking seems utterly out of the question unless a miracle happens immediately. No schools are planning to open here and the Ministry says we must not. As I sat and listened to these two women discuss the future I wish that the world could know such Chinese womanhood. How courageously they faced the future of their own country and its possible defeat. Zung-hyi said, "Miss Vatrins if we are defeated, it will not be because of the lack of courage of our men--but the fact that we have traitors within our own group." Day after day as I read the papers I realize how poorly equipped China is in the material things of modern warfare--Japan has been preparing for so many years. She has little heavy artillery and comparatively few planes and trained air men. One can only cry out for the peacemaker and try to think of people and groups to whom to make an appeal. So often I think and pray for the Christians of Japan--they probably know little of the real conditions here. Bates is still in Japan--they longing to get home I suppose. We do not hear from him. Tomorrow our 20 Weather Bureau people are leaving for Hankow--and we are somewhat relieved for it is better to have a smaller group on the campus.

Thursday, September 2. Another night of peace. Dr. Wu and I composed a letter to Huachung in Wuchang raising the question of having some of our students enter there. We formed a temporary Ginling Committee there consisting of Siac-sung, Pin-dji, and Eva with Dr. Haiung as an advisor. Our temporary plan for the first semester seems to be working itself out slowly. We are planning on dividing the upper classes according to their majors--some to be in Wuchang and some in Shanghai--largely determined according to location of students, but faculty and equipment are also factors. Miss Leh is taking this plan up to Wuchang when she goes this morning. 10:30 a.m. Went to the Drum Tower district this morning to attend a meeting with the deans and principals of Christian middle schools. They feel that there is no hope of opening in Nanking this autumn. Mr. Ciang of Hwei Wen said that not a student turned up for their entrance tests yesterday. Miss Chen, principal of Chung Hwa, took us out to see her trench just after our meeting. My only criticism is that she has too many people in one place. I know that we have no way of protecting ourselves from bombs, therefore I object to putting too many people in one place. When I came home, I noticed how deserted the streets are. Only three students now left on our campus. We all eat in the "600" dining room where we have two tables. The south Hill people--now numbering three--have their breakfast served up there but the other meals they eat down at "600." 4-5:30 p.m. Yi-fang and I drafted letters to be sent to juniors and seniors, to freshmen and sophomores, to practice school and to faculty telling the proposed plan for the semester--namely the two lower classes be guest students where they find it possible to go, but recommending that the students who were in the two upper classes go to certain centers which we are selecting for them and where we shall try to send their major advisers. We will try to get these letters finished and sent off tomorrow. It is now 9.30 p.m. and there has been no raid today. Two days of peace and sub-conscious anxious waiting. A cloud seems to be hanging over our heads and we do not quite know when it will fall down upon us. I love the moonlight but I think I am glad that we no longer have those wonderful moonlight nights. Fierce fighting is reported in Shanghai.

Friday, September 3. Another night of peace and we are grateful. Autumn is in the air and energy and calm is coming back to strained nerves. I awakened fresh at six o'clock and am eager to make the final draft of the letters for which I am responsible. My heart aches for the refugees crowded on trains, at stations, on boats and in strange places of all kinds when we are enjoying the luxury of space and beauty on our campus. I studied Chinese this morning with Mr. Wang and he explained the scorched earth policy of China which means that China would rather change Nanking and other great cities of China into scorched earth--that is completely destroy them--than to let them fall into Japanese hands. My teacher's family have all gone to the country--he stood out against it for a long time but finally gave in since he said that the entire neighborhood was deserted save for his family. The 1:10 broadcast today says that there is fierce fighting going on in the Shanghai area. Tung Dzi University in the fighting area has been completely destroyed,--buildings that were rebuilt after the 1932 troubles. The day closes with three full days of peace--my theory is that the planes are busy elsewhere. Catherine is busy packing fall and winter clothing for Eva, Ruth, Florence and Alice. We are sending two trunks of Esther's to Hankow tonight by Mrs. Ward.

Saturday, September 4. Another night of peace and rest. The sounds of the warning siren and the slow hum of the bombing planes are beginning to fade from my memory. In imagination we have been living through "Freshmen Week" and Senior Retreat, which were to have taken place during these first days of September. We hear that the government is planning to open universities in Sian, Chengtu and Changshu where students from the disturbed areas may go. I rather feel that wherever you congregate large groups of students there will be danger. Florence's telegram sent from Tsingtsao on August 14th came today. Yi-fang had difficulty in getting its meaning until we looked at its date and then we had a good laugh. I have spent the whole morning getting off letters to members of the Practice School staff letting them know that the school cannot open. It was fortunate that I did not succeed in getting a teacher for English or for the sciences. Also wrote letters to seven middle schools to whom we have recommended our students. Dr. Wu had lunch with Madame Chiang today. She is living in one place today--perhaps tomorrow she will be in another place. Today our group assembled 500 packages--each containing soap, toothbrush, a pair of socks, a pair of shoes, a shirt and handkerchiefs. These are to be sent to the soliders. Rings are coming in to this organization of which Dr. Wu is on the executive committee--and all kinds of silver things are being given all of which will be sold to raise funds. 2:30 p.m. Dr. Wu sent me over to see Mr. Peck and to get his informal opinion of our plan and the three centers that we have chosen for our work. Mr. Peck began by giving the official opinion--that the State Department at Washington had sent out word this morning that they were recommending the evacuation of all Americans. He also said he felt that Japan would follow its announced policy of bombing all airdromes, military centers and communications. He felt that there was no place in China that is now safe. Wuchang had been visited by the J planes and also Changshu. Recently Amoy, Foochow and Canton had come in for their share and probably would continue to be visited. Having said what he said that the U. S. Government could only advise and would not force people. After that we had a very friendly talk. I really want to say to my friends that I have greatly appreciated the way the Embassy has handled the situation. They have warned us twice and encouraged us twice to leave, but each time they have seemed to understand that we were carrying responsibilities which it was not easy for us to leave. On next Monday the Embassy women are being sent by a special car from Hankow to Canton and out that way to America or Manila. 3:30 p.m. Went over to Elsie's to tell Mrs. Ward good bye. She is starting early tomorrow morning for Chengtu. Word has come from Chengtu that they heartily welcome the University of Nanking and Ginling if it becomes necessary for us to move so far to the west. I think I am in favor of forming a special Ginling Committee there to begin to study the situation--but I hope that we shall never have to do anything more than that. Shades of the Federated University of Christian Colleges. Has it taken a Sine-Japanese war to make us come to it? 8-8:30 p.m. A siren and time out for the trenches--but no enemy planes. During the time out, Dr. Wu had a conference with Franklin Ha over in the central hall of the library building which we consider a very safe place. She wanted to talk to him about our plan of putting Ginling centers in Wuchang and Shanghai and perhaps Changsha. His opinion was that there is really no safe place but west China. He is thinking of moving his wife and family from Changking to Chengtu. It is really very difficult to know what to do. By candle light in my room tonight I wrote out what seemed to me three alternative plans and put the advantages and disadvantages of each plan down. I hope that in the night my sub-conscious will help me solve the problem.

Sunday, September 5. It is getting hot again and although not quite so hot as September 5th and 6th of 1936, yet it is fast approaching that degree of humidity and temperature, (Do you recall those days, Louise?) It has been many nights now since we have had a raid and I have outgrown the habit of expecting them. 8.30 a.m. Went to Twinem chapel this morning to hear Dr. Hyi-Yang Haiiao-ran's husband preach. Again and again he used caves and bombs as his illustrations--and they had meaning for his audience too. His main question was whether or not God or man is the cause of the present situation. 7.30 p.m. Had a special service for the gardeners, janitors and other servants of the college. There was a large group present and a most earnest thoughtful attitude. They are such a fine loyal group and they have gotten uncomplainingly under the extra load of work and not one has complained. Francis Chen, Catherine and I have planned to have two meetings each week for the group. 9.30 p.m. Went to Eva's to listen to the broadcast by the N.C.C. of Shanghai. They were speaking to the Christians of China--Dr. Chen talked first in Chinese and then Ronald Rees in English telling of the relief work of Christian organizations. Not a raid today--only peace and quiet.

Monday, September 6. On the day when classes should have begun at Ginling, Dr. Wu and I are getting off the last of the letters to students and faculty giving the proposed plan. It has been a large amount of work and many people have helped us. We still have not gotten out certificates of transfer and specific instructions to students about the selection of course. This a.m. I received my Shanghai paper of yesterday, so you may know that communications are greatly improved. 5-5:30 p.m. To our trenches again. This time I took some stationary with me and did two letters while waiting for the release siren. We heard Chinese planes overhead but no Japanese ones. I suspect that our freedom from bombing is due to the fact that the planes are all busy in Shanghai area. We have not yet heard of the Jessfield Station bombing. The papers have not come through but the radio said that more than 100 civilians were killed. They sayd that Shephard, Steward, Trimmer, Calo and Fitch are back in the city--all temporarily I believe. Mr. Tang reports that only two workmen are at work on the terrace house--most workmen have gone home to the country if they have homes in the country. He says that with the quiet that now exists, he looks for them back soon. Those of you who know Elizabeth Chambers will be interested to hear that she was married to Mr. Timperley (?) United Press reporter a few nights ago. They went to Shanghai after their marriage.

Tuesday, September 7. This morning Dr. Wu is busy getting letters off to Bishop Ward, President Chang of Hwa Si University, and to Dr. Reeves and Esther who are still in Chengtu. We sent the letters express to Sian and from there by air to Chengtu. I spent the morning writing to the heads of departments and sending them lists of their junion and senior majors. Dr. Lung has the idea that he would like to take the members of his department and his juhior and senior majors into a hsien city for a period of concentrated work in sociology--theory and field work. Dr. Wu has this morning talked to Wang Ming-djen about going to Shanghai to begin initial preparations for our work there, and the latter has decided to go down this afternoon. In trying to catch a train these days we have to prepare to go several hours early for you never know but what a siren will stop you half way to the station and make you miss your train or boat. The registrar and I are now assembling materials--lists of students, etc. for Ming-djen and I am also writing some letters of introduction. We shall be glad when we hear that she has arrived in Shanghai safely for bombing of stations is a common occurence these days. 4-6 p.m. Went to the University Hospital. Found that most of their foreign staff are here and they are trying to carry on. Noticed that they had a Red Cross and U. S. flag flat on their roof--at the order of the Embassy. They have all the floors full excepting the top one. Went into the Special section and had a very nice visit with Miss Hynds. She says that she does her best to keep life normal for the patients, although when the warning siren sounds many of the patients are very much frightened. They have trenches prepared for all the servant and nursing staffs and these patients who are able to move to them--other patients they put on the first floor. Says that their receipts are cut by half for many of their paying patients have left the city. 9.p.m. Tonight have been typing my diary for you. As I pound away I often doubt the worth of it in your time and mine. Rained this afternoon and now is quite cool.

Wednesday, September 8. A perfect day--cool, clear and exhilarating! Ideal time to begin college work in earnest. To make you truly grateful for peace and quiet and long nights of sleep, one needs to go through at least a two week's experience of air raids. Our early morning prayer meeting is now attended by only teachers and staff--Mr. Chen and his assistant for students are now all gone. Catherine made out a little order of service which we follow--we now meet together only on Wednesday and Saturday mornings, but the other mornings we follow this by ourselves. Two policemen came this morning to talk to us about our geese--for they make a fearful noise when the siren sounds and the airplanes are overhead. I rather think that they would deceive the occupants of an enemy plane into thinking this was a farm and not worth bombing--but I did not convince them. I suspect that we shall have to see the ganders for they are the worst. They are also enquiring about our dogs--we have only the one at the P.S. who is a model of quietness for he simply follows us to our trench, places himself on top of it and waits until we come out again. 7 p.m. This evening after six Dr. Wu came home from a meeting where she presided for four hours--she looked and was exhausted. She said that the reports of the bombing of the Chinese lines near Shanghai are heart breaking--much terrible destruction. 8-8:40 p.m. Just after we finished our meeting with the college servants, the siren sounded and all went to their various trenches. No enemy planes came near and we were released after about forty minutes.

Mr. Shan and his family are leaving tomorrow; E. C. Chen's family has left and he has moved into the Infirmary. Mr. Ming has also gone home to his family. Francis Chen has sent his family home by way of Hankow so he is free now to give his whole time to his work. We now have only nine people eating in the "400" dormitory dining room--we have moved there now--a small and unified group. Letters and a telegram have come from Wuchang which looks as if things there are going forward and they are glad to receive Ginling students. Sino-sung is there to help them register.

All is well, and nerves are growing steady.

--To be continued--

Leaves from a diary started on August 12, 1937 (3)

Thursday, September 9. The weather is beautiful, cool and clear. The campus is as beautiful as I have ever seen it. How students and faculty would enjoy it if they were here. For a change I studied Chinese this morning for two hours. We seem to be returning to normalcy. This noon Dr. Wu was invited to Lossing Buck's for tiffen. She said that she went with fear and trembling for she was quite sure that Mr. Buck has been asked by the Embassy to persuade Catherine and me to evacuate. To her surprise it was just a normal friendly tiffen party. Have just heard of the death of Hwang Li-ming's little whon who lived to be 16 days old. Just before he was born she evacuated to Shanghai, and I was told that when he was only five days old she left the hospital because it was so crowded. She and her other two children are all ill. Was quite relieved this morning when a radiogram came through the American Embassy that the 10 PUMC students arrived safely in Peiping. It was a real venture for those ten young students too on that long journey. Over the radio today we heard of the terrible tragedy of Sungkiang when the train of refugees were bombed in the station there. We are fearful about Wang Ming-djen whom we sent to Shanghai to make arrangements about the starting of a Ginling center there. A letter has just come from Ruth Chester in Tsingtao wondering what she should do. Wang Ming-yin whom you remember as an incoming sophomore medical student in Shanghai is about to start for Chengtu to complete her medical course there. Chengtu seems to many the only safe place in China now and a good many people are considering the long journey there. A telegram has just reached us from our faculty members in Wuchang saying that Huachung College can accept 30 of our students. It is beginning to look as if the Ministry of Education is willing for a few schools to start rather quietly in Nanking. I am beginning to feel that it may be possible for us to start a few departments here--but tomorrow I may feel differently--it depends so much on the recency of air raids. George Shepherd called and made a little visit this afternoon. He rather encourages some of us to stay on--as we are hoping to do.

Friday, September 10. What an unexpected night of rest. Slept for nine hours without waking. Spent most of the morning helping to work out a Certificate of Transfer for our students who will be studying in other institutions. Also worked out a list of instructions to students which will help them in selecting courses in other institutions. 1-10 p.m. The siren sounded while Yi-fang, Catherine, Blanche and I were up at Eva's bungalow listening to the Evening Post broadcast. Since the urgent signal did not come, for the first time we did not take to our trenches. I usually am stern about insisting on going to the trenches and staying there until the release comes, so this time I had to endure a bit of a teasing. The release sounded very quickly. This afternoon I spent three hours typing the second portion of my diary. Dr. Wu, Elsie and I spent some time toward the end of the afternoon trying to work out further plans for the various members of the faculty. Who shall go back to the States and who shall remain where they are? It looks as if all salaries will have to be cut to about 40% of the normal--and for some that is below the cost of living. 8 p.m. Dr. Wu. and Dr. Lung and I have been trying to make plans for the Sociology Department. We have decided to start the work in Wuchang if there is room there--which we doubt. I think I would be in favor of carrying it on here temporarily although I know we would be criticised for doing so and undoubtedly some students would not be permitted to come. The Sociology Department fortunately has an all Chinese staff which makes the problem a much easier one.

I forgot to tell you that this afternoon the head teacher of the Neighborhood Homecraft School came to see me this morning and we decided to open the little school on September 20th. She has already called on some of the pupils and they want very much to have the school open, so that they can go on with their course. After the decision we at once had a gay colored poster made which we will put up near the moon doorway of the little school and which will announce to the public the opening date. There are two trenches near by so in case of raids the pupils will have a safe shelter. The fact that the little school is near three foreign embassies is to its advantage in times like these--but not always. We have also decided to begin our regular Sunday afternoon neighborhood evangelistic meetings this coming Sunday. As for the day school, we shall have but one regular teacher, but we believe that some of the graduates of the little school will be willing to come in and help teaching the sewing. Am not sure that our Y.W.C.A. will have the funds to pay the day school teacher, but if it does not, I will appeal to some of you to whom I am writing this diary. I am sure that you will

respond in order to bring this measure of stability to our Ginling neighborhood. As you know, the little school is supported entirely by our student Y.W.C.A. which is not functioning at this time--although it may start in several of the Ginling centers.

Saturday, September 11. It is chilly this a.m. Almost need a sweater. And such peace and quiet as reigns in Nanking and on the campus. Telegram has just come from Helen Whitmaker in Changsha saying that the Presbyterian school building in Shangtan is available for a Ginling center if we desire it. No word yet from Liu En-lan who is with her father in their old home in Shantung. This morning Dr. Wu and Catherine are finishing a letter to members of the College Board of Directors. I have spent most of the morning helping Dr. Lung formulate, write and address letters to the majors in the sociology department and to the members of the sociology staff. We are going to try to reach Miss Chow Li-chiu, Merab's successor who is now in Peiping, through a radiogram which we hope the American Embassy will send for us. Received a fine letter from En-lan giving something of her philosophy of life in the present situation. She is being held up by the heavy rains in Shantung--so are the Japanese soldiers farther north. She is eager to return and get to regular college work. Her co-worker, Miss Shipman, unfortunately is being detained in Japan. Central University which was planning to move as a unit to Chungking is beginning to waver in its decision and is wondering if a few departments can open here. 4:30-6 p.m. Catherine and I went for a walk to the west of the campus. Such friendly people we found everywhere. We tried, but were not permitted to go to our favorite haunts on the city wall or the Gu Ling temple or the hills about it since all these places are marked forbidden. We tried to go down a secluded path that led to the city wall but a soldier immediately came and told us politely but firmly that he could not let any person go there by orders of the authority. He said "You know that there are many traitors and spies around." But I told him we were neither and he said that of course he knew that. We respected his firmness. This evening I worked with Yi-fang helping her send out about forty copies of the North China Daily News editorial "Filled with Cup." Tomorrow is the anniversary of our first Nanking air raid. Today in commemoration and partly in fun too, we sent a very nice goose to Lossing Buck whom you remember is our superior officer--that is, he is to notify us in time of danger and to help us get out--if we wish to go, of course. Since the police said we should get rid of them or paint them black, we are beginning the former process. A letter has come from Ming-djen in Shanghai. Thank goodness that she got through safely. The many trains and stations being bombed made us regret that we had asked her to go down. She reports that the heads of schools there have not been able yet to make plans and they do not know whether or not they will be able to open about October 1st as they had hoped.

Sunday, September 12. Dr. Wu and Catherine went to the 8:30 service in Twinem Hall while I went to the ten o'clock regular service at the Drum Tower church. I had arranged to meet Lillian Yang there--I doubt if she had ever attended a regular church before. 1 p.m. Catherine and I went over to Lossing Bucks for dinner where we had a good visit with Claude Thomson and Lewis Smythe. Both of these men have left their families in Kuling and have come down to Nanking. You can see that Lewis is going to do all he can to stay on in Nanking. They may be going back to Kuling tomorrow--at least I am sure that Claude is going. We listened to the broadcast from Shanghai and after dinner had such a good visit together. 4 p.m. Have just had a fine visit with Shen Pu. Her father was one of the men imprisoned in Soochow for more than a year and who was recently released. She says he is really not a communist and at the present time he is working night and day for his country. The fact that some Chinese are being bought by Japan to give away government secrets and other valuable information is a great sorrow to him. En-lan arrived at 2 p.m. this afternoon. Says that she waited eight hours for a train in Tsinanfu. She reports all quiet and normal--save for the troop trains.

Monday, September 13. Most of the morning spent in attending a meeting of the principals and deans of the Christian girls' middle schools of the city. We have decided to try to open a union middle school for the time being but will divide into centers in order not to congregate too many pupils in any one place. For instance, Junior I class may be in one school; Junior II and III are in another, etc. We shall have the entrance tests on September 29th and the opening about October 1st. At the close of the meeting Mr. Giang of the Methodist Girls' School where we were meeting took us out to see his bomb proof shelter. He has built it under a grape arbor. He has great faith in straw as a protection from bombs so he has about five feet of straw in tight bundles on the top of his shelter and then a layer of dirt on the top



of that. About twenty people can go into his shelter. I doubt if we can protect ourselves against a bomb if it falls on our particular hiding place, so about as much as we are trying to do is to protect our group from shrapnel and machine gun fire. You see we are all specializing in trenches and dugouts and our theories are various and divergent. p.m. In a conference with En-lan, we have been trying to decide on the best place for the geography department. Miss Shipman is in Japan, but eager to come to China and get to work. En-lan is ~~seems~~ just as eager to have her--but how can we get her in? To try to get permission from the American authorities is worse than useless. En-lan seems to favor Chengtu out in Szechuan but just at the moment I am in favor of Nanking. If serious air raids begin again I would quickly change my mind. Lung is leaving tomorrow morning for Wuchang. It has been almost impossible to get a boat ticket for him. He is taking the sociology reference books with him--we are grateful that society is the laboratory for sociology students so we do not have to move microscopes and balances for them. The sociology staff may land up in Siangtan for we know that Wuchang is very crowded and we really are imposing on our friends there if we let more of our departments start work there. Dzo Ging-ru arrived at 1 p.m. from Changsha and brought a long letter with her from Eva. About 28 of our students are now in Wuchang. We are asked to send an England and two Chinese teachers up.

This evening Dr. Wu had a simple Chinese meal to which she invited the National Minister of Railways and his Philosopher brother, Ambassador Johnson, Mr. Peck, Buck, Fitch, Liu En-lan, Blanche Wu and myself. The food was simple but very good and how those men did eat. All in all it was a very jolly party--a kind of release for most of us--but it was difficult to keep from talking about war and bombing. All went well until the philosopher looked at me and then at Ambassador Johnson and said, "I thought that your policy was to evacuate all Americans--meaning women of course." Johnson hesitated for a minute and said we can only advise and not force our nationals, and then he added that the president was really only voicing his moral displeasure against those who would not leave when they had nothing important to do. From that we went on to immoral pleasure--referring to the good Chinese food--that was a hearty laugh and the tension was broken. Both Dr. Wu and I thought next day of a number of brilliant replies we might have made but were too stupid to make them at the time. 10:10 p.m. Over the radio we listened to the message which Madame Chiang broadcast Sunday morning to her American audience. I did not like it as well as most of her talks for it seemed to me she was appealing to us to protect our trade in the Orient--which is certainly not the highest motive for helping China at this moment.

Tuesday, September 14. It is quite cool after the rain of yesterday. The freshness of the air and the sounds of the insents tell us that. This morning I tried to get in touch with Eva by long distance. Succeeded by 2:30 this afternoon, so you know how busy the lines are. Ruth Chester and Florence Kirk who are still in Tsingtao are being asked to proceed to Shanghai to help with the work we hope to start there. This evening Dr. Wu again entertained with a very simple meal--some of the secretaries from the American Embassy and some of our alumnae. It has been an uneventful day. We are forgetting the sound of the siren. Our hearts ache over the terrible slaughter and fierce slaughter in Shanghai. The men in the Chinese army are mercilessly bombed by the Japanese planes--that probably explains why they are not coming to Nanking these days. It seems that the families of the men on the University of Nanking faculty are slowly coming back to their more comfortable homes--life in the country villages to which they have gone is very difficult for them and their children. They are beginning to prefer life with bombs to the malaria and dysentery which they are subject to out in the villages.

Wednesday, September 15. There were six members of our staff at our faculty prayer meeting this morning. The petitions offered by the Chinese members of our group make me very humble. When I recall the prayers I heard offered by my fellow countrymen during the Great War. There were prayers for the mothers and fathers, the wives and children of the Chinese and Japanese soldiers who are being killed in Shanghai; there were earnest prayers for the Christians of both countries that they might be Christlike during these difficult days; and there were prayers for the military leaders in both countries, that God would reveal His Will to them and lead them to peace. This morning was again spent on trying to make our plans more complete for the opening in different centers. During the morning a very hearten-

ing note came from Human saying that our Sociology staff and students were most cordially welcome to come to the Presbyterian Mission station at Siantan where they could occupy a vacant school building. 5:30 p.m. Went out for a bicycle ride before supper. Met one of the German military advisers. He said they had gotten all the airplanes from the hangers before the hangers were bombed recently. He did lose a valuable radio set, however. He heartily disapproved of people leaving Nanking--Chinese and foreigners. When asked how long he thought that the war would last, his answer was--if Japan holds together internally and various Chinese groups continue to cooperate as they have been doing, he thought that it would last from 6 weeks to one and one-half years. He rather thinks that some evening--perhaps during the moonlight, about 40 planes will descend on Nanking and there will be a general bombing. Geography Department has decided to go to Siangtan for the semester. There are so many unknown factors that it is very difficult to make decisions that involve students and faculty. Will telephone Evan in the morning so that she can urge Dr. Lung when he arrives in Hankow tomorrow to decide to take the Sociology department there. I am personally in favor of opening a few departments in Nanking, but I suspect that parents would not want their daughters to come here. The day has been one of peace and beauty--but one cannot forget the terrible suffering going on around Shanghai.

Thursday, September 16. Dr. Wu is working on the Emergency budget again today. It is no easy thing to be fair to a large staff when you know that the income will not be more than 40% of that expected. There is also a goodly amount of emergency expenditures that have to be added--expense for cables, opening new centers, etc. 6.30 p.m. The first siren and the urgent siren both sounded, but no planes appeared. After about an hour the release came. 8.45 p.m. Tragedies happen in the animal world too. Peterle was a little refugee dog we had down at the Practice School. He was just beginning to grow a new coat of hair which was covering his scars of refugee days--he must have had a hard time during those days on the street. He was such a friendly, alert little foreign pup that everybody liked him--and I was especially fond of him for he always welcomed me so heartily when I returned to the dormitory after a hard days work. After our release from the trenches tonight, he was out playing in the grass when evidently a poison snake bit him cruelly on the left eye. He suffered intensely and his eye began to swell at once. I tried to comfort him and to put medicine on the bite--but to no avail. When we were convinced that it was a poison snake, we sent at once to the Science Building who brought chloroform and the little fellow was soon out of his misery. We wrapped him in a clean white cloth and buried him out under a privot tree. We all miss the little fellow terribly. I am fearful that there may be a big raid tonight because of the moonlight.

Friday, September 17. Letters were sent off to the geography majors this morning telling them that the work will begin in Siangtan on October 1st. Liu En-lan is now selecting books and apparatus to take up there with her. What an adventure it will be for her and her students? If Sociology will go there too, we can send several other faculty there to offer courses in Chinese and perhaps in biology and have a small Ginling in Hunan as well as Hupeh. Wang Ming-djen returned from Shanghai this morning giving us a report of her progress there. It was not very encouraging, I must admit. Of the 35 students there in Shanghai, only about 4 of them said that their parents would let them leave Shanghai. The French Concession--and perhaps later the International Settlement--is unwilling to let new schools open for they feel that it will increase danger to the settlement. I suppose they are fearful of student agitation. Most of the presidents of the Christian colleges and universities say they hope to open about October 1st, but actually they have made very few plans as yet and are in a very much upset state of mind. The Settlements are very crowded and they are never free from the sound of the fighting and the airplanes. Can it be that it is best for us to open in Nanking? If the Chinese army retreats and the Japanese army comes toward Nanking, then our problem may be one of communications--how to get students out, if necessary. Would that we were prophets or seers. Shall we give up trying to open? This evening Catherine and I gave a very simple supper for Lu Ginai and Mr. Swen who are to be married on Monday. The Chinese papers these days are full of wedding announcements for many parents are anxious to have their engaged daughters married and safely off of their hands. We said before the supper that we were not going to talk about war or bombing but the promise was soon broken. We are sending a telegram to Tsingtao to Ruth and Florence asking them to delay their departure to Shanghai for it looks doubtful just at present about opening work in Shanghai. Tonight it is raining and we

are glad. May it remain cloudy all night long. At two o'clock this afternoon Miss Hsueh, the Homecraft School teacher and I went out calling in the neighborhood to announce the opening of the school on September 20th; and also to invite people to come to the regular Sunday afternoon religious meetings in the Neighborhood center. Every home in which we stopped was almost pathetically friendly--we seemed to be a sign of normal life and work for which they were longing.

Saturday, September 18. The University of Nanking has decided to open the University on October 4th in Nanking. Their Agricultural Economics has been sent to Hankow and their Rural Leader's Training School has opened at Wukiang one of their rural experiment stations, but all their other departments and schools they expect to open here. I think I should vote for the opening of some of our science work, music and freshmen work here on our own campus--but a bad raid tonight might make me change my mind. Lewis Smythe has written a long article for the World Call in which he condemns missionaries going out at the command of the Embassy or Statement Department--he uses the word Running--the word used by Madame Chiang. Personally I think that mothers with children should go to safe places, if possible--but the rest of us, if we are physically up to the strain should stand by our work. Our greatest investments are in friendly relationships and in cooperation with the members of a young church--to leave at the time when we are most needed seems to me to be missing one of the greatest opportunities for service which comes to us. Naturally, we should expect to stay at our own risk and should make that perfectly clear to our Mission Board and the Consular service. If the time comes--and I do not believe it will in this situation--when we should endanger the lives of our Chinese co-workers by staying, then it seems to me we should leave quickly. A long expected day has come in my Mission career, when women who are bearing special responsibility are treated as men who are carrying special responsibility--and we are not required to leave at the same time as mothers with children. I am proud of the stand taken by my own Missionary Society in America and that of the American Board. We are permitted to use our own discretion. This evening we sent out word to all our biology majors to proceed to Wuchang where six of the majors are already at work under Dr. Chen Pin-dji of the department. Poor Dr. Wu was in a meeting this afternoon from two to six thirty. She looked exhausted when she finished it and came to the supper table. The Chinese National Women's Organization for the Relief of the Soldiers is doing a tremendous amount--and not a little of the responsibility falls upon Dr. Wu's shoulders. How she carries the responsibility in addition to her work as head of Ginling I do not know. This morning she made a speech also in one of the public theaters to help in the raising of funds and carrying of the work of this organization. She is deeply disappointed in the present attitude of the five American Pacifist societies. It looks to her--as it does to most of us--that it is not pacifism but national selfishness and will do the very thing that Japan wants to have done--that is weaken China still more for it keeps her from getting munitions while Japan can make her own.

Sunday, September 19. Today is the Eight Month Harvest Festival and it is tonight that the moon should be worshipped according to the old Chinese calendar. Normally it is a day of rejoicing and the eating of the moon cakes. It is perfect as to weather, clear and fresh and invigorating--a day to be appreciated after the long hot summer. And it is a beautiful world after the autumn rain--a day in which man should worship the Giver of the Harvests and be thankful. 8:20-10 a.m. Before I had well started on my breakfast the siren shrieked out its warning call. I finished hurriedly and followed the others out to the East Court trench. One of the gardeners who tarried longer than the rest of us said that he thought there must be forty planes coming. Over the broadcast later in the day we heard that 34 had started from Shanghai but that only 21 actually came to Nanking. Their main objectives were the national broadcasting station and the water filters and water works to the west of the city of Nanking. Also a military center south of Nanking was visited by them. There was bombing at all three of these places but the extent of the damages I have not yet learned. 10:30-12 noon. Went neighborhood calling, partly to invite the neighborhood to come to the meetings which we are starting this afternoon and partly to let people know that all is well in our neighborhood. Each home that I entered made me inwardly glad that I am here to comfort and to cheer and give assurance. 1.30 p.m. Went to the Neighborhood school early to hang the scrolls and get other things ready for the meeting which will begin about two o'clock. A happy group of children met me at the moon gate and rather chided me for coming so late by telling me how early they

had come. By 2.30 there were about 30 children and 18 adults present so we began our meeting. Pastor Lee from the Drum Tower church had come over to help us. We first had a service for the children--singing a song which they know and then Pastor Lee told them a very good story. The children then went off home cheerfully--to my surprise for usually they want to stay for the meeting for the adults too. At 3:15, just as we had finished our meeting for adults, the siren sounded out its warning again and for the next hour and half we were sheltered in the trench made by the New Life Movement Organization which is now using the Community House as headquarters. At 8.30 I talked over the long distance to Eva in Wuchang who reported that the sociology majors had persuaded Dr. Lung to remain in Wuchang instead of going on up to Siangtan as we had hoped. She is trying to get another mission house to use as a dormitory for our students. At 9.30 p.m. we listened to the National Christian Council broadcast from Shanghai in which they told both in Chinese and in English about the work of the Council during these days of emergency. Ronald Rees also told of the work of some of the local church groups scattered over China. I feel that this broadcast is very helpful in that it encourages Christians to feel that they are part of a national movement that is trying to think unitedly. Rees is encouraging missionaries to work shoulder to shoulder with the Chinese colleagues these days, but he is too tactful to say that they may have to disobey consular orders to do so. They are contemplating organizing a National Christian War Relief Committee.

Monday, September 20. It was a happy surprise to awaken this morning after a long night of rest and to realize that there had not been a raid in the night for the moonlight made a raid quite possible. Let us hope that they did not use the clear moonlight to do the fiendish work of bombing on other helpless cities. This morning Dr. Wu and I had a long conference trying to recheck our decisions as to the best thing to do about starting work in Shanghai and Siangtan. 9:30 a.m. Mr. Paxton of the American Embassy called and read a long message from the Admiral of the Japanese fleet in Shanghai. Beginning at noon tomorrow, they expect to begin a real offensive on Nanking with the purpose of ending the war quickly and of wiping out all military, air and communication centers in Nanking--making it impossible for it to function further as the center of military planning. In other words I think they expect to make a concentrated effort to increase cooperation and friendship with China by this method. Paxton advises us to leave for a few days, probably not going further than Wuhu. All the members of the Embassy will probably evacuate. Although there was absolutely no question in my own mind about what I had decided to do, I told him, after thanking him for letting us know, that I would talk the matter over with Miss Sutherland and let him know our decision very soon. It would have been untactful to have said so at that moment but I did write to him within a few hours, that I felt it was unwise for any of the embassies to leave. These are the words I boldly wrote to Mr. Paxton and to Mr. Peck: "I think it will be a tragedy if all the Embassies in the city take down their flags and evacuate their staffs, for it would simply mean that Japan--without even having gone through the formality of declaring war--has the city turned over to her to bomb indiscriminately and recklessly. I hope that her air force does not have that satisfaction." After Catherine and I conferred--and it was a very short conference--we both sent word, that we were staying on with our co-workers--that it was in such a time as this that we felt we could be of greatest help. We made it clear that we were staying at our own risk and that we did not in any way--no matter what might happen--want either our Government or the College to feel responsible for us. 10 a.m. to 1 p.m. Went to Lu Gin-ai's wedding at Twinem Hall. Unfortunately, the bride was late and the first warning sounded before she came. The urgent warning sounded just as the ceremony was finished and we began to hear the low hum of bombers. Never have I said the Lord's Prayer so fast in Chinese before--it came at the end of the service. We could have run over to the basement at the University of Nanking, but we decided to stay in the little chapel although it was not a very wise thing to do, partially because of the nearness of General Ho Ying-Ching's anti-aircraft gun which is over at his residence. The bombing was bad. We tried to amuse and play with the little children who were in the audience. Have not heard the results but fear that they may be very bad. 1.30 p.m. Telephoned to Lewis Smythe who is staying with Mr. Buck. He is against leaving and has started to organize ambulance service for the University Hospital. 2 p.m. Have not had our dinner yet because the cooks were not able to prepare any of the school food during the raid. 3 p.m. Just finished our dinner. We are all eating over in the dining room of the "400" dormitory now. 3-6 p.m. Mr. Paxton called by telephone before the messenger boy had taken Catherine's and my letters to the Embassy--for which I was sorry for I know how busy he is. In talking with me he said that he really understood and respected

our position. He said that part of the Embassy staff were leaving on the gunboats and going up river for a distance. After consultation with Dr. Wu who expressed her complete willingness, I wrote to Mr. Peck, Counselor to the Embassy; asking him what the attitude of the Embassy would be toward our use of the American flag on our campus. He telephoned back that he thought it a very good idea and he graciously loaned us a nine foot new American flag. We placed it flat in the center of our large grassy quadrangle. Although it is a nine foot flag it looks very small in that large quadrangle. Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Chen and I decided that tomorrow we would try to purchase cloth and make one about three times as large. Am also getting in touch with our South Gate Mission friends and also at the Christian Girls' School to see if they have prepared a flag. 7 p.m. We had Mrs. Husemann in for supper tonight for she and her husband are leaving tomorrow morning for Tsingtao and then for Germany. Mr. Husemann did not get back for supper for he had started about three o'clock to take their baggage to Pukow. I did not tell her but he may have difficulty in getting it through for thousands will be evacuating from Nanking in every direction tonight and tomorrow morning. This evening, Liu En-lan and one student left for Wuchang--we thought it best to get her off if possible before things begin to happen. She and several of her students have been busily packing geography books and equipment all day. Mr. Chen Djung-fang is leaving tomorrow to go to Wuchang to teach Chinese. We wanted him to leave today but the boats are packed and since he is not very strong, he felt that he could not stand the trip. They say that one China Merchant Boat has been taken over entirely by one prominent official for the purpose of evacuating his family and friends. Lewis Smythe stepped for a visit this afternoon. Poor boy, looks half sick for he really has not recovered from an illness which he had this summer. He is all energy and plans though. He just can "Run" as he calls it, and so he is spending untold energy in organizing an ambulance corp for the Drum Tower Hospital--he feels that such a piece of service will justify his staying in the eys of the Embassy. Mr. Buck is going to Hankow tomorrow--his office has been moved there and he has been planning to go there and to Shanghai for some time. It now costs \$200.00 to get a car to take you to Shanghai. Dr. Wu came in looking disgusted with herself. Said that she had exploded to Mr. Buck and asked him to transfer it to the Embassy telling them what she thinks of their decision to evacuate the Embassy. She feels that it is an unfriendly act and doing the very thing that Japan wants foreign powers to do. Buck wrote her a letter later telling her that he transferred her message to Mr. Johnson. It is now just two months since I returned from my holiday in Taingtao. To say that it seems like two years, is putting it mildly. Bedtime. It is a gorgeous moonlight night, but I do not believe we shall have a raid--rather I think they will take the time for completing their preparations. They say that the Ministry of Industries was bombed today and 41 people killed. Rumors fly thick and fast in times like these. Lewis told me that he heard that the Chinese air force is no longer a factor; that today every time a Chinese plane tried to do anything, four Japanese pursuit planes would chase it; that the big military air field was completely destroyed this morning and that from now on Nanking must meekly submit to the bombing. Mrs. Husemann encouraged the group at supper by saying that 7 Japanese planes were brought down this a.m. and 7 yesterday, which to all of us looked very hopeful. As I said, both of these are rumors and the medium is perhaps the truth. As I went down to my room at the Practice School tonight, I could not refrain from standing by the flag of my Nation as it was spread out on the grass in the clear light of the silver moon. I thought what a power for peace and righteousness that flag and the nation it represents could be if through the years all our national motives and actions were completely devoid of selfishness and greed. If England and the States even now could and would act together for the best good of mankind, the world might yet be saved for the coming generations. How we have exploited our national heritage at times and sold our birthright which the pilgrim father, through suffering gave to us.

Tuesday, September 21. The Zero Hour has come. We were grateful for a night of rest and refreshing sleep. At 7 o'clock this morning I went over to the Recitation Hall to wait for a long distance call which I had put in for Eva in Hankow. Tried to get through last night but they said the line was so busy that I would have to wait hours. 8 a.m. Had a very satisfactory talk with Eva and told her of the coming of En-Lan and the geography department. Said she did not see what they could possibly do with our students for dormitories are full to overflowing. When I let her know that Dr. Wu would rather concentrate our students in one center up river than in two, she said that she would see what she could do about finding another house. So far Wuchang has been free from raids but we cannot count on it being safe in the future--

which is true. 10 a.m. Mr. Paxton called and invited Dr. Wu, Catherine and me over for tiffin and to share the Embassy bomb-proof basement when the raid starts--everyone seems to expect it to start promptly at twelve according to Admiral Hasegawa's ultimatum. I expressed our very deep appreciation but helped him to see that we could not want to leave our group here if the raid came. He also told me in his telephone conversation that he had had a long talk with Ambassador Johnson and had been permitted to remain at his post. He laughingly said that he now belonged in the same class with Catherine and myself. This morning Mr. Francis Chen went to the main business streets of the city to see if he could buy the red, white and blue cloth for the big flag we intend to make--but alas he said that every store was shut up tight and locked. Late last night and early this morning we could hear the noise of cars in their mad rush to Hsia Gwan--the river port. Would like to know how many thousands have left the city in these twenty-four hours. Dr. Wu went over to the Ministry of Education to see if she could get permission for our students to the "guest students" at St. John's when it opens in Shanghai. She received enough of a promise from them to justify us in sending out word to our students in the Shanghai area. The fact that St. John's is in the process of registration with the Government, and that some of our faculty will be there is the reason for the verbal promise. Have been able to get several members of our staff and two of our janitors to be willing to go immediately to the Drum Tower Hospital to help immediately after the release siren sounds--in case there is a serious and widespread destruction today. Lo Gia-lwen, president of Central came over to see Dr. Wu and he said that Central had definitely decided to move to Chungking in Szechuan and to try to begin work there by November 1st. Have just written to Rees, Bates, Smythe, Shepherd and Mills proposing a method of getting facts to the peasants, industrial workers and educators of Japan for I believe there are enough thoughtful people there to make some dent on the Japanese militarist--if only they can get the truth. My proposal is to secure a swift mail plane, that will go over in the night and scatter thousands and thousands of pamphlets and handbills. We could put Stanley Jones fine letter into Japanese and also give them the truth about the Tungchow Massacre and the Shanghai Affair--two events that they keep using to incite anger in their people. I suspect that these men will think this a crazy plan but it does not seem to me to be anymore crazy than bombing hospitals and refugee trains. It might very well mean the worth sacrifice of a plane and a pilot and several other people--but is peace not worth one sacrifice? Our noon meal we ate very promptly--in fact I think it was early. Some ate more than usual for they said they did not know when the next meal would be possible. It is now almost two o'clock and nothing has happened. Am sorry we did not accept Mr. Paxton's invitation to come over for tiffin. This afternoon did some important letters for Dr. Wu, one to Mr. Sung, Acting President of St. John's, one to Ruth and Florence in Tsingtao asking them to proceed to Shanghai and two to faculty members in Wuchang. Between five and six I rode on my bicycle around the neighborhood. Who says that the Chinese common people do not know what is going on in the world? If one gentry spoke to me about the decision of our Embassy to leave, then at least six did. They were quite sure that they were leaving because they were afraid and that none of the other Embassies were leaving. I was glad to explain that the flag was still up and that at least one American was still at the Embassy. One nice old farmer came to me and asked how long the war would last. With tears in his eyes he said the poor people could not stand it much longer. Looking into his said careworn face, I did not have the heart to tell him that Christian countries fought a fierce war for four long weary years. I could only comfort him by saying that I hoped and prayed it would end soon. After supper I had a long talk with Ling Yu-wen who is now doing social work in a Municipal Hospital. She said that during her years of study at college she was taught to value the worth of the individual, but Sunday when she saw the mutilated bodies of scores of individuals, she began to question the worth of what she had been taught. Twice she has been in very close proximity to severe bombing. It is now 9.30 and the great offensive has not yet come, but a feeling of ominous expectancy is hanging over the city. What the future holds we do not know. Do not worry about Dr. Wu, Ginling and the rest of us for I believe that all is well with us.

--To be continued--

M.V.

Explanation: This diary was started on August 12, 1937. It has been kept with the members of the Ginling faculty especially in mind - those who are familiar with life on the campus here. No attempt has been made to correct errors, in typing, of which there are many for it is written at odd moments, sometimes between air raids, sometimes in the evenings after a long and busy day. It has many repetitions in it for I have not had time to go back and eliminate them. So with many excuses it goes on its way with the hope that it may reveal to many Ginling friends how life is lived on the Ginling campus during these emergency days. M.V.

Wednesday, September 22.

The night was not propitious for raids, being cloudy and somewhat rainy, so we had peace and quiet rest. What the day will bring forth we do not prophesy for the Admiral's message is still clearly in our minds. There somehow seems to be an ominous cloud hanging over us - "a portent seeming less than threat!"

Catherine led our morning prayer and fellowship group. How real and vital prayer seems in these days of sorrow and anxiety. "I wish you peace" as a greeting seems meaningful now, it was only words before. The familiar hymns and the Lord's prayer have new and deeper meaning for me, especially those lines "Thy will be done" and "For thine is the power and the glory". 10:15 A.M. The first warning has come and at 10:45 the urgent one followed it. After checking up in all the trenches and basements I went to the East Court trench. Somehow I had thought that the sky would be thick with airplanes, something as it is in autumn when great flocks of blackbirds fly over, but there were no more than the usual number. Soon the low hum or drone of the heavy bombers became distinct and by 11 o'clock the first bombs were dropped, seemingly over in the east near Lotus Lake. We heard later that the goal was the National Party Headquarters. Silence followed and then by 11:25 the dropping of bombs began again. This time it sounded quite near and a new anti-aircraft gun thundered from the Wutaishan district to the south of us. There were three little children in the trench with me, but they all fortunately slept through the insane commotion. There was silence again and then by 11:40 we heard a distant bombing to the north - probably at Pukow, the railway center across the Yangtze River. By noon the release came and we stretched our weary limbs in our trench, we cannot stand up it is so low.

Immediately the assistant business manager, two alumnae, two servants and I went over to the Drum Tower Hospital to see if we could help. Lewis Smythe was already there and we could hear him telephoning trying to get cars. Several groups of nurses and doctors were already going out to the scenes of the bombing. Six wounded policemen and two wounded citizens were brought in from the area near the National Party Headquarters. Evidently the Headquarters was not damaged very much but a small house in the vicinity was demolished and two were killed. Lewis has been working hard trying to help organize the relief work of the hospital in the district for which it is responsible. His great difficulty is to get enough cars to report immediately after the raids, for the Hospital has no ambulance.

2:00 P.M. Just returned home from the Hospital and had not finished my meal when the siren sounded again. The release came about 3:30. As we

came out of our trenches we saw great clouds of smoke down at Haia Gwan, the river port. They told us afterwards that the goal was the junction near the station, but the bombs had fallen into several very poor villages. In the one village it was an incendiary bomb, so that those who were injured were also burned to death. From four to six o'clock Dr. Wu and her secretary finished her letter to the 50 students in the Shanghai area-- we are now pressing ahead on the plans for the organization of the group in cooperation with St. John's and the University of Shanghai. I finished writing Dr. Wu's message to the Ginling faculty which gives the salary basis for this semester. For many of the faculty it is but 40% of the regular salary. For those who are doing regular work it is 60%, but even on this low percentage the college will have a deficit. Mr. Paxton of the Embassy called up after the second raid to ask if we were O.K. and we were glad to report that all was well with us. He also reported that Ambassador Johnson had returned to the Embassy. I hope it rains again tonight. Day raids are much to be preferred to night raids. Word has just come from Esther that she has accepted a position at Chungking Government University in Chungking.

Thursday, September 23.

Hurrah! It is raining today and with heavy low-hanging clouds that means our visitors will not come today. The night too was not clear enough for them. Mrs. Tsen went over to Taiping Road to see if she could buy the red, white and blue cloth for the flag. She, like Mr. Chen, reported every store but fruit stores closed and locked tight.

Worked on letters for Dr. Wu this morning and also typed two pages of my diary. It is good to have time free from raids. The noon radio from Shanghai says that Western nations are vigorously protesting Japan's actions, especially the bombing of the capital. Evidently America has made a particularly heavy protest. Am glad, for it retrieves in part the evacuation of our Embassy on September 21st which was very severely criticised. How we long for a strong, constructive peace proposal, so strong and compelling that the two nations will stop. Again this afternoon I worked on letters for Dr. Wu who is spending so much of her time and thought these days in helping in the National Relief Organization for the wounded soldiers. At five o'clock I started out on my bicycle to see Captain Stennes, thinking I would get his reaction on the practicability of a "Good Will or Peace" plane to Japan to carry truth to the common people there who have no access to the truth now. There was an official looking car in front of his home so I did not stop but went on to Yang Li-ling's. She persuaded me to stay for supper with her which I did. Her husband, who is one of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, said that 80 bombs were dropped yesterday, but the National Party Headquarters seemed to be the only place that could be considered of military significance. This noon Yi-fang went over to ----- to Madame Chiang's where she had her noon meal with the Generalissimo and Madame Chiang. One of the things they discussed was how to get accurate statements to the friends of China. Yi-fang wore her old blue cotton dress - the war has changed emphases.

4:00 P.M. Mr. Paxton called to see our trenches and basements. He pronounced our trenches well made and well placed, and said he considered our basements bomb proof. Personally I do not think they are bomb proof against a direct hit, but direct hits are not frequent so why worry about them.

11:00 P.M. Just after dark each night we can hear distinctly the sound of carrying on the road outside. We are not quite sure what it means, but it sounds as if cement is being made and poured. Probably bomb proof shelters going up in our neighborhood. This evening a cable came from the Board of Founders in New York letting us know that friends in America are thinking of us. They expressed it as "standing by us", we said that they



might have said "sitting by us" as often several hours of each day are spent in our trenches.

Friday, September 24.

Today also will probably be free from raids for it is cloudy and the clouds are low. It is chilly morning, too. When the amah came in to bring me some hot water to my remark, "Today the weather is fine", she hesitated and then she laughingly said, "Yes, very good weather". She is a good old scout and as staunch as they make them. She is the captain of our east campus group and it is she who carries the box with the chemicals and gas masks. There is no noise in her trench when a raid is on, believe me! I think that she believes that there are special instruments in the airplanes whereby conversations can be heard from the trenches several thousand feet below. She makes the men stay in the trench until the release is sounded no matter how great their curiosity to get out and "look see". I have spent most of the day as secretary to the president for Catherine has resigned her position; I have applied for it and been accepted. I am not as good in many ways as she for I have too many other things to think about. Catherine is getting ready to go up to Wuchang, although she dreads leaving Nanking. There have been no raids all day and I'm quite sure there will be none in the night. News is coming through of the terrible raids in Canton with many civilian deaths. I'm sorry to say that since our section of the city has gained the reputation of being comparatively safe, it means that officials are renting houses out in this direction and opening offices here, which does not make us too happy. We may protect them but certainly they do not add to our safety. Sorry I did not get out in the neighborhood today.

Saturday, September 25.

Sad to say we had a beautiful sunrise this morning and it looks as if the day is to be clear and lovely. As I watched the rose tints of the sunrise steal through the long graceful branches of the weeping willow outside of my east window, I wondered what the day would bring forth, - how much of suffering and sorrow and destruction, how many mutilated bodies would be spattered against walls as in a recent raid.

Searle Bates is in Shanghai, having just returned from Japan. We know he is busy working with Christian and other groups there sharing with them the experiences of the past two months in Japan. The N.C.C. would like for him to give full time to their work, and if he cannot do that they want him to give half-time. He feels he must come to Nanking however, for his desire is to be here with his co-workers in the University. I saw a letter which he wrote upon arrival in Shanghai in which he said that the Christians of Japan are deeply distressed over what is happening, but they are submerged. We put through a long distance telephone call to Hankow taking up the matter of music majors with Eva. The person who answered the phone, Miss Evans, said that yesterday afternoon the Japanese planes came to Hankow, Hanyang and Wuchang; that they intended the bombs for the arsenal but they struck a poor residential section and killed or wounded about 200. They also hit a school in Wuchang - she thought it a Catholic school. I fear for our faculty and students there where they probably have less protection than here in Nanking.

8:45 A.M. Our first raid today came at 8:45. The warning came at 8:15. It lasted until almost eleven o'clock. To patiently sit and wait for the release signal is almost more than one can endure, especially when one can hear the dull thud and the explosion of bombs during that interval. The bombing and anti-aircraft replies were particularly fierce this morning. We were told that three Japanese planes were brought down. 12:45 P.M. The second raid came about 12:45 and lasted until 2:30, and the third came about

3:00 P.M. and lasted until about 4:00 P.M. We have heard that the places hit were the electric light plant in Hsia Gwan, the Ministry of Finance, the Central Hospital, the Bureau of Health, and a military organization. How many lives were lost we do not yet know. There are several new and very fierce anti-aircraft guns in our neighborhood, one to the south and two to the north of us. I was in a closet in the Library building during one of the raids for I had been writing letters in Helen's office and did not want to take the time to go over to one of the basements. The windows rattled and the building shook; I was fearful that all the glass on the north side might be broken. I heard one piece of shrapnel hit against the tile roof of the Recitation Hall, but there seemed to be no damage done.

7:00 P.M. Started to go the business street to buy some sugar but the city was in total darkness. Lightning was flashing in the eastern sky giving an ominous look to the darkness that hovered over the city. Evidently the city light plant has been injured. In about half an hour the street lights were turned on, but we were told that the current was from an emergency plant which had previously been erected. All homes were still in darkness save for candles. Ginling is fortunate in that it has its own electric light plant which can be used. About 8:00 P.M. I took a gardener with me and went over to see Lewis Smythe who is living in the Marx' home at present with Dr. Brady. I learned from him that during the night they are moving the patients from Central Hospital over to the University Hospital for they are quite sure there will be more bombing there tomorrow. I heard Lewis talking over the phone to George Shepherd. The latter did not approve of the moving, for he felt that the publicity in the west which would come out of the ruthless bombing of the hospital would prevent Japan from repeating the act. However, the patients and nurses and doctors felt that was not enough of an assurance and they went on with the moving plans. Many are afraid that there will be more bombing in the night as soon as the moon appears. Would that I could supply you with facts as to numbers of wounded and killed but that is impossible with any degree of accuracy. We have been told that about four newspaper men were down in the Yangtze Hotel this morning when the power plant was bombed, and not only saw it but took pictures of the planes as they were dropping the bombs. Also heard that over at Central Hospital this noon these same men were on the roof taking a picture of the large red cross painted on the roof when the planes came back and did their second bombing and dropped the two 1000 pound bombs. They were able to take a moving picture of that raid, and I suspect that that picture cannot be denied. Both Reuters and the United Press and several others have representatives here in Nanking, and they ought to be able to furnish accurate news to the world, if that is their desire. You probably can get these facts from the New York papers more quickly than I can find them out here in Nanking.

Sunday, September 26.

From three to four this a. m. we spent in the trenches. No planes came but our night was interrupted just the same. The Drum Tower siren is again working for which people in this section are grateful. Yesterday the warnings which reached us from South Gate and East Gate were very faint. It is raining this morning and your friends greet you with smiles for they are certain that the planes would not be so foolish as to come at such a low altitude. We no longer care for clear moonlight nights with twinkling stars nor clear bright days. At 10:30 several of us went over to the Drum Tower to church. There were not many present - perhaps 8 women and twice as many men, but the service was conducted as usual in spite of the rumor that the planes were within three hundred li of Nanking. It was announced that all Christians are to pray daily at noon for China and for peace. Had dinner with Brady and Smythe and later investigated their basement. They should use sandbags on top of it and make it much smaller by putting a sandbag partition on the

inside of it. At 2:30 p.m. we went down to the Presbyterian Girls' School to attend a special meeting of Chinese and western Christian leaders in the city. Two problems were discussed:- 1. What can the Christian churches of the city do to help meet the need of the refugees who are passing through the city at the rate of more than a thousand a day and also of the wounded civilians after each bombing? 2. What can be done to give the nations of the West a true picture of what is happening in China due to the aggression of the J. military? We met from 2:30 to 5 p.m. and discussed these important problems. Dr. Wu acted as the chairman and in her able way led the discussion forward. One group in the city has already been doing something along both the above lines, but it was felt by some even in that group that much more should be done and that more Christians should be working on these problems. Temporary committees were set to work to make plans to go forward, pending a more permanent organization the coming Sunday. How I wish that all the missionaries who are well and strong and free to come back to Nanking were here now working with the Chinese pastors and other church workers. It is a time of great opportunity. As "the blood of the martyrs is the seed of the church", so helping the church to measure up to great emergencies strengthens the foundations of the church and makes a place for it in the community that is sure and lasting. 5 p.m. Dr. Wilson took Dr. Wu, Grace Bauer, and me over to Central Hospital to see the results of yesterday noon's bombing. Although on the roof there was a large red cross painted in bold colors, yet there were 16 bombs deliberately dropped in that compound which houses the Central Hospital and the Ministry of Health. Fortunately, the two 1000 pound bombs fell on two adjoining tennis courts - you know that the two bombs of that weight have to be dropped at the same time. Had they fallen less than 50 feet to the north they would have landed on a dugout where 100 doctors and nurses and hospital servants were in hiding; and had they fallen a few hundred feet farther south they would have totally demolished that beautiful hospital building. The biggest hole made must have been 30 feet across and 15 to 20 feet deep. You can imagine the splatter of mud that followed the dropping of those bombs in that soft earth. The auditorium just to the east of the courts had the west wall torn out of it and windows in all of the buildings were shattered. Even the windows in the Ministry of Health which is quite a ways to the north were all broken. Just before this particular bombing at noon yesterday, Dr. James Shen, the acting head of the hospital, was with the newspaper men up on the roof of the hospital. Because of a meeting he went down and left them up there. After the bombing Dr. Shen said that after he made sure that all the bones in his own body were not broken, - it seemed to him they were - he thought of those newspaper men and wondered if they had all been blown to smithereens, but he later found them full of glee over the moving pictures they had been able to take - never had they had such de luxe seats in a show. And to cap the climax, shortly after that Madame Chiang came over to the hospital to see what had happened and there she found the newspaper men and let them take her picture. The doctors and nurses in the dugout said they were badly shaken but not one of them was hurt. Five men who were out under trees or automobiles were either killed or wounded. All the buildings were badly marred by machine gun shells. The gatehouse was demolished and the nurses building. A ping pong or game room not far away - a light building - was also entirely demolished. The whole compound was a pitiful sight. The bombing was deliberate. The wounded soldiers who were in the hospital were taken to special hospitals that have been prepared, the well-to-do patients went to their own homes and about 70 of the poorer patients were taken over to our Christian Hospital as I said before. In your Sunday papers today you are reading this news. What fools men are when they are organized as a nation - and I really mean to underline the word ~~m-an~~ for they turn to war so quickly and there is something in it that stimulates them. Perhaps if the women of the nations would cease to support war, - cease

to sew and knit and cook as soon as the male members of the nations are eager for war, then we might stop it. If Japan only knew it, she is welding the Chinese together as a nation more firmly day by day. There is a courage, a confidence, and a determination that I have never seen before. To go along the street and to see the many new dugouts makes you feel that China is digging in and is determined never to yield but to sacrifice all, if that is necessary. We were sorry that because the city current was still off in the houses tonight we could not listen in on the National Christian Council broadcast. 11 p.m. As I draw this day's news to a close I can hear the singing of the coolies as they carry cement and are working on the bomb-proof trenches not far away. The capital is indeed digging its foundations deeper day by day and will not easily give in. Fortunately it looks as if the moonlight will not appear tonight. This is the 22nd day of the Chinese lunar month so there are't many more days of moonlight left for us this month.

Monday, September 27.

Since the day promises to be excellent for bombing purposes, I went to my office and typed from 7-8:30. Am trying to get off the third installment of my diary today. 10-11 a.m. Time out. Went to basement of Central Building between signals. Heard very distant bombing which we believe was either the Pukow railway Station or the Chemical work out in that general direction. 12-1 p.m. We were just on our way to the dining room when the siren sounded, so instead of eating we sat in the trenches for the next hour. Again it was distant bombing and we have not yet heard where. I remembered it was my birthday but hoped that no one else would remember - but not so, for Mrs. Tsen had remembered and had prepared noodles for all of us. 3-4 p.m. Lewis Smythe came over, and he, Dr. Wu, and I worked on the personnel of committees for the Relief Organization.

Later in the afternoon some high officials came to ask Dr. Wu to see if she could give any help to them in finding offices in this vicinity. Knowing the neighborhood Dr. Wu asked me to take them to some houses that were formerly vacant - just to the south of the campus. We went but found that all the houses have renters now. Later we went to two other homes where there used to be vacant rooms - all is filled now, filled full. As I mentioned before, this neighborhood has the reputation for being safe. This means that the University and the College are increasingly being asked to let groups come in, either to rent or just to stay. It has become a very difficult problem for both institutions.

5:45 p.m. Went to Lu Gin-ai's for supper. It was just a week ago today that she was married under such difficulties.

7:30 p.m. Dr. Wu and I went over to see Mr. Bates who has just come up from Shanghai. For two hours we plied him with questions. He felt that unless there is economic pressure from Western nations or unless Russia comes into the picture, the results will certainly be the establishment of another buffer state which may extend south to the Yellow River or even to the Lunghai Railway and in addition considerable further restrictions on all of China. The real fear that is being placed in the hearts of the Japanese by their leaders is of Communistic Russia and more troops are being placed on the north Manchurian border than are being brought into China proper. The standing army of the younger, better trained men is being held in reserve for this northern menace.

The University of Nanking is still expecting to open on October 4th for which I am glad. It is raining tonight and there will probably be no moonlight later in the evening. As we came home we noticed that the streets were practically deserted.

Tuesday, September 28.

All was quiet in the night save for the singing of the workmen as they worked on the bombproof trench. We are anxiously waiting for a letter from the group in Wuchang for we have not heard from them since the bombing up in that center and we are very anxious. We know that our students are crowded in a small dormitory there and they probably do not have a dugout yet. We hope that Ruth Chester and Florence Kirk are starting for Shanghai today from Tsingtao. Have been making many enquiries as to the best way to send their clothes and books to them in Shanghai. One does not know which way is safe these days. Mail now goes from Nanking to Shanghai by truck leaving at six o'clock each evening. Several bridges are out along the railway and passengers have to get out and walk for long distances. A whole morning free for work was a most welcome change.

12 a.m. At twelve o'clock, just as we were starting for the dining room, the urgent siren sounded but we determined to eat our dinner in spite of it, thinking that we would have time to rush to the basement when we heard the sound of the bomber. The food had already been served. Soon an office boy came running over to the dining room saying that he had been telephoned that it was really the first warning and not the urgent one. We found it difficult to eat more slowly even when we knew that we had time. By 12:30 we heard the bombers coming. We must have stayed in our trenches until after two o'clock. I read my newspaper and Dr. Wu read and wrote letters, while the carpenter improved his time by taking a good nap.

Soon after three o'clock I started for our South Gate Church, where the pastor of the Church, a woman worker from the Methodist Church, one of our graduates who is a social worker in the Municipal Hospital, and I had a conference. We were wondering if we could get the church workers to take responsibility for the children who are sent to the Municipal Hospital after the various bombings - children both of whose parents have been killed in air raids. There is also the problem of getting clothing for those who have absolutely nothing left. The pastor said that at least 8 out of every 10 of his members had left Nanking for safer places in the interior and that his women's organization was almost eliminated by this process of evacuation. His church earlier had raised quite a sum for first aid equipment and also had prepared shelters in the basements of the church and the community house.

The long trip back from the South Gate to the College was most depressing. Everywhere dugouts could be seen - in places they were as close as every 200 feet. Some of these were large and had been made by the city government, others were made by individuals. The city and the people are spending thousands of dollars for these shelters. Most of the shops on the business street were locked and somehow the city had a forlorn and deserted look - none of the gay banners were out in front of the stores and shops and that alone made a great difference. You saw very few women and children. The glances cast at me as much as said, "What, are you still here?". Miss Dzo Ging-ru, dean of our Practice School went to the Mission Girls' schools this afternoon to find out the results of the week of school registration. They reported to her that during the first day of the registration it had been fairly encouraging but after the severe raids had started no students had come to register. The Presbyterian School had had about 20 register, the Methodist school 11, The Christian School 11, and our Practice School had 3. We know that of our 3, two have left Nanking since they registered. The University of Nanking Middle School for boys had a few more than 50 register, last year they had 1000 students. The city primary schools have closed indefinitely.

Out in front of the Capitol Moving Picture Theater I saw the poster advertising the last movie - shown perhaps well over a month ago. The name of it was "Turn off the Moon"! The expression has real meaning

for us now for that was what we were longing for during the moonlight nights. The rains have been very kind to us however and we have had more than the usual number of cloudy and rainy days recently. On my way home I tried to find a store where I could buy a few groceries. I was able to find only one such store still open.

After supper Yi-fang and I discussed what we should do about Miss Shipman who came out on a one year contract to teach geography. She is now in Kobe, Japan. Searle Bates brings us word that she has received but one of the many letters sent to her and none of the telegrams, and she is wondering why we do not get in touch with her. Is it possible to get her into China now? If we should get her here, would there be enough geography students to make her feel that she was justified in coming? She is anxious to get to work. No letters again today from Wuchang or Tsingtao which leaves two unknown factors in our planning.

### Wednesday, September 29.

Elsie Priest came back from Wuhu today where she went about a week ago for a much needed rest. She said that at least 3 Chinese planes were destroyed there yesterday while they were in the airdrome. Traitors are suspected but we cannot know the truth in such a situation. Elsie will live at Ginling and eat Chinese food, for foreign food is very expensive these days.

A letter has come from St. John's University in Shanghai saying that they will welcome cooperation with Ginling. Registration is from Oct. 15-16 and classes begin on the 18th. The newspapers are revealing a growing protest in the West against Japanese aggression.

This evening Dr. Wu had a most interesting dinner party, a very simple Chinese meal. The following were present:- Dr. Ong, the famous geologist; Dr. Chang, a well-known philosopher; Dr. Franklin Ho; Dr. Han Lih-wu; Mr. Chang from the Ministry of Education, Dr. Bates, Miss Priest and myself. The whole evening was spent in talking about conditions in Japan, Russia, and China. Bates has been steeping himself in Japanese conditions for the past two months. He says that the news in Japan is so one-sided that he even found himself, with all his China background, being subtly influenced by it. Thank goodness, it is raining tonight.

### Thursday, September 30.

It is raining today therefore no air raids. This morning we arranged to have two more layers of sandbags placed on the attic floor above the college vault. There was a great discussion as to whether they should be put on the attic floor or the second floor. Finally decided on the former for we want to stop bombs there if possible and not have them explode in the library. Who knows what is best?

Long expected letter came from Wuchang. Eva says over and over again that we must not send any more students to Wuchang as it is not a safe place. Also a letter from En-lan who says that she was greeted upon her arrival in Wuchang by an air raid. Only two of her seven majors are there so far. In all there are not 34 Ginling students and 8 faculty members in Wuchang. Catherine is going up on the first British boat since three of her majors are already there. Also heard through two other people that Ruth and Florence have arrived safely in Shanghai. We are hoping the second Ginling unit will begin to form in Shanghai. Two more of our students are beginning to consider Changtu in Szechuan. We have not been able to hear the one o'clock broadcast for almost a week - since the bombing of the electric light plant last Saturday.

3 p.m. Bates, Smythe, Dr. Wu, Dr. Ma Wen-hwan, Mrs. Twinem and I

met at the office of Dr. Han Lih-wu to discuss the problem of publicity. Our purpose is to get facts to friends of China in the West. Bates and Ma agreed to give time each day to assisting the League of Nations Union staff in Nanking; Smythe and I are to get news items each week to the Associated Boards in New York; Han is going to try to assist in getting the short wave broadcast started in the right way - it is now being proposed. Ma and Bates stand ready to help in this if the way opens, for we realize it would be a tremendous help to friends in American and England and Canada if they could hear a reliable broadcast from China regularly. Mrs. Twinem has already been asked to act as a substitute in giving the long-wave English broadcast every evening at 8:30. By selecting and shortening items she has already been able to improve it a great deal. We also worded a telegram to the N.C.C. as follows: "Urge October 10th be made a day of prayer for the Nation and for peace. Encourage self-denial offering for refugees". Heard this evening that there are 5000 dugouts in the city of Nanking. Can well believe that this is true for each time we go out to the street we see new ones. They are being cleverly camouflaged with grass. Saw some little children putting pots of flowers on theirs a few days ago. It is reported that some are being built at a cost of from \$10,000. - \$20,000. It is getting chilly. Winter will bring terrible suffering among the refugees and wounded soldiers. The civilian population has not yet been mobilized to face this great need of their people. No raids, it is drizzling.

Friday, October 1.

A glorious morning. We tighten our belts as we go forth for we know not what such a day will bring. How God must pity us, making the sunshine for our enjoyment and seeing us look forward to it with fear; making the moonlight and starlight for lovers and children to rejoice in, and seeing us long to have the clouds cover them. About nine o'clock the first warning came but no urgent one followed it and about eleven we were released. I remained in my office thinking I would go to my basement as soon as the urgent sounded, but since it did not sound I was able to write a section on Ginling news for the Mission Newsletter. The problem faces us almost daily now of answering organizations that come to request the use of the college buildings. Later we hope that we can use them for the relief of civilian sufferers rather than for some government organization. About 20 New Life Movement workers are now occupying the Community Center. A request has come to use the Homecraft School for a group from the Municipal Hospital. Consent was granted and we will be prepared to move the little neighborhood school on to the main campus if necessary. Our Sunday afternoon meetings can also be moved back to the Science Lecture Hall where they were held for so many years. Radio is still not usable because of lack of current. After a long conference with Dr. Wu and Mrs. Tsen and myself individually, and much thought about it by herself, Catherine has at last decided to wait for a British boat which goes to Hankow on Monday. She had wanted to go on a Chinese boat, which is much cheaper, but we felt the risk too great. If Chinese communications are one of the objectives of the Japanese air force, then Chinese boats are not safe. We need a recreation committee very badly for we do not play at all.

Saturday, October 2.

Immediately after the close of our prayer meeting this morning I had a long distance call from Mrs. New in Shanghai. What cheer she gave us. First of all her love and solicitations for her college friend, Yi-fang. Then she told us the good news that they have already started to register Ginling students in Shanghai. Sheh has helped Ruth and Florence to set up a temporary headquarters at the local Y.W. at 999 Bubbling Well Road. The girls are enthusiastic about the plan of cooperating with St. John's and fortunately classes do not begin until Oct. 18. They are planning to give another

entrance test for only 7 students took our second tests when given in Shanghai in August and 1 student took them in Nanking. It would be great if we could assemble a small freshmen class. They have found a small furnished apartment at 321 Avenue Petain, Apt. A. The alumnae and former faculty like Wang Gweh-Siu and Lindsey Lieu are standing behind the Shanghai group in a magnificent way. Mrs. New said that Dr. Wu is not to worry about the Shanghai group for there are more than enough good friends there to carry all of the burdens.

8-10 a.m. That siren again - before I had time to finish my breakfast. It turned out all right for we never heard the sound of a plane.

This morning two encouraging letters came from Ruth and Florence in which they told of an alumnae meeting, also Ginling students, at which there were 40 present. The spirit of the student group was excellent and they are rejoicing at being able to get to work again. The problem of a quiet place for study is a real one - one student said that there were now forty in her home, many of them refugees from other cities. After we read the letters we immediately gathered the members of the Entrance Committee now on the campus and had a meeting. We decided to give the tests on October 11th and to cut them to one day in length.

5-6 p.m. Went out calling in the neighborhood. Found that even in the homes of the vegetable gardeners all the young women and children and even some of the sons had been sent off to the country, and that only the oldmother and perhaps the eldest son were at home. In one home which has only a mud floor and thatched roof I found that they had spent more than \$100.00 on a dugout. They were very generously ~~were~~ letting their poorer neighbors share it. I forgot to tell you that immediately after lunch I went over to Dr. Brady's to see if I could hear the noon broadcast from there. Their current was still not on, but I found Brady, Bates, Smythe and Mills there at the table eating their meal of Chinese food. Many have given up foreign food because of the expense. I heard four broadcasts instead of the one which I had intended to hear. It was with difficulty that I got home at 2:30. How to encourage the depleted churches, and how to help them meet the growing needs of refugees and wounded was the chief topic of conversation. When the cold weather comes, China alone simply cannot meet the need of the sufferers. Dr. Wu had a letter from Madame Chiang, one sentence of which was "We are up to our necks fighting Japan and my part of the task strains every nerve and absorbs every minute of my time."

Sunday October 3, 1937.

7:30 a.m. Catherine and I walked over to Joy Smith's - she has just returned from Tsingtao - and had breakfast with her. Think of having coffee and pancakes and butter! She had brought a little with her from Tsingtao. Catherine has been longing for pancakes these many weeks.

10:30 a.m. To Drum Tower to church. Fine attendance. More than twenty women in the audience and at least as many men. Women were asked to come at 2 o'clock next Wednesday and to bring their scissors and needles with them. They seemed very happy to be set to work. They will be asked to make padded garments for the wounded soldiers and perhaps later for refugees.

2 p.m. Four gardeners, the assistant business manager and I went with Catherine to the boat. We had a truck with 40 pieces of baggage in it - some boxes were books but most of the things were suitcases and trunks for the students in Wuchang who keep asking for their warm clothes. A little railway launch ~~which~~ had been generously loaned to us and we went more than ten miles up the river before we came to the British hulk. We went to the first hulk, that of Jardine's, but they have no boat until Wednesday. We could not leave Catherine there that long so we went over to the Butterfield hulk. They have a boat tomorrow, but the current was so swift that we made



four trials before we could get alongside of the hulk. Four men helped Catherine up - two hoisted and two pulled - and they took up the 40 pieces by ropes and not one piece fell into the Yangtze! The servants thought that the trip up was great, especially one who had never been on a boat before. But returning the waves were very high and unfortunately two were quite sick. It was not until the next day that they could laugh about the experience.

I was not able to go to the Neighborhood Evangelist meeting but the little day school teacher went in my place and said it was very good. Pastor Lee talked to them and the teacher taught them a song. I was not able to go to the Meeting of the Christian leaders of the city which again met over at the Presbyterian Girls' School. Dr. Wu again presided and said that the spirit of the meeting was fine and that she thinks the work now will go forward. The Nanking Church Council and another special committee will work in with this larger and more representative committee of Christians. No visit of the planes today for it has been cloudy or raining most of the day. We knew when we started for breakfast that all would be well.

I want to close this installment with a tribute to Catherine. Her quiet struggle to be allowed to remain with Ginling co-workers since early in August has truly been magnificent and a real triumph of the spirit. Through sheer gentleness and kindly persistence - one would not want to call it stubbornness - she has remained on in spite of repeated general warnings from the Embassy. She told Mr. Paxton frankly and sincerely that as a Christian she could not leave; that saving her body meant nothing when she knew that her being here was a help. There was a time when even Dr. Wu felt that she ought to leave, but gently and firmly she stuck to her peaceful guns, as it were. Now she goes to Wuchang because she believes it is her duty to go there and help out with her music students, some of whom have already preceded her there. My reasons for remaining still hold. I am helping to carry administrative duties that would fall on Dr. Wu if I left. They had enough respect for her and understood her position well enough that they were loather to add to her already heavy burdens. For a few days in early August Dr. Wu thought that I should leave - she never mentions it now. There are times when we must obey God rather than man, or governments.

To be continued

Monday, October 4.

It is a damp, chilly and dismal day and yet none of us in Nanking would wish it otherwise. The day has been spent in wording telegrams and letters to Shanghai Ginling Unit, Wuchang Ginling Unit and to the Board of Founders in New York. All of these telegrams and letters demand endless discussion first for it is difficult to be wise when factors are so uncertain. You might think that we have no schedule to live up to these days on the campus, but not so. By 4 p.m. mail must be ready for the bus to Shanghai; by 5 p.m. all telegrams must be over to the office; by 6 p.m. all air mail letters for Wuchang and West China and America must be in so that they can be taken by bus to Wuhu for the planes no longer take off from Nanking. This evening in desperation about getting a message and some entrance tests to the Shanghai Unit, we asked Mr. Li, the assistant business manager to take them down personally. He was glad to go for he likes adventure. He starts at 7:30 tomorrow morning and hopes to get through by tomorrow evening. There will be several places where he will have to get out and walk because bridges are out. This afternoon an appeal came from Madame Chiang through Mr. Donald asking for materials for an article for a women's group in Australia. At the close of a very busy day she wrote out a page of suggestions and we typed them. The University of Nanking Middle School enrollment began with 53 on September 20th and now has gradually crept up to 97. Registration at the University of Nanking began today and last through tomorrow. Eighty have registered today which is not a bad beginning. Received a very good letter from the Shanghai Ginling Unit. They expect about 40 students there. No raids today.

Tuesday, October 5.

Time out for raids from 8:45-10 a.m. and from 5:20-6:30 p.m. During the first we did not hear the enemy planes at all and were told afterwards that they went to Wuhu. During the second we heard the low hum of the bombing planes at a distance and there was a little firing from the anti-aircraft guns. For some reason - it may be that of world criticism - the planes seem to be more careful than formerly. This evening Miss Lo, the little woman who does the social work in our neighborhood surprised me by turning up when I thought that she was safely living with her sister in Shanghai. It took her two days to come up by bus for they had to get out many times because of sighting planes overhead. She says it is very bad in Shanghai and her heart is beating fast most of the time. She was eager to get back to her little home and her work among the neighborhood women. I feel sure that the women will greatly appreciate her return for many have asked about her.

A very good letter has arrived from Chen Pin-dji in Wuchang in which she describes the living conditions there in our group. Five faculty members are living in one bedroom. She says that they would feel lonely if living in a room alone. The members of the group seem to be meeting the many difficulties with a good spirit. A letter has also come from Florence saying that Ginling girls have already come to Ruth to register for Shanghai University and they expect somewhat more for St. John's which registers on October 15th. Four of Ruth's senior chemistry majors have arrived and will probably do their laboratory work out at the St. John's laboratory. Written permission will be secured from the parents of each girl before they will be allowed to do this. We feel that after all these weeks of planning that at last we are getting started. Florence also reported that her three English majors have also arrived, thus fulfilling our hopes for that department. At the end of the second day of registration, the University of Nanking has an enrollment of 111. It will probably creep up to the 200 mark in a week or ten days. Some of you remember that our Sociology and Psychology Departments had planned to have either two or four alumnae come back to work with Dr. Felton, visiting professor at the Nanking Theological Seminary, on a project dealing with the work of women in the rural church. We had high hopes for that work and hoped that Ginling under Dr. Felton's direction would be able to do a piece of ~~the~~ creative work that would mean much to the women in our rural churches. I have just had to write to Dr. Felton who is still in

-2-

Korea that it will not be possible either from the standpoint of our alumnae or that of the work in the rural churches to carry on the research project this year. This is only one of many, many useful projects that have had to be abandoned while both China and Japan spend their strength and substance in destruction.

Wednesday, October 6th.

Midnight to 1:45 a.m., 9:45-11:30 a.m.; 2:30-4 p.m.; and 8-9:15 p.m. were spent in trenches or basements today. Almost seven hours out of the twenty-four. You can see what that does to work. Before and after the morning raid I finished copying the fourth installment of my diary and sent one copy by air mail to the New York office. At 2 o'clock I went to the Drum Tower Church and Christian Girls' School to get in touch with a group of women who have volunteered to make padded garments for wounded soldiers. We had just begun our discussion when the siren sounded and we all had to scamper to trenches and we did not get out until 4 o'clock. When they came some of the women said that they had not yet had their noon meal for they had not finished preparing it because of the morning raid. The group finally decided to be responsible for 24 padded garments and will have them finished in three days. This evening we had just started our regular Wednesday evening meeting for the campus servants when the siren sounded and that group too had to scatter to their various assigned trenches. One is not master of one's time these days. We have heard that in the second raid this morning two Japanese bombers were brought down. That means the destruction of \$1,000,000.00 beside the bombs - which are costly - and the lives of the bombers, which count but little in war. It has been a bad day for the beginning of classes at the University. However, Elsie reported the morale fine. The University has provided space in trenches or basements for all the students and staff and has carefully organized both groups. The second day, or rather the third day, brought their enrollment up to 135. Dr. Wu is a dinner guest at the American Embassy this evening. I am glad, for it will bring her some relaxation. She sticks all too closely to her work. I am much better than she - in fact my old friends would not know me for almost every evening between five and six I go out for a bicycle ride in the neighborhood.

Previously I have mentioned that after two attempts we succeeded in purchasing materials out of which to make a large American flag - one that is to be about 27 feet long and that we expect to spread out on the grass in the main quadrangle during raids. Mrs. Tsen succeeded in finding a tailor to make it. Very careful instructions were given to him and he was shown the 9-foot flag which was loaned us by the American Embassy. This morning when the flag was brought back finished and we spread it out on the grass we found that it was very well done, excepting that the blue field with the stars had been placed in the lower left hand corner instead of the upper. We spread it out on the floor of the large social room and after much discussion worked out a way of changing it. I was reminded again of one of my favorite stories which is told of Miss Luella Miner for many, many years a missionary in North China. One summer she had given orders to masons and carpenters for quite extensive repairs on the school buildings of which she was in charge. She announced her intention of giving up her summer holiday and remaining to supervise. The other members of her Mission protested and said, "Can't you tell those masons and carpenters definitely all the things that they should do?" Her answer was, "Yes, I can tell them all the things they should do, but I cannot possibly think of all the things to tell them that they should not do." But the flag has now been finished and each day since two janitors take it out and spread it in the quadrangle when the first warning comes and they take it in when the release sounds.

Practically all building operations in Nanking are at a standstill, excepting on those structures being made for military purposes. As I said before, each new day sees new dugouts and caves, each seemingly bigger and better than the ones of the day before. The work on the terrace house and Dr. Reeves' bungalow has almost stopped. The latter has most of the tile on its roof and the former has only the tar paper on. It seems that masons have gone back to their homes and we may not be able to get the tile roof on this autumn.

-3-

Thursday, October 7. It rained most of the night and has steadily continued through the day which means that we had a night of rest and a day for work. Some reports (not verified) say that two Japanese bombers were brought down yesterday by anti-aircraft guns, others say one. A person who is supposed to know, said that to date the total property destruction has been about half of the amount the J'S have lost in bombers, and in bombs. President Lo of Central University said that it would take about \$200,000.00 to repair the damages on his University. To date the University has an enrollment of 145 students--I mean the University of Nanking. The foreign members of the teaching staff who have returned are Bates, Smythe, Caldwell, and Thomson. Miss Priest is here in administration. She continues to live with us at Ginling which is much better for her than living alone. We suggested that Yu Dji-ying, our senior history major, return to Nanking if her parents were willing and that she do her work at the University under Dr. Bates. Her parents are unwilling to give their consent. Have just heard that the Theological Seminary has 16 students to date. The Bible Teachers Training School for Women has not yet opened. They feel it is too great a responsibility to encourage women students to come to Nanking. She cited the case of Cheeloo where they opened in early September with 100 women students in addition to their men students. Now they are in quite a quandary wondering what they should do with them as the J. army moves southward. Dr. Wu has spent several hours this morning in a committee meeting with Madame Feng Yu-hsiang, Mrs. William Wang, head of the New Life Movement and Dr. Goh. The young women of our faculty who are on the campus spend many hours each day cutting out material for padded garments for the wounded soldiers. As usual I have given most of my morning to writing letters for administration. At 4 P.M. today ten of us, 6 Chinese and 4 Americans, met over at the Buck home--the master of the house is today taking a China Clipper from Hongkong for America. We are an informal publicity committee more or less self appointed.

We were all made very happy by having a very nice tea served to us by the Buck cook who had ordered it, I do not yet know, but I suspect President Chen of the University. The main discussion centered on the problem of getting facts and not exaggerations to the friends of China in the West. We deplore the distortion of facts being sent out--and the most thoughtful Chinese feel very badly about it too, but it is a difficult problem. We are sending a suggestion to the National Christian Council that they widen their circle of missionary reporters or Chinese Christian leaders who are scattered over China. This material, which they receive from all over China, might well be sent to Christian organizations in America and England. We also approved of the three presidents of Christian higher educational institutions in Nanking sending a cable to the Federal Council of Churches expressing appreciation for the interest shown in the Far East by President Roosevelt in his Chicago speech. We are feeling our way with regard to the possibilities of a short-wave weekly broadcast to Christians in the West--but we have not got beyond the suggesting state yet.

Friday, October 8th. Two hours of the morning I spent in the delightful occupation of studying Chinese with the "best teacher in China," Big Wang. He has just returned from a visit to his family who have gone to a village about 60 li from Nanking. He said that they wrote him that if he did not leave Nanking, they would all come back, and not wanting them to do that, there was nothing for him to do but to go to them. He says the country people all congregate in the streets of the little villages when they see these big bombing planes fly past--their fear has no foundation in fact so far and their curiosity is great. Chen Meiyu (1920) arrived on the campus today coming from her home in Shaohsing not far from Shanghai. She is planning to leave Nanking early next week in order to arrive in Chungking before the first of November when Central University opens there. She says that all Central University students must go, or show that they are boni fide students in another institution, or give evidence that they are engaged in war work or they will be dropped. Du Lung-yuen (1931) has just telephoned from Hsia Gwan that she will be up to see us tomorrow morning. She was in Tientsin during the trouble there in July. During this one week Dr. Wu has faced two urgent calls to go abroad to speak in behalf of China. One call was to go to Europe for six months and the other to go to America. It has been very difficult for her to decide what is the right thing to do for she is utterly willing to give her all for China in this crisis. Those with whom she has consulted feel that her greatest contribution is in China at the present time of emergency. She truly is doing and giving a tremendous amount during these days.

Today Mrs. Tsen is having our college kitchen prepare beef for 600 wounded soldiers who are in hospitals near Nanking. Two or three other kinds of special foods are to be prepared and this is to be given to the soldiers for a special meal just before the National holiday on October 10th. The National Women's Relief Organization is providing the funds. It has been raining or cloudy all day and it is also getting cold. Went to the attic this evening to bring down some warm clothes and could not but feel deep, deep pity for those who are homeless refugees today in many parts of China. I'd hate to think of getting up in the middle of the night and going to a damp trench.

Saturday, October 9th. Du Lung-huen came in before 8 o'clock this morning and told us something about conditions in Tientsin. She and Chang Hwei-lan and the latter's mother finally came down to Shanghai by boat, it being impossible for them to get through by rail. She said that her school, the Provincial Normal School for Girls, had four bombs dropped on it on July 28th about 1 hour after she left the compound. These bombs destroyed the minor buildings such as gatehouse, kitchen, dining room, etc., but none of the regular academic buildings. The greatest destruction came from looting by disloyal Chinese who came out with trucks even, and took away all books from the library, all apparatus, etc. Nankai University had had many bombs, she thought about eighty. Later it was burned so she thought that it was almost completely destroyed but she had not been over to see it. The reasons for the destruction which she gave were that it was a boys' school first of all, and secondly it was known to be a source of a good deal of anti-Japanese propaganda. Lung-huen is going on up river today. She does not have a position now, but I hope we can find her one soon. This morning has been partly spent in writing letters to our Ginling Units encouraging them to appoint regular correspondents, and to write interesting experiences and activities directly to Miss Griest in New York who is very anxious for materials for Ginling promotional work. I hope to get some letters out to alumnae who are having unusual experiences too.

3 p.m. Hwang Dzun-mei and I went for a walk over to Ming Deh. It has been turned into an Emergency Civilian Hospital. Had a good visit with the principal, Li Mei-yung, one of our alumnae. She has no plans for opening the school at present. Feels the risk is too great for children. Later we walked over to the Bible Teachers Training School where we found Joy Smith and three of her staff at work making pillow cases for the University Hospital. They roll bandages when they are waiting in their basement during an air raid. Joy Smith is full of joy because she is back. I feel deeply that this is a wonderful time for Christian leaders to serve the Church and lead the members in all kinds of worthy enterprises for the relief of civilians. I think too that it is a time when our Christians can be led into a deeper understanding of the inner meaning of Christianity. When can they learn better the meaning of those words of Jesus uttered from the Cross, "Father, forgive them for they know not what they do." It is not a call for retreat but for a forward movement in the Christian program in both China and Japan. Yi-fang continues to give much time and thought to the work of the National Chinese Women's Relief Organization. Both this afternoon and evening were given over entirely to this work. Mrs. Tsen is her right hand man in carrying out plans--as you know she would be. At 8 p.m. Hwang Dzun-mei, Wang Ming-djen, Chen Lan-ying, Dzo Ging-ru and Hsueh Yu-ying, the Day School teacher, and I went over to Dr. Chen's, president of the University of Nanking, to hear General Chiang's broadcast to the people of the nation, in commemoration of the founding of the Republic. There were no false hopes raised by his talk, I can assure you. He emphasized sacrifice and loyalty even to the end. He called to all citizens to struggle and to sacrifice. Today two statements have been made to me by Chinese that I think are significant. One person who is teaching in a government school--or rather was teaching in one for the past six years, remarked on the difference in spirit and persistence which she found in Ginling and in the government school. The other statement was with regard to the difference in the spirit of loyalty and willingness to sacrifice shown by the staff of a government hospital and that of a mission hospital. I maintain that there ought to be this difference and that it ought to stand out far more clearly than it often does. It should be said of us as it was said of those first century Christians that we can out-live and out-die those who have never named the Name. After all we know that the forces of righteousness will overcome the forces of evil and darkness and that should give us courage to go forward.

Sunday-October 10th. NATIONAL REPUBLIC DAY. If some enthusiastic J. airmen were looking

forward with keen desire to bombing the capital on this the National holiday, they have been disappointed. The entire day has either been very cloudy or rainy. We are terribly tired of these gloomy days--there have been four consecutive ones--but we dare not wish for sunshine and a clear blue sky. Lewis Smythe remarked that we have had bombing every clear hour since September 21st. I am not sure that he is right, but have no way of disproving his statement. At 7.30 a.m. in our South Studio we had a special religious meeting. Dr. Wu spoke and I had been asked to have charge of the rest of the service which was largely a service of prayer. There is little hatred remaining now--only deep determination to go forward and to sacrifice all if needed. We were so happy this morning to learn that Mr. Li had returned safely from Shanghai. It took him about 14 hours to go to Shanghai by train, the train stopping four times because of air-planes overhead. Coming back he took 24 hours. He reported that although the Soochow station itself was not badly bombed, yet there was much damage in the immediate vicinity. The dead bodies could still be seen--three days after the bombing. I suspect most of the inhabitants of Soochow have fled into the country districts. He found our Shanghai faculty group in the best of spirits. They have found a tiny apartment out at 321 Avenue Petain, Apt. A, and there they have set up housekeeping. He was impressed by the tinyness of their kitchen and the fact that they were doing their own cooking and enjoying it. He said that they had the wife of a former cook, Wu Sao-dz, come in three times a week to do the cleaning.

At 10.30 I went to the Drum Tower church as usual on Sunday morning. The spirit was excellent. The women are happy to be working on warm garments for the wounded soldiers. At 2 o'clock we had a very good meeting over in our Day School for neighborhood women and children. The kiddies are especially happy because we have the meetings for it gives them something to go to. When Miss Lo came in everybody stood up and gave her a most cordial welcome, many had not known that she had returned from Shanghai. Pastor Lee gave a very good sermon for the children in the beginning. He seems to enjoy it as much as they do. I suspect as he talks, he thinks of his own children who long ago evacuated up to Luchowfu. At 3 p.m. the Executive Committee of the Nanking Christian War Relief Committee had its first regular meeting over at the Presbyterian Girls' School. That work is now fairly well organized--much of this being due to the energy of Lewis Smythe. A budget of \$8,000.00 monthly must be raised for the Christian Hospital (University Hospital). Dr. Han reported that he had a check for one thousand dollars in his pocket, a gift for this purpose. The Nanking churches had already raised \$600.00 which was turned over to the Committee. Three cablegrams had been sent during the week to America. Ambulances are badly needed for they now have only private cars to go out and carry in the wounded. Dr. Y.G. Chen, president of the University, is chairman of the Executive Committee. We plan to have a regular meeting every Sunday afternoon. A military hospital has just been opened at \_\_\_\_\_ and three hundred wounded soldiers have already been brought in. Nothing is ready for them--no equipment and no bedding. We have just heard that doctors and nurses are to be brought up from Shanghai. Searle Bates preached at the 5 p.m. service in Twinem Hall. He portrayed through many concrete illustrations, the spirit of the Christians of Japan. The stonewall of nationalism that they are up against and how courageously many of them are standing against it even at great personal risk. I wish that every Christian in China could have heard that talk. If Searle writes it up I will see that you get a copy of it. There were twenty at the service and because I know that you will be interested, I will give the names--Elsie Priest, Grace Bauer, Mary Twinem, Dr. Wu, John Magee, Plumer Mills, Riggs, George Fitch, Dick Brady, Claude Thomson, Joy Smith and two Chinese women teachers, Caldwell, Lewis Smythe, Trimmer, Wilson, Mr. Chow, secretary of the China League of Nations Union, Searle and myself.

7.30-8.30 p.m. We had a splendid service for our campus staff of servants in which we tried to help them commemorate the National Holiday. They learned to sing quite well--as well as their teachers could teach them--"We love our Native Land" and "O, Save my Country, Lord." Dr. Wu gave a very simple and excellent talk on the meaning of the day for them and for China and Francis Chen closed the service by leading them in the cheer "Long Live China." Later in the evening I asked the Practice School amah if she understood Dr. Wu's talk, and she said of course she did that Dr. Wu always spoke very clearly. How much of a celebration went on in the city today in commemoration of the Republic Day, I have no way of knowing. As I went along the street this afternoon, I noticed that almost every home and certainly every organization had out the National and the Party flags. A moving picture of the Lukoochiao Incident was shown three times in one of the moving

picture theaters. I have not heard that any of our group went to see it. As the rainy dismal day closes, I am sure that I hope tomorrow will be clear. The dreariness, if it lasts too long, is worse than raids.

Monday, October 11. We shall certainly mildew just as our shoes and dresses hanging in closets are doing. Today is again misty and cold. If this weather continues, aggression will certainly be drowned out and it is even more effective than a boycott. We have had no visit from the J. planes for five days. Both morning and afternoon were used in writing letters for Dr. Wu to the Shanghai and Wuchang centers. Yi-Fang has suggested to both groups that they remember Founders' Day on October 30th with appropriate exercises of some kind. I rather think she plans to go to Shanghai to be with the group there at that time. We shall probably do something here in Nanking for the small group of alumnae who are left here. Shen Pu, a chemistry senior, came to see me this afternoon. Her father has persuaded her to give up her study for the year in order to devote her time wholly in service to her country. She says her day begins often at 6 and lasts until midnight. Just now she is cutting out padded garments for the wounded soldiers. She says that many are being brought to Hsia Gwan. They are often in a terrible condition, having had no medical attention for days after they received their wounds. She says the wounds themselves are terrible too, some men having lost their arms and legs and some their eyesight. When she tries to comfort them she says they often apologize to her for not having done their duty better. At 4.30 today, Chen Mei-yu (1920) and Wang Ying-yin (1936) came to have a very simple tea with me down at the Practice School. The former starts tomorrow morning for Chungking and the latter for Shanghai to go on with her medical course. A little after 5 o'clock the siren sounded, but it was a false alarm. Mei-yu told of the custom of drafting on the rural areas around Shaohsing. One son out of every fifty rural families is drafted, but if one will volunteer then the other 49 families pledge themselves to assist the family of the man who goes to war. The draft is on a larger percentage in the cities because the army needs men with some education. Mrs. Tsen and I went down to Esther's room to see if we could find somethings which we thought she would need and which we could send up to her by Mei-yu. We found two hats which we thought she might want. Unfortunately, the next evening we learned that there were two boxes all prepared and waiting in the Business Office, but we did not know about them. East Court seems so deserted and sad without its faculty family there as in previous years. Today I wrote a letter for Dr. Wu to the energetic young pastor of the Christian Church in Chuchow asking him if he can get his church women to make 200 pads and 200 comforters at once for the wounded soldiers. The National Women's Organization will furnish the money for the materials but the women are asked to donate their labor. How the country will take care of its refugees and wounded soldiers this winter I do not know. At the supper table tonight Elsie said that a commission had been appointed to urge all farmers to plant every available space this autumn in winter wheat. The fact that the rice crop this year has been unusually good is a blessing.

Tuesday, October 12. This morning as I watched the sunshine dance through the waving branches of the weeping willow outside of my east window and a little later saw it turn the dew drops nestling in the leaves on the pond to gay diamonds of many colors, I realized that the J. planes would surely come today; and as I said to the amah when she came in to bring me hot water that the weather was very bad, she answered with much confidence in our new aircraft guns, "But they won't be able to get into the city." And they did come. We had three visits from them, the first about 11 o'clock, the second about 2 o'clock and the third about 4 o'clock. During the second raid both a J. and a C. plane were brought down. The injured C. aviator was taken to the University Hospital. Have not yet heard the objectives or the casualties. Today again was largely spent on business letters and writing up the minutes of the Sunday's Executive Committee meeting. The two copies of the newspapers which have come from Shanghai today--we had none yesterday--give us hope that the signatories of the Nine Power Pact might be called into conference. Daily I wish that somehow we could get through to the common people of Japan, the laborers, the teachers, the ordinary citizens and help them to know the truth about their military group. The weather today has been glorious. It will not be long now until autumn colors and chrysanthemums are here.

Wednesday, October 13. Although it was not clear this morning, we had our first siren warning at 8:10, but there was no "urgent" and soon the release came. By 9:45 we had our second

warning with a release shortly after 10 o'clock. At 1:30 p.m. the third warning came followed by an "urgent" but no planes came near the city. Then at 5 p.m. the fourth warning with an "urgent" following it in about 20 minutes. Having had a very nice basket of apples presented to me by the Shanghai Unit, I decided that was sufficient excuse for having a party and so invited our women staff members, Mrs. Tsen, her daughter-in-law and her lovely little grandchildren, Joy Smith and one woman student from the Seminary. Most of them came very promptly and more came than I had expected for I had only 12 apples. But there was no embarrassment for it was a very friendly group. We had our tea and "dien sing" but again and again some one thought she heard the beginning of a warning. We figuratively "kept an ear out" for the sound of the siren and were ready to bring the tea party to a close rather informally, if necessary. The party was a real success and ended naturally, for Nanking these days--the siren sounded and we all hustled to the basement of the Central Building while the servants closed doors and windows and went out to their trenches. We really continued our party in the basement for we had a good time playing games with the children. Although one is not afraid, yet these continual warnings do put a tenseness into life and are fearfully wasteful of time and energy. Yi-fang came into my office implying a little provocation that we had the continual warnings without actual bombing. She is trying to work today on a letter for the New York Office. It is very difficult for her to do consecutive work like the writing of an article for she has so many phone calls and important callers. Interesting letters came today from Catherine and En-lan in Wuchang. The latter gave us a very interesting drawing of the Ginling dormitory and the Ginling Sociology-Geography classroom and offices. We have space and to spare her and they are over-crowded. I confess that I am still a bit sad that geography and sociology did not start a center up in Hunan with nice Katherine Woods. They could have worked out an interested experiment of specialization and they would have had a whole school building to themselves. The faculty and the students would have had the joy of life in an interior city--an experience which as you know has always been very precious to me. There is one group of men in Nanking who are real war profiteers--but unconsciously so, I am sure--that is the coolies or day laborers. They usually work for 40 cents a day but now they are getting 1.00. I discovered this when I sent for Lao Wu the other day, thinking I would arrange with him early to do some transplanting of trees when the right time came this fall--I expect to transplant trees to show my faith in a future both for Nanking as the national capital and in Ginlin--but the person who went to find him came back saying that Lao Wu is very busy and that he is getting at least \$1.00 a day digging trenches and dugouts and that he has more work than he can do. Since then I have noticed a large group of these day laborers on the roads near us--they are digging caves into the surrounding hills.

It must be about the tenth of the Chinese month and the sky tonight is beautiful. The stars are brilliant. If only we could "turn off the moon" for the next 12 days how much better it would be for all of us. How I hope they will not ruin these lovely moonlight nights for us during October as they did during August. It will be cold in the trenches in winter.



Thursday, October 14, 1937. It has been a perfect autumn day with glorious sunshine--although we know the day would bring for air raids we could not wish for a gloomy day for we have had too many of them. How we have rejoiced in the sheer beauty of earth and sky. Yi-fang spent a long time this morning in conference with two women from the National Women's Organization--part of the conference was held in an inner closet in the Administration Building because of the air raid. I kept at my work until the urgent sounded and then went there too. The first warning this morning came at 9:45 and almost immediately we heard the Chinese planes fly to the westward. At 10:50 the "urgent" sounded and a little after 11 the release came. Mrs. Tsen said that she heard distant bombing. About 5 p.m. another warning, an urgent one, and soon we saw bombers far to the south and very high up. The military air field southeast of the city seems to be a favorite place for bombing. I wonder what can be left there now. Yi-fang spent a number of hours today working on a letter for the Promotional Committee in New York. I typed it for her between 3 and 4 o'clock. Also finished the typing of the 5th installment of my diary. From 4-8 went over to the Buck home to attend the weekly meeting of our self-appointed publicity committee. Lewis Smythe is certainly a prolific writer for he gets off article after article for groups or magazines in America. Again we discussed the problem of how to improve the quality of Chinese reports for westerners. Some real progress has been made along this line and the fact that the National Christian Council now has a method available for sending such material to the West, it helps a good deal. A report of "no progress" was made with regard to a short wave broadcast for western friends. A letter has come from Florence asking for books and a letter from Esther asking for shoes, address book and music. Would that Catherine were here for she was much more patient about looking for such things than I am. At noon Yi-fang took us up to Wu Mou-i's room at the South Hill residence to see the hole in her window pane and screen and the wall opposite which was evidently made by a piece of shrapnel. As far as I know this is the only damage we have suffered so far so you know that it is not serious. Some day I want to try to find the exploded shell--I think I can drop the angle made by it. Today seven foreign men have moved into the Buck house presumably for the winter. They are Bates, Smythe, Wilson, Mills, Caldwell, Thomson, and Brannon, a new English teacher. Dr. Wilson has been elected the housekeeper for the group. What talkfests they will have at each meal. The reason for choosing this particular house is that it has a radio, a good furnace and a well made dugout. Elsie and I are planning to invite them over here for a good Chinese meal as soon as we can get around to it. 11 p.m. Listen! You can hear the coolies working on a cement dugout to the northwest of the American Embassy. They have been working on it for weeks. I am curious to know what it is like but am afraid to wander over there for fear they may think I am a spy.

Friday, October 15, No raids this morning. Spent two hours in studying Chinese with my teacher--Big Wang. I am reading Djae's Life of Jesus with him. Again and again we are both struck with the similarity between that time and the present in China. Plummer Mills came over for a short conference with regard to Anna Moffet coming back to Nanking and the possibility of her living here with us. We would welcome her most heartily, but she might not like Chinese food three times each day, although it is quite good food. Immediately after the noon meal, I took two gardeners over to the day school where we helped the pupils put in their flower garden for next spring. How the youngsters worked and how eager they were to learn. We have 10 pupils in the school now with a number of extras coming in in the afternoon to help make garments for wounded soldiers. The little teacher is doing a fine piece of work. Mr. Yu, who has charge of the New Life Movement group of twenty workers in our Neighborhood House, has been so impressed with the garments made by the pupils in our schools, that he has asked them to make bedding for the wounded soldiers--evidently he is responsible for getting a quantity made. He took me in to see a war poster which he is having made. Reminded me of posters that were used in the Great War. While I was over at the school, James McCallum came over to find me. He and Mr. Marx have returned and are living with Dr. Brady in the Marx home. When we were on our way back to the college the warning siren sounded and we went immediately to the library building. During the next one and one-half hours while we were waiting for the release siren, we had plenty of time to discuss all the problems of the Mission. We agreed in wishing that Dr. Corpron and Mr. Goulter were back in China for they could do valiant work during these days of great need--and how they

would be appreciated. Later I helped Dr. Wu get a cable off to New York to Miss Griest telling her that Ruth Chester is well and needed in the work of the Shanghai Unit and also that the Ginning calendars are being sent to New York for use there. Between five and six went over to call on Yang Li-ling, now Mrs. Chang Rui, whose husband is a member of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. She now lives in a house just to the west of the American Embassy--considered a very safe place. Heard while there that two valuable Chinese bombers were lost last night due to an explosion of bombs. The planes had just been purchased. Also heard that Chuehew and Fukow had been bombed this afternoon. It is rainy and cold tonight. How dreadful if that siren sounded and we had to get up and go out to our trench. I have a heavy coat and a steamer rug ready for such occasions.

Saturday, October 16. The sound of the rustling leaves makes us know that autumn is here and winter is not far behind. It is quite cold this morning and those of us who have enough clothing and bedding to keep us warm by day and by night feel the cold. What must it be for the refugees who are wandering around in countless numbers. Although the morning is beautifully clear, for some reason which we cannot explain, the planes did not come. Worked on business letters for Dr. Wu and for the Curriculum Committee. Chen Yu-hua, contractor for the Terrace Residence, and husband of Huang Li-ming, came in to see me this morning. He has recently returned from Shanghai. Reports his children well but he fears that Li-ming may have to have another operation on her breast. He is quite optimistic about the war in spite of the terrible loss of life and the destruction of property. He feels that trained men and industries are being sent to the far interior in a degree that would not have been possible in 50 years of ordinary conditions. He also reported that trained men are offering their services to the Government for \$1.00 per year and are being used in a way that could not be possible in ordinary times. When I talked to him about pushing the work on the Terrace residence, he explained that it is his masons that are holding up the work. They have all gone to inland cities and it is almost impossible to get them back to Hanking. They object especially to working on roofs. Naturally, the contractor will have to pay a higher wage to his workmen and they will give many fewer hours on most days for they spend a good deal of time in trenches during raids. We are very anxious for the contractor to push ahead on the house and take advantage of this fine building weather. As far as I can judge, the only building that is going on in the city is on military and government buildings and that certainly is being pushed. Yi-fang had to act as chairman of the executive committee meeting of the National Women's Organisation during its four hour session this morning. About 2 p.m. Mr. Li and I got on bicycles and started out for a ride--it being Saturday and the weather being fine. Went first to see if Captain Stemes was at home, for I wanted to get some news from him. The servant said that he will be in Shanghai for another week. We then turned in the other direction and went to see Miss Lo. We had just gotten seated in her little guest room and she was about to serve us with a cup of tea when the warning siren sounded. Without further ceremony we rushed out of the little house, ran for our bicycles and raced home to the campus. Everybody along the way smiled, they were doing the same thing. We heard no bombs but some say that they saw a huge fire outside of the South Gate of the city. After the release, Dr. Wu dictated some letters--I take them in long hand and not short which is sad for her. About 4:45 p.m. the siren sounded again, but we decided that until we actually heard the planes we would stick at our work of letter writing. By that time Dr. Wu was dictating while I wrote directly on the typewriter. Dusk came, and there was no release siren, and still we continued and with no lights for all lights in the city are turned off until the release siren is sounded. Moonlight came and still we continued to write. Finally we finished the third page by candle light after first seeing that all the window shades were down. The letter was to Rebecca Griest and we were determined to finish it so that it could go by the China Clipper. Supper is usually served at 6 o'clock but tonight it was not until 7:30 for when the warning siren sounds all fires have to be extinguished. After supper went over to see Yang Li-ling after supper. She has been very ill and her young husband has been very worried. Reuters tonight says that the signatories of the Nine Power Pact will meet in Belgium by the end of October.

Sunday, October 17. Strange to say, it was a glorious moonlight night and yet we had no visit from the planes--to what reason we should ascredit our good fortune, we do not know. Yi-fang and I went over to Joy Smith's this morning for breakfast. Joy is living with her teachers and a few students in one of the student dormitories, but goes back to her own home each

morning for breakfast--the rest of her meals are Chinese. She feels it is tremendously worthwhile being here and she keeps very busy helping in war relief. They have not yet decided about opening the Bible School. Just before nine we went to the University to the nine o'clock morning service--Yi-fang in a ricksha and I on a bicycle. Searle talked on "The Value of Truth." Perhaps there were forty at the service--the message deserved a much larger audience. How quickly people adjust themselves to a new situation. Dr. Chen in the beginning of the service announced, "If the siren sounds during the service, we will continue until the "urgent" signal, then go to such and such a room in the basement and continue there." At 10:30 I went over to the Drum Tower church to the regular Sunday morning service. It was a very good audience, about 50 being present. The prayers offered at the Communion Service impressed me by their earnestness--they were no mere words. Life has come to have a fuller, richer meaning for all. At 2 o'clock we had a very good service over at our Neighborhood School with Pastor Li again beginning with an excellent talk for the children. The women report that kitchen fuel for Chinese stoves will be very high this year for they say they will not be allowed to cut the grass out on the hills--to do so would expose the many dugouts scattered through the hills. The shaven hills in the Chinese autumn landscape have always been so lovely and I shall miss them. Again went over to Ming Deh Girls' School at 3 o'clock for the executive committee meeting of the Nanking Branch of the National Christian War Relief Committee. All agree that the refugee problem this winter will be a tremendous one and that it must be attacked on a national scale and that the purpose must be rehabilitation rather than merely pushing refugees from one city to another. Han Li-wu keeps saying that if we can only work out the plan that funds will be forthcoming. It looks as if one of the services to be performed by the Christian Hospital is to take care of the most seriously wounded cases. The staff there are all standing by in a splendid way, both Chinese and foreign. At 5 o'clock, although too tired to go, I went to the English service because Lewis Smythe was to speak and I wanted to add one to what I knew would be a very small audience. As far as I know there are five foreign women in the city--Elsie Priest, Grace Bauer, Miss Hynds, Joy Smith and myself. Mary Twissam is here and doing a fine piece of work helping wherever she is needed--but she no longer counts as a foreigner. At 7:30 p.m. I led the service at our campus servants meeting and called it a day.

Monday, October 18. Early morning conversation with amah. "Miss Vaturin, good morning." "Good morning. Wasn't it fine that the planes did not come in the night even though the moonlight was so clear?" "Ah, they are afraid to come now that we have our new guns," said she with much confidence. Two raids today. Warning for the first sounded at 9:15 this a.m. and for the second at 3:15 p.m. This afternoon we distinctly heard the dropping of bombs down at the military air field southeast of the city. We do not know the extent of the damage. They say that we have had 66 raids to date--the American Embassy count is 72. This morning Miss Li, principal of Ming Deh came to consult me about making a large American flag like ours. The University of Nanking now has 212 students and their Middle School has 113. These are the only two schools open in the city beside the Seminary. I often wish that it might have been possible to have opened Ginling here, but I realize that it is a very difficult problem with girls. Most parents simply would not have allowed their daughters to return--we might have had about 30 students or even less, and how we could have got our foreign faculty here in the face of the Embassy protests, is a problem worth thinking about. Already communications north and to Shanghai are very precarious and uncertain because of the constant bombings. At 5 p.m. went on a trip around the neighborhood. Was impressed anew by the large number of government bureaus and offices that have moved over into this section of the city--each day there seem to be new ones. The dugouts that are now being built into the hills around us are getting bigger and better, deeper and more bomb-proof each day it seems. Many of them have two entrances and are very carefully camouflaged with grass and trees. It is cold tonight. Today Dr. Wu sent a copy of our revised budget to New York. In spite of our drastic cuts, there is still a deficit of \$11,000.00. I think I told you that faculty who are on assigned work are getting 60% of normal salary, and those not doing work are getting only 40%. Today's paper says that of the employees in Greater Shanghai, those who were getting less than \$50.00 per month, are being cut to \$15.00 and those who were getting above the \$50.00 per month will receive \$30.00. One hears remarkably little complaining about salaries. Rumor reached me today that Yenching has been closed because of the large number of their students who have been arrested. I do hope it is only a rumor. A letter has come from P.U.M.C.

in Peiping saying that their work is going along well and not mentioning Yenching.

Tuesday, October 19. From 2-4 a.m. we were in our trenches. It was a beautiful moonlight night. My, how difficult it was to pull oneself out of a warm bed to go out into a cold trench. Just as we thought that surely the bombing must be over and we would go back to our beds, we heard it very distinctly again to the southeast of the city. Must have been at the airdrome again. We hear that the Chinese are using dummy planes to deceive the enemy. At last the release came and we went back to the dormitory, and I was almost asleep when it sounded again. Again we got up and dressed and went out to the trench. This time we stayed there only about an hour when the release came. If I were a Robinson Crusoe on a desert island, I certainly would not get up in the night—but as it is I go meekly out for the sake of my influence on others. Had just reached my office and gotten to work when that terrible siren sounded again and we soon heard bombing at the air field again. Madame Ma, the Mayor's wife telephoned Dr. Wu that the military airfield was bombed and that the planes seemed to have come from Haichow. Just after we finished the noon meal, about 12:45 the siren sounded for the fourth time today. This time we went to the basement of the Central Building. There was very loud bombing seemingly quite near. By 2 p.m. we were released. This afternoon Iao Shao is putting his first chrysanthemums in the Quadrangle. He feels badly because there are so few here to enjoy them. At 5 p.m. I got on my bicycle and went over to see Lillian Yang Chang. They persuaded me to stay for supper which I was glad to do for I got tired of staying on the campus. Mr. Chang, her husband, is one of the nine new ministries created for this period of emergency. He is very pessimistic about the outcome of the Nine Power conference which is about to begin in Brussels. He feels that Japan is hopeless and the grip of their militarists is too strong to be lightly released even by western nations without the use of force. If their civil leaders were stronger there might be some hope but now now.

Wednesday, October 20. No raids in the night for which we are grateful. Today is another perfect autumn day. By the time I had left the dormitory at 9 a.m. the first warning had sounded. I went at once to Helen Loomis' office and began to work, thinking that I could accomplish a little before the "urgent" sent me to an inner closet. The "urgent" finally sounded but since we did not hear any planes we kept at our work. We keep the janitor out at the front door to listen for us when we have the typewriters going. Dr. Wu is working on a cable to Harriet Whitmer giving her the approval to accept a position in the Christian College for Women in Tokyo. Also gave me the outline of a letter to Harriet and Miss Shipman. Since so many of her letters addressed to individuals have not reached their destinations in Japan we are trying one that begins "Dear Friends" and then we will send two copies. General letters seem to have more success in arriving at their destinations. Spent part of the morning hunting harmony textbooks and getting them off to Catherine in Wuchang and some personal music off to Esther in Chungking. It was well that we ate our noon meal promptly at 12 for at 12:25 the siren sounded. By 12:45 there was fierce bombing at a distance—it is difficult for us to distinguish the exact direction. The campus policeman who dropped into our East Court trench said it looked as if there were 30 planes. They flew high and there was little anti-aircraft shooting. We were released at 1:30 p.m. This war is bringing in the reign of democracy. In my trench we sat in this order, carpenter, day school teacher, amah, myself and policeman. This morning an American sailor had come from Hsia Guan for some of our lettuce. Said that yesterday he saw J. planes drop 12 bombs in their attempt to destroy the ferry wharf, six of these dropped into the Yangtze River and six on buildings near the wharf. He said that if he had his way he would have all makers of bombing planes and munitions taken out and shot. He finishes his term of service next year and says he expects to leave the navy forever. Would that all army and navy boys in all lands felt like that. Between five and six this afternoon I rode over to visit with Mrs. Edward James. She reported that the Seminary has 24 students and that all 7 of their seniors are back. The British Consul is very angry because the James' returned—they did not get permission from him to do so since they said that they were merely returning from their summer holiday, and he insists on their leaving at once and going either to Wuhu or Kuling. They are trying to get him to relent but think that in the end they will have to go as he is very firm—she thinks that a British Consul has a right to arrest or deport. As I went out from Ninghai Road into Canton, I counted 12 cars standing near houses in that vicinity. That indicates how many government organizations are now in our immediate vicinity. Alas I am sorry that we have

had such a good reputation for it is now working to our injury. If we were in danger they would not have wanted to come.

Thursday, October 21. Another perfect day as to weather with glorious warm sunshine and the first beginnings of autumn colors. More chrysanthemums have been placed in the main quadrangle now forming a large rectangle. Strangely enough there were no planes in the night although the moonlight was perfect for them. Am now eating my breakfast in the "400" dining room. There is but one table of us there for breakfast--Mrs. Tsou, her assistant, Wang Ming-djen, Chen Lan-ying, Hwang Dawn-mei and the day school teacher. It seemed too unsocial to continue eating my breakfasts by myself down in my sitting room. At 9:30 this morning the warning signal came but no planes came and so none of us stopped our work. Dr. Wu is now busy on plans for our 22nd annual Founders' Day. She has been working on the list of Board members and alumnae and their husbands who are probably in Hanking. She is inclined to think that since we have cut out all expenses for Founders' Day that we better not try to have the meal together. I have begged for it for it means much more in real fellowship even though it may be a very simple meal. This morning I have written to alumnae groups in Changsha, Kuling, Kiukiang, Hwai Yen and Chungking suggesting that they try to have something to remember the day. To our great surprise we found that there are 24 in Changsha. Recently a letter has come from Lu Shuh-ying who is in Changsha saying that they have organized an association and that Fan Gwan is the chairman. I had previously written to the units in Shanghai, Wuchang and Chengtu. We long to send word to Tientsin and Peiping but feel that it is wiser not to do so for fear that we may get them into trouble. On October 30 and 31 the Ginling women--May I say family--will be widely separated yet bound together in spirit in their remembrance of the vision and faith of the Founders of the College. This day will mean much more to the alumnae in the various cities because of the presence of faculty and additional alumnae. Exactly at 12:25 the warning signal sounded again--it has been so for three successive days now--and soon the "urgent" followed. We did not wait long for the low buzz of the bombers to be heard in the distance. There was bombing yet again at the military air field southeast of the city, I wonder if there can be anything left out there but craters in the earth. This time they also seemed to circle over our part of the city several times, but they were very high. I may be wrong but my guess is that they were taking pictures again. I venture that we shall hear from them soon. At 3:15 p.m. I went over to our Neighborhood day school. Six neighborhood women were in one room sewing on padded garments for wounded soldiers, and ten pupils were in the adjoining room also sewing. The latter have now made more than 40 garments and are very proud of their record. Hu Da-ma asked me if it was true that all the nations were meeting in two days and that then there would be peace. It was what she had heard about the Nine Power conference. I told her that I wish that it were even as she said and that we should all pray most earnestly that in time peace would come. A fine letter has come from Florence telling about the Shanghai Unit. At the end of two days of registration, they have total registration of 48. At University of Shanghai there are 16 and at St. John's there are 32. By classes they are Seniors-13, Juniors-14, Sophomores-13 and Freshmen 8. A long letter has just come from the Wuchang Unit giving their history up to date. At 4 p.m. went over to Mr. Buek's home to attend the weekly meeting of our self-appointed publicity group. Ten of us were there. Bates and Ma are going to try to draft a plan of constructive action which we hope the Chinese delegation will consider before going to Brussels. We all are to meet to discuss it on Monday. Lewis Sythe was later added to the committee of two. We realize that such a statement will not be adopted in toto but if it is considered by the Chinese officials it may be of value. It is at least worth trying although it will take hours of time of busy people. Let us hope that the beautiful moonlight night will not entice the J. planes tonight. Later. Mayor Ma told Dr. Wu that in the fierce bombing which we heard this morning 39 bombs were dropped on the military air field. No planes were destroyed and no persons killed--such is the value of trenches for the latter--but offices in the immediate vicinity were badly damaged.

Friday, October 22. A glorious moonlight night and they did not come. We are at a loss to know why. The whole morning too was free for work. At 12:25 noon we expected them but they did not come. We went to our noon meal even before 12 o'clock and at the table all ears were out for the warning siren--every sound of a distant boat or train startled us and made us say "There it is"--but the siren did not sound. Another long letter from Shanghai group. They have started plans for Founders' Day and it sounds as if it is going to be a very fine program. They have decided to have it out at McTyre School. Let us hope that that district will be fairly safe--

it looks as if fighting is moving in that general direction. They have decided to have the exercises on Sunday afternoon as some students have classes on Saturday afternoon while Saturday evening is not safe. We have been scolding them about the casual way they go up to the roof tops and watch air raids and what seems to us the careless way they wander down streets to do shopping. It is difficult from this distance to know what the actual conditions are in Shanghai but we have a feeling that the less you are on the streets the better. Weekly they have promised to be more careful. This afternoon, Francis Chen, the business manager and I have made a general inspection of the front part of the campus beginning with the gatehouse. For more than three years I have been wanting to help him start this plan but have never seemed to find the time. A week of warning has encouraged the gateman, the electrician and the carpenter to do considerable cleaning. We were interrupted in our good work by the warning signal which came about 3:30. The bombing which followed seemed very heavy and again seemed to be down near Pukow. Perhaps they are still trying to further wreck the ferry wharf or the railway station. Recently it sounds as if they release all the bombs at one time so the noise is terrific and heavy. All indications show that the J. air force is making a consistent and tremendous effort to destroy all communications. They repeatedly bomb railway stations between here and Shanghai and also between Pukow and Tsinanfu. Think of that nice Tsinanfu station being destroyed--ah, but no man can destroy that lovely view of Tai Shan. A letter has just come from the Nuchang group asking for college songs. They too are beginning to prepare for a Founders' Day remembrance. From 4:30 to 6 p.m. I spent in the attic of the South Hill residence looking for warm clothes for Ruth. This is the worst of all years for us that this evacuation could have come for everything has had to be piled in the two small attics and all the bedrooms cleared for the painting of the floors and closets. You look in vain for a belt and then decide that perhaps she has it with her, for a collar for the dress and then decide that perhaps she does not wear one with this particular dress.

Saturday, October 23. We are beginning to wonder why we are blessed with such undisturbed nights at a time when the moonlight is so gloriously clear and bright. This morning is again the beginning of a perfect autumn day--the kind of day which lures one to the open hills and woods. I must go to Spirit Valley even if I have to go alone. Raids began early this morning--8:45-10:45; 11:15-11:45, and again at 12:15. We expected the latter at 12:25 as that has been the time for the past three days, but they came early today. During the first two the planes did not come within sound of Nanking and we have not yet heard where they carried out their fiendish work, but during the third one we heard severe bombing outside of the city--we differ as to the direction. They have been flying so high recently that anti-aircraft guns do not even try to reach them. This morning Dr. Wu and I worked for almost two hours on a letter to the Board of Founders. She hoped to send it off by air mail this afternoon--how grateful that we can still send in this way. I spent some time in the Music Building trying to make a collection of college songs. Both of the Giling centers will want them for their Founders' Day celebration and at other times as well. Also wrote invitations to foreign guests in Nanking whom we are expecting to invite to the simple fellowship supper that we are intending to have. Chinese invitations are being prepared for all Chinese guests. At 4 p.m. went out bicycling to the region back of the Giling temple. The pistachio trees are beautifully red. Nanking streets give one a queer feeling--I miss the red roofs and the many white houses--almost all now are a dull drab color. It seems almost like a city of the dead for I saw no people on some of the roads and very few on others. Back of the temple I visited in several very friendly homes. How the common people long for peace and normalcy and so many ask me in a naive way when peace will come--just as if I knew when this crazy thing will stop. One group of country men were digging a dugout for a military group--it was literally a tunnel through quite a hill. In the center the men said that it would be more than 40 feet below the surface. The clay through which they were digging was tough and hard--almost like rock itself. These workmen said that they were receiving a little more than one dollar each day. When I laughingly said that they were growing rich, they said they were too poor for that to happen. I have been told that some of the men work on both shifts during the 24 hours in order to make the extra money which is possible for them. I feel sure that I would be stopped for a spy now and then were it not for the fact that a number of the country people know me or of me. Mr. Caldwell of the University faculty has just returned from Shanghai where he saw his wife off for America. It took him 44 hours to make the return journey which normally takes about 6; you remember that on the Capital Flyer we could even make it in less than 5 hours. Thirty hours were used in reaching Soochow. His

deepest impression was of the indomitable courage of the people. A station is bombed, a piece of track blown up and as soon as the planes have flown away the workmen come out and repair it and in a few hours trains are running again. He saw many wrecked cars along the way and it seemed to him that many of the stations were partly wrecked. I heard from another person who is in a position to know that there are still 8 stations between here and Shanghai that have not been bombed but I take it that they are small stations.

Sunday, October 24. In order to break the monotony of the weeks, Joy Smith has been asking me to come over each Sunday morning for breakfast and to bring one or two friends along. This morning Blanche Hu and Francis Chen and I walked over to the breakfast party. Mr. Fu of the National Park gardens was also there and had breakfast with us. He reported that several of his workmen had been killed by the bombing but since they have made their dugout all have been safe. You remember the night that 89 bombs were dropped out in that direction? He said that the force of the concussion of air against their bodies was unbelievably strong, you felt that it might break your bones. One of his very valuable assistants was killed on a train down near Nushih when he was returning to Nanking. Mr. Fu felt that this young man was a great loss. This morning very soon after the service at the Drum Tower church began the warning siren sounded. The pastor announced that he would continue until the "urgent" came. When it sounded in about 10 minutes, Pastor Li said to the audience, "Shall we continue our service or go to a dugout?" One man in the audience said "Continue", and we did so. When the bombing could be plainly heard inside of the city, the pastor stopped preaching and asked all to pray silently for peace. When the sound of the bombing ceased and the planes flew out of the city, the service continued. I know that the pastor is rather a timid, nervous man, but certainly he went through that service courageously although his face looked pale at one time. How meaningful were the prayers, the hymns, the sermon! Life is real and life is earnest these days, I can assure you. The neighborhood meeting in our day school for women and children was held as usual at 2 p.m. Again at 3 p.m. the Executive Committee of the Nanking Christian War Relief Committee met at the Presbyterian Girls' School. It was announced there that \$1500.00 gold had been cabled from America for the use of the University Hospital during October, also more than \$4,000.00 Chinese currency has been raised by Mr. Han Lih-wu locally among the Government Ministries for the hospital and refugee relief. The Shanghai Rotary Club is giving \$750.00 to purchase a secondhand chassis and to make it into an ambulance. It was voted to send Pastor Chu Chi-chang out to Tsai Shi Gi to see how badly people there have been injured in a recent bombing which is reported to have killed many civilians. Strange to say it was Tsai Shi Shi where one of our neighbors told me yesterday that he had sent his son and grandson thinking that of course it would be safe. The fighting around Shanghai is terrific. One report is that thousands of Chinese soldiers are killed each day in the fierce bombing of the airplanes. And the sad part is that it is often days before the wounded can be adequately taken care of. John Magee gave a fine sermon in Twining Hall this afternoon. Dr. and Mrs. James were there but reported that they would have to leave for Wuhu this coming Wednesday--the British Consul is adamant on the subject. It is a good thing that we did not try to bring in the British members of our staff if that is the way he feels and acts. For a long time I have been wanting to get Miss Lillian Kirk in to help Dr. Wu. Our Campus Servant's meeting at 7:30 had a fine spirit. Sundays are full days with little time for relaxation and reading.

Monday, October 25. Another perfect autumn day. The wanderlust is upon me, but I am a coward. I am afraid to leave the campus for a walk out to Purple Mountain for fear that something might happen--and then, think of the scholdings I would get. The things that would be said about "that woman" are legion. Yi-fang spent from 8-12 this morning in a special meeting for the National Women's Organization and I spent the time on letters to alumnae and appointment work. Part of the afternoon and evening were spent in writing an article for the Educational Review. At 4 p.m. the Self-appointed Publicity Committee had a special meeting over at the Buck home. We met especially to consider a draft on "A Memorandum Concerning the Position to be Taken by China at the Nine Power Conference." Bates, Ma, Smythe and Han have been working for days on this and have formulated a very reasonable plan--at least it seems reasonable to us. The purpose is to present it to some "key" men in the various Ministries with the hope that they will find it suggestive and helpful in formulating China's position at the conference. Later it may be presented in a shortened form or even in another form to the British and American Embassies, or rather to key men there. There was quite an earnest discussion on parts of it--but certainly the Publicity did not divide on the basis of western and Chinese members.

Will western or Oriental psychology be the best to follow in formulating any proposal-- that is the question? Authentic word has come through that Chee-oo University in Tainan has closed; that the Medical School has been moved to Chengtu to cooperate with West China Union University Medical College and that President Liu has left Tainan. It started out so bravely in September, little dreaming that this would be the outcome of its brave stand. A few westerners are remaining on the campus--probably with the hope of saving the equipment, library and buildings, if possible. Being late for my Chinese supper which is served promptly at six o'clock, I suggested that I be invited to stay for dinner at the Monk home. Wilson, Thomson, Caldwell and Brannon, the new English teacher, were the only ones there for supper, the other three being invited out. It was good fun to eat with them. How those men miss their wives and babies. Caldwell told us something of his recent trip from Shanghai. Again he said that the predominant impression of the trip was the courage and patience of the people--the ordinary people. The trains travel by night and stop at small stations by day. As I heard him talk I wondered why the railway authorities did not try to camouflage the coaches. People say, but I myself have not heard them--that each night they hear the sound of Chinese bombers on their way to Shanghai. I have been told that 1500 badly wounded soldiers were brought in to Hanking today. Fighting in the Shanghai area continues to be very fierce and there must be heavy losses on both sides--and the results? Hatred will grow deeper and longing for revenge more powerful--that is always the result of trying to settle questions by the war method. I must say again, however, that I think it is quite marvelous that one hears so little of hatred from the Chinese.

---To be continued---

M.V.



Tuesday, October 6. A quiet night for rest and a clear morning. The weather is warm and balmy. Spent most of the morning working on an article for the Educational Review entitled "The Present Situation of Ginling College". Dr. Wu has spent most of the morning in a committee meeting for the National Chinese Women's Association for War Relief". Today's paper from Shanghai reports very severe fighting in that area. The loss of life from bombing and heavy artillery must be beyond our realization. My Chinese teacher this afternoon says that the Nanking Chinese Daily reports that the Chinese troops have been forced to withdraw slightly.

2:30 P.M. The warning signal sounded, soon followed by the "urgent" and then bombing soon followed. We do not yet know the exact location. Over at the Embassy, especially the newspaper representatives stand out on the lawn and watch the bombing, but here on our campus, largely for the sake of others we curb our curiosity and go to the basement or trench. At 4 P.M., a second warning but no bombing followed. This evening at 7 P. M. Searle Bates and I had a Chinese dinner party, the purpose being to make it possible for certain foreign newspaper men in the city to meet Chinese officials who know facts about the present conditions in industry, transportation, communications, etc. Those present were Durdin, New York Times; Eigner of a German News Agency; Franklin Ho of the Economic Division of the Military Affairs Commission; Ong Wen-Hao, head of the Defence Industries, two men from the Ministry of Railways; Emory Luccock of the Community Church in Shanghai and Dr. Wu. Luccock is preparing to go to America to speak in behalf of China and has come to the capital for interviews. The Chinese men present were not discouraged. Admitted that they were pressed hard but that they were getting invaluable experience that would remake the nation. Before they have been academic minded, but now they are willing and eager to face the realities of a situation. Franklin Ho estimated that 100,000 Chinese soldiers have been wounded or killed to date in the Shanghai area. One problem that needs to be faced is how to reorganize the wounded soldiers after they recover and get them back into the army. The tradition seems to be that after a man has once been wounded he is free from army service. Was sorry to see that they did not have much hope in the Nine Power Conference. Personally I never cease to have hope in the League or similar organizations. Strangely enough I have found little hatred among the Chinese in this crisis. I marvel at it when I think of my own country during the Great War.

Wednesday, October 27. Because of the terrific fighting down in Shanghai area and the concentration of bombing planes there we have had a day of peace. When such a free day comes you begin to wonder if you will recognize the siren the next time it sounds. Yi-fang again in a committee meeting most of the morning discussing war relief, especially how they can secure and get relief to the wounded soldiers. The meeting began at 7:30 and she said that when she got down to her office, Madame Ma, the Mayor's wife was already there. I did letters, back ones that have been waiting to be done, wrote minutes for the executive committee of the Nanking Christian War Relief Committee, and a report for the National Christian Council in Shanghai. Word is slowly coming through that Tazang is being given up. We are fearful for the group of Chinese soldiers at the North Station. It is difficult to realize how all that area of Shanghai looks and how fearful the destruction must be. How long, how long will free peoples, and thoughtful people too, permit a madness like war? The suffering that is going on there constantly is always in the background of my mind. After the noon meal for two hours I worked with the chrysanthemums, arranging a display of them in front of the Central Building. It is the least I can do after the gardener has worked so faithfully on them for months. They seem to be particularly beautiful this season. When we were arranging them the gardener would say, "Now this is Mrs. Thurston's favorite," or "Miss Chester liked this low kind", or "This is the variety that Mrs. Lin gave me two years ago". And may I digress from war by saying just a few words about Lao Shao, the gardener, for some of you know him so well. He simply cannot understand this war and refuses to believe that it may last a year or perhaps longer, - to him that seems im-

- 2 -

possible and so he goes on planting peas and cabbage and lettuce for next spring. There is not a lazy bone in his body, for I have watched his industry for twenty-four years, Did his courage match his industry he would be brave indeed. He and his family during air raids now are occupying their third trench, each one deeper and stronger than the one before. Most of you know that he lives in a little house which has been built out of the old infirmary and that it is located on the hill back of the campus. He says that the firing from the anti-aircraft gun on Tsing Liang Shan is particularly loud back there. One day he was in my office giving me a garden account when the siren sounded. A queer look came into his face and he said "yao ming" which being interpreted means "wouldn't that get you?" and off he hurried to his family and his trench. No raids today, but if we could prevent those in the war area from getting so many, I think we would be glad to take more.

Thursday, October 28. One warning this morning but nothing happened so we continued with our work. How revealing it is going through another's trunk and bureau looking for things that are not in the place they were said to be in. I vote for an iron clad rule saying that a parson must label all her baggage and leave keys in treasurer's office before going away for a summer holiday. Just before noon today two truck loads of boxes came into the Quadrangle - comforts for the soldiers, ordered by the National Women's Association and sent to them by the women in Hongkong, such things as medicines, under clothing, flashlights, etc. The Hongkong Chinese women have raised \$180,000.00 for the War. Women on our campus and others will have these boxes opened, put the materials in small packages and have them sent directly to the soldiers at the front. Evidently these things came by boat from Hongkong and by truck from Shanghai. Word is beginning to come through of the retreat of the Chinese army, or rather the withdrawal in the Shanghai area. We have known for days that the fighting there has been ghastly and fierce. My tables mates were depressed and there is very little chatter today. At 4 P. M. we had a very important meeting of our informal Publicity Committee (The group of Chinese citizens and friends of China that I have mentioned before). Han, Ma, Bates and Smythe have been working hard on a constructive list of suggestions for presentation to the Chinese officials in preparation for the Nine Power Conference. It may seem like presumption yet we hope that the ideas may be helpful. During the week they have been able to interview a number of important officials and tonight more will be interviewed, since tomorrow morning at seven o'clock there is to be an important meeting of the highest military officials who will discuss this very question. Dr. Wu can easily get in touch with Minister Kung and Madame Chiang which is most important. Mr. Han has worked slavishly in getting the material put into good Chinese and having both the English and the Chinese mimeographed. There was a faculty meeting tonight, of the women faculty, to complete our plans for Founders' Day. Eight were present. Four committees were appointed and we will get to work in earnest tomorrow. Dr. Wu is terribly tired. Has had long committee meetings every morning this week, and some meetings in the afternoon as well. People come for interviews sometimes as early as six thirty in the morning or late in the evenings. We are hoping to get her off to Spirit Valley at four o'clock tomorrow afternoon. We may fail but at least we shall try. (Later: We failed; there was a meeting which she had to attend. Note: The way I have disregarded paragraphing has disturbed me as much as it has some of you. I have done so in order to save space for one copy of this letter is sent to America by air mail. Hereafter I shall try a better method. You will know that it is a new paragraph when a line is indented.

Friday, October 29. Rained all night and most of today, consequently we have had no visits from the J. planes. I could not but think during the night of the situation down near Shanghai. Papers these last two days have been filled with news of the retreat or withdrawal. We are shocked by the terrible destruction and loss of life, it hangs like a pall over us day and night.

- 3 -

Spent most of the morning in writing notes to those who are to give informal talks at our Founders' Day fellowship supper tomorrow night, It seems that most of our guests will be alumnae husbands. This morning Dr. Wu and I spent some time in working out a telegram to be sent to our Ginling groups in Changsha and Wuchang. At last the following was sent-

"Our National struggle challenges Ginling family to actively seek and sacrificially share the Abundant Life. Romans 8:35,37 Your Alma Mater" .

Dr. Wu spent most of the afternoon in committee meeting for the Women's National Association. She broadcasts tonight at 8 P. M. and has pitifully little time to prepare. She has begged us not to go to listen in. I have promised and will keep it. She reminds me somewhat of Alice Freeman Palmer in her ability to give a well organized and interesting talk without any preparation. It was this June that she gave a very excellent baccalaureate address to the girls who graduated from the Practice School and it was not until the service was about ready to start that she knew she had to give it for it was then that the speaker arranged for long in advance telephoned and said she had not understood the date correctly.

Saturday, October 30. A dull day with low hanging clouds-the kind of day that we have learned to like. First thing this morning was to get off telegrams to Ginling groups in Shanghai and Hongkong. Yi-fang has just received a letter from Ong Hwei-lan in Hongkong which makes us know that the alumnae there will remember Founders' Day. She was not quite satisfied with the telegram sent yesterday so she has suggested that we send the following one today- "May the Ginling family be worthy of the Founders and College ideals by humbling strengthening ourselves and sacrificially sharing in the national crisis. Romans 8:35,37. Alma Mater".

Another long executive committee meeting of the Women's Association this morning. Many huge boxes have come in from the women in Hongkong with warm clothing, flashlights and other things for the soldiers. It is quite marvelous how things are being brought through from Shanghai in spite of the vigiland and persistent work of the aeroplanes.

A letter has just come through from Mr. Creighton in Peiping. It clearly indicates that he knows nothing about our conditions here. He is telling us how to manage our furnace in the faculty house and seems to think that all faculty and students are back on the campus as usual. Little does he realize that not one furnace on the whole campus will be in use this winter or rather this semester, and of next semester and its plans we know nothing, as yet. His letter was dated October 19 and reached here the 29th. A young woman of the New Life Movement had her noon meal with us-she helped to unload boxes this morning. She said that 3,000 wounded soldiers were brought here yesterday from the war front. Some had been without food for four days and were in a most pitiful condition.

Such a good telegram came in from the Wuchang group today which read "Dispersed but not dispirited. Through one faith, one hope still one. Long Life to Alma Mater." Never have we had such a Founders' Day. Not a student was present. How we missed them and the many members of the faculty family as well. There was no clever banquet program this year and no class songs between the courses. Even our singing was not a success for there is not a person left on the campus who can sing nor one who can play. But nevertheless we are glad that we had our fellowship supper together for all the guests said that they enjoyed it. There were 36 of us who sat down at the six tables which had been arranged in the south end of the large guest hall-18 men and 18 women. The beautiful chrysanthemums were as usual and made the hall look festive and gay. The program which followed the supper was partly sad and partly jolly, for we feel it is worthwhile to try to forget the national sorrow for a brief

time. Our program was as follows-

Ginling Facing the Present Crisis	President Wu
Ginling Facing Crises in the Past	Miss Vautrin
A message of Courage and Faith for the Future	Rev. John Magee
Let us not Forget to Laugh. Reminiscences.	
An Experience of Student Days	Chen Djuh-gun (1923)
An Absent Minded Professor	Wu Dsing-hsien
Difficulties of getting a Wife from the Ginling Faculty	Dr. Bates
Difficulties of getting a Wife from the Student Body	Volunteers
Ginling Songs.	

Mr. Magee told how it was faith in China, faith in China's womanhood and above all faith in God that brought Ginling into existence and he stressed how faith in God is so tremendously needed in the present national crisis. Dr. Bates talk was unbelievably funny and gave us many a hearty laugh. Two alumnae husbands told of the difficulties of getting a wife from the Ginling student body. At the close of the day I could not but recall how just one year ago today, Nanking was celebrating General Chiang Kai-shek's fiftieth birthday and it was then that so many aeroplanes were given to him as a birthday gift. What enthusiasm and joy there was on every hand and what a new feeling of loyalty to the nation was being born in the youth of the land. One could feel the "birth of the nation" during those days. Never shall I forget the great crowds that gathered out on the air field. I was living in the Practice School dormitory at that time and I shall never forget the joy and enthusiasm of those middle school girls.

Today's North China Daily News carried news of Madame Chiang's accident. Fortunately the accident was not serious, yet on every hand it has revealed evidences of how deeply the people respect her and how great would have been the loss had the accident been serious.

Sunday, October 31. It rained steadily through the night and gives promise of continuing throughout the day. It will truly be a day of rest for us.

At 7:30 A. M. Elsie Priest, Chen Lan-ying and I went over to Joy Smith's for breakfast. There were four other Chinese guests making it quite a jolly breakfast party. Pastor Tsien, one of the teachers in the Bible Teachers Training School had just come down from Shantung. Although he could not get through by the customary route, the Tientsin-Pukow railway because of the severe bombings that have taken place at various places along it, yet he reached here by another route which has been worked out. All kinds of unheard of ways are thought out to keep traffic moving. A river is blocked here, and a bus conveys the passengers around the obstruction; a railroad is bombed there and a detour journey is made by boat. Where there is a will there is a way, and China is not defeated although she is hard pressed.

The local edition of the China Press says this morning that Yenching has decided to close because of the large number of students who are being arrested. I hope this is a rumor and refuse to believe it until I have more information directly from Peiping.

At 10:30, I walked to the Drum Tower to church service. It was still raining quite heavily so there was much traffic on the roads and many of the stores were open that until recently have been closed. A rainy day is a safe day to leave home and go out on business or errands. Pastor Li announced at the beginning of the service that some people were frightened last Sunday because we sat in Church during the air raid, and that hereafter when the "urgent" sounds we will go next door to the University Hospital

- 5 -

basement. How lustily people do sing "Lord, Save My Country" and what a depth of feeling they put into each line.

At the 2 o'clock neighborhood meeting over in our day school there were 25 present. The roads are terrible and it was raining as well-both factors seemingly increasing the size of our audience. That was not true in the past. Blessings on Pastor Lee for the thought that he puts into the sermons he prepares for the kiddies. And how they do enjoy him, and they do not forget what he says either as evidenced by the quizzes he gives them the following Sunday. Today a shy little ten year old girl stood up and told very well what the talk had been about last Sunday. I can just imagine how frightened she was.

At 3 o'clock as usual the executive committee of the Nanking Christian War Relief Committee met as usual over at King Deh School. We have such busy and interesting meetings for the Christian group is really doing things and it takes time to plan and organize. The Y.M.C.A. is to plan a social service program which they are to begin at once in one of the three large military hospitals in or near Nanking, and the Nanking Rotary is to finance it. One question that almost defeated us was "Where are refugees who have no homes to go to and who are unable to work to be sent?" The Shanghai Rotary Club has given us funds to purchase a second hand Ford Truck and to make it into an ambulance for the use of the University Hospital after air raids. Mary Chen (1923) is chairman of the committee on relief of women and children and is doing a great piece of work in getting clothes for refugees, and also bedding. She is also doing a good deal in having padded garments and bedding made for wounded soldiers. After the meeting went over to the dormitory of the women students in the Theological Seminary where I enjoyed a dumpling or "giao-dz" supper with them. There is an almost pathetic longing for normal happy living for the strain of these days is terrific.

We are watching with keen anxiety the fate of the battalion of 500 in the Continental Godown in Shanghai. It seems a useless sacrifice, yet the influence of it is tremendous- it does something to many people.

At last an air mail letter has come from New York saying that a certain number of my diaries have gotten through. The letter was written on October 19th. About August 15th I sent out over 100 mimeographed letters and up to the present have not heard that a single one has reached its destination. What has happened to them I do not know.

In thought we were with our Wuchang Ginling group this morning at 11 o'clock when we knew they would be having their service together out at St. Hilda's and at 3 this afternoon we were anxiously with our Shanghai Ginling as they gathered together. We are not at all sure that it was possible for them to get together for the fighting out in the area where they were planning to meet was very severe. We know too that other groups were meeting in other cities and our thoughts and prayers went out to them.

Monday, November 1. At breakfast this morning it was reported that the Chinese battalion had been persuaded to leave the Godown after word had gone down to them from General Chiang. They had been allowed to go safely into the International Concession where they laid down their arms. It is somewhat colder today and is clearing. We have had more than two whole days of peace. Sometimes when I first awaken in the mornings and hear birds twittering outside my window, I think it must all be a hideous nightmare- it cannot be true, and that I will surely hear the 7:35 bell before I am ready to go to my first class.

Finished typing the 6th installment of my diary today. This afternoon will write address lists and get one copy off by air mail to New York. What a blessing

- 6 -

the China Clipper is by getting our letters to New York in 10 days. Each time when I get about half through the copying, and my back aches and it all seems so uninteresting, I think it is a foolish waste of time- of mine and of my friends, and then the rest of the time it is sheer plodding until I finish.

Yesterday morning about 11 o'clock, Yi-fang went out to have a talk with Madame Chiang. She thinks that she is looking much better since her accident. A few weeks ago she looked very tired with great dark circles under her eyes. Yi-fang gave her a copy of the "Memorandum" which was prepared by Ma, Han, Bates, and Smythe, and asked her if she would read it carefully. This morning about 10 o'clock Janet King came in for Yi-fang and took her out for another talk with Madame Chiang. She has read the "Memorandum" of our informal Publicity committee very carefully and made only two real objections to it. We are hoping that the Generalissimo will have time to read and think about the Chinese translation of it. We feel that the long hard work of the members of our group who formulated it will be rewarded if it will in any way help China to formulate a reasonable basis for a settlement between the two countries. Would that friends in the States and in England would try to reach a group in Japan and help them to bring pressure on their government to be willing to accept a reasonable solution. A few are already doing something from China to get in touch or rather to keep in touch with people in Japan, but it is very difficult and the greatest care has to be exercised.

At the table this noon it was reported that a western adviser of the Chinese air force had said that if figures were reversed they would more nearly represent the losses of the two nations. That is, to date China has lost about 79 planes and that Japan has lost between three and four hundred.

Shen Pu came into my office about 3 P. M. for a visit. She and her father have just returned from a trip to Shanghai. Came back on a special truck. Got through safely and in good time. She brought us greetings from many of our girls in Shanghai and from Miss Chester. (If you listen you can hear the warning siren. I shall continue to copy this diary until the "urgent" sounds and then I will scamper for a safer place.)

At 4 P. M. Mary Twinem came over in her Baby Austin and took Mrs. Tsen, the latter's daughter-in-law and grand daughter and myself, out to Spirit Valley to see the autumn foliage. How I have been longing to see the trees there. For some strange reason the leaves had not yet turned although it is late. Save for a fair number of soldiers and the many dugouts the National Park looks very normal. I must not forget to tell you that Dr. Sun's Tomb and the arches in front of it are covered with woven bamboo- a kind of basket weave - and from a distance you cannot see them distinctly. Central Hospital seems to be empty. We stopped at Madame Chiang's gate and left a package which Dr. Wu had sent to her- a warm bed jacket. No raids today. Nanking is a place of peace, relaxation and beauty.

Tuesday, November 2. Raining this morning and very gloomy and damp. No plane can possibly come today unless it wishes to be shot down. Before this diary grows older I want to clear up a misunderstanding that seems to exist. Frequently we get letters from students and friends expressing deep concern for us on the campus and commending us for our bravery. With the exception of Dr. Reeves in Chengtu and Esther in Chungking, none of our faculty are in a more peaceful place- and as for restfulness we have "space and the twelve clean winds of heaven." Think of the lovely coloring of the autumn leaves, the gorgeous chrysanthemums, the glimpses of Purple Mountain through our trees- all these we have, and - besides we have a very precious fellowship in work together. The air raids have been mainly outside of the city since the end of September due probably to the severe criticism of Western Nations. Nanking has a large number of western correspondents so any raids get world publicity very quickly- in fact the next morning it is in the London and New York papers. Not all cities in China are so fortunate, and

- 7 -

no city has the many anti-aircraft guns that we have. Please do not feel sorry for us.

In spite of the low hanging clouds the warning did come at 9:10. I was talking over the phone to Claude Thomson at the time and he thought that it might be a sea plane for it could not be an ordinary land bomber. Since we have heard frequent rumors lately of a gas attack on the capital I thought that it might be that, for the weather is ideal for gas, I should think. The release came at 9:30 and we concluded that it was a false alarm. (Listen. You can hear the "urgent" signal sounding and the bells ringing.)

Was invited by Dr. Wu to have breakfast with her in the South Hill Faculty residence this morning. Had butter-fresh butter-and toast. They were a gift from Madame Chiang to Dr. Wu and were quite a treat. Still, I enjoy my ordinary Chinese breakfast very well.

Today I had two letters from America- the first ones that have said that my mimeographed letter of August 12th had gotten through. From now on the college lights will be turned off at 9:30 P. M. - one means of cutting down college expenses. Crude oil which the engine uses is expensive and very difficult to secure. Am thinking of changing the name of my diary to "Candle light Musings" for I shall always write it after the lights go out. Tomorrow the Nine Power Conference convenes. How constantly we think of it. It must not fail. Many Chinese are pessimistic about it.

Wednesday, November 3. Again the day is gloomy with low hanging clouds. This morning took letters for Dr. Wu and this afternoon I wrote them out. She has been in an executive meeting of the Women's Association from two o'clock to six. Another false alarm came at 3 P. M. when the sky began to clear. Nothing happened and we inferred it was false or the planes were passing by Nanking.

Sung Ging-hsiung (1935) came in from Nanchang this morning. Says the air field there has been bombed again and again, mercilessly at times for the bombs have been all released at once and came down like rain. The railway station has also been bombed. Baldwin School for Girls has not been bombed but the faculty house for the foreign members of the faculty was burned by an incendiary bomb-whether accidentally or purposely she did not know. Although Baldwin has opened in Kuling, part of it may move back to Nanchang in order to prevent their buildings from being occupied. Dr. Ida Kahn's Hospital which was near the air field has collapsed. The buildings were not new and probably not strongly built. Rulison is open and is getting along very well. It spent \$800.00 to make a dugout for the pupils. Kiukiang has not had many raids. Only the air field and the railway station have suffered.

This noon at the dinner table, Yi-fang confessed to the number of meetings she attended last week for the Women's Organization. We realized it was an unusual number but had not kept count. There were three morning meetings from 8-12; three long afternoon meetings; and three long sub-committee meetings. It is little wonder that at times she looks exhausted.

Tomorrow morning at the Circle there is to be a big mass meeting. We are sending three delegates. It is with regard to Chinese demands at the Nine Power Conference. How I long for sunshine and a clear day tomorrow even if we must take the consequences. Today's N.C.D.N. in its joke column has a very good one- "A United Press message from Brussels says "The Tokyo Government openly has professed that it does not want to crush China but to force her cooperation with Japan and by the same token to force her away from Moscow." From which it appears that China's knees are to be left alone.

- 8 -

Thursday, November 4. In the N.C.D.N. of November 2, General Matsui is reported to have said that in ten days the city of Shanghai would be completely surrounded and all connections with Hanking cut - subject to the proviso that it did not rain. The weather man is certainly against the General for it poured most of the night and continued to do so.

This noon an air mail letter came from Chengtu telling us that 20 attended the Founders' Day celebration there. Their theme was "The Plant". They had prepared a most interesting program of toasts and songs. Five G.C. students, one faculty and three alumnae were present besides Mr. and Mrs. Chapman and other guests. Their program was hand painted with the college seal in the center.

An air mail letter came from Wuchang this afternoon telling about their celebration. Sixty six alumnae, students and faculty attended the religious service held in the chapel at St. Hilda's. They were all invited to a dinner by the Wuhan alumnae. It sounded like a very happy family gathering. It rained they said, a good fortune in which they greatly rejoined. Their theme was "Birds have Nests" and they too had a number of clever toasts and much singing. And still another letter came in today from Shanghai telling of their celebration. They had planned an excellent program and if all had been well there would probably have been more than a hundred present to hear the address by Bishop Roberts and to attend the tea afterwards. Unfortunately that section of Shanghai was very near to the fighting area and so many-especially students-were not able to attend. As it was they had almost fifty present, mostly hardened alumnae. The program was held accompanied by bombing and shelling by Japanese planes and replies by Chinese anti-aircraft guns. Ruth had to sing the anthem which the glee club was to have sung; and Mrs. New had to play the Founders' Day hymn which she had not tried to play for almost twenty years. They felt that it was worthwhile in spite of the difficulties. Those of us here on the campus feel that we have been having a feast today receiving all three of these letters on the same day.

For sometime this morning Dr. Wu and I worked hard on a method of distribution of the Ginling calendars in order to prevent a large stock on hand that we have been unable to dispose of. We find that there are 1500 calendars in Shanghai for us to dispose of in China.

At our informal Publicity Committee meeting over at the Buck home this afternoon, there was an encouraging report on the use made of the "Memorandum" about which I wrote you last Thursday. A goodly number of high officials, at least have in their hands for consideration and reference-whether or not they use it we cannot say. The hours of toil spent by some members of our group may bear fruit-good fruit we hope. We also discussed what if anything can be done to create a reasonable and receptive attitude in Japan. Several ideas were suggested which will be carried out this week. At least two air mail letters will be sent to "key" men in the U. S. A. to see if they can bring in influence from that direction.

This evening spent some time trying to find and pack warm things for Alice in Tsingtao. I must get the cory to Shanghai at the earliest moment for fear that in a few days I may not be able to get it through that way, as predicted by General Matsui.

Friday, November 5. An uneventful day. Cloudy and damp and cold. Air raids almost seem preferable. Yesterday's N.C.D.N. came in today with the first reports of the Nine Power Conference. On the whole Davis' and Eden's addresses were encouraging. We are eagerly hoping that in the committee meetings they will be able to bring much pressure on Japan. If only news could get through to Japan- but there is little hope of that.



A friend who spent the summer in Japan, said that with all his China background, for understanding and interpreting events, that after his three month's stay there he began to feel that the Japanese arguments were reasonable- so strong is the power of propaganda. Have done nothing today but work hard as a secretary. Got off many letters regarding the Ginling calendars. At 4:30 went over to the business street to do a little shopping. Would you believe it- the Cash Grocery is again open. Mr. Yao has been down at his old home in Ningpo since in August, and his goods have been stored out in the country not far from Nanking. The notice on the outside of his store says "Fresh Stock" but the goods inside look very familiar to me. His family is still down at his old home.

Yi-fang has gone out to see Madame Chiang on an important errand for the Women's Association. I want to play but do not have energy enough to plan a party- or rather I should say do not have the initiative. We need some of the social members of our staff back here to keep us normal.

Saturday, November 6. Still another gloomy day has passed. Tonight it is raining hard. The sun tried to appear about noon but failed in the attempt. Wild geese were flying south this evening which means colder weather. Poor Chrysanthemums. The driving east wind will sadden them. I wish that I had taken them all inside this afternoon. Had a great time studying Chinese this morning. Over and over again I am struck by the similarity of Jesus' day and today in China.

Dr. Wu again in the executive meeting of National Women's organization all of the morning. They are still succeeding in getting scores of boxes and bags up from Hongkong for the use of the wounded soldiers. Our campus is now busy making bedding for wounded soldiers. Tried in vain to send Alice's cory to Tsingtao by way of Shanghai, and this morning sent it off by way of Tsinanfu. Hope that that way is still open. We were made happy this noon when we heard that Yenching has not closed but is still bravely carrying on. A University of Nanking teacher came through with the word. He said that even as far south as Hsuechowfu he was admonished not to come to Nanking as the city had been entirely destroyed. This morning received a letter from Li Dzeh-djen in Hwai Yuen saying that 10 alumnae and G. C. students there and friends had a celebration of Founders' Day. Mabel Hall surprised them by having had a birthday cake made with 22 candles on it. Good news. Ruth has just sent me three hair nets in a letter from Shanghai. How I have missed them and how untidy I have looked- am I old fashioned? Yes. Yes. It has been as impossible to get them in Nanking as to go to a movie. We have outward peace in Nanking for many days now, but word that comes through from Shanghai and from Shansi is not encouraging. Yi-fang did an unheard of thing today- she actually spent the whole of the afternoon up at the faculty residence arranging a living room. They will be using the library for their living room this winter. They are still living on the first floor, using the studies for bedrooms. They may decide later to move up to the second floor where they would be much more comfortable because of the wood floors. One does not like to think of personal comfort when there is so much suffering on every hand.

Sunday, November 7. Poured steadily all the night and is still at it. Never do I remember having so much rain at this time of year. This morning it was the day school teacher, the assistant business manager and I who went over to Joy Smith's for breakfast. There we found Dr. and Mrs. Price who had returned on Friday, it having taken them 5 days to come up from Shanghai. They came on the first boat up from Shanghai-started the journey in a river steamer, then made the detour at Nantungchow by bus and launch and finally got on a river boat again above Giangyin. They reported that Cheeloo University has actually closed, but that Yenching is continuing, but must be very careful.

A fine group out at Drum Tower Church this morning-more than fifty. The pastor is improving in his sermons and his preaching is very helpful. Times like these challenge our religious beliefs and deepen our faith. I have noticed that the Psalms are used very frequently for texts and in prayer meetings. The neighborhood service this afternoon was very good also. The day school teacher taught a new song. Some of the women said before the service- "Strange how we have changed. Now we insist that bad weather is good and good weather is bad. On rainy Sundays we are sure to go to church." At the Executive Committee meeting of the NCWRC today we formed a new section called, Reception for Wounded Soldiers at Hsia Gwan. A representative from the Y. M., Pastor Chu and John Magee are to get this work started. Ours will be but one of many groups that are interested in this work. The new Evangelistic and Personal Work section formed Sunday reported that they are beginning their work in four centers- three military hospitals and one refugee camp.

Lewis Smythe and I stayed for supper at Mary Chen's home. All eight of the Chen children are now in the city. It was a joy to be in a family that is so thoroughly Christian and happy. Our conversation was largely war and the Nine Power Conference. Four months today since the trouble started. It seems as many years. Can it be less than four months since I returned to Nanking from that happy holiday in Tsingtao?

Monday November 8. Sunshine and clear sky at last, but much colder. Heard today from a person who should know that there are 100,000 wounded soldiers as a result of the fighting in the Shanghai area alone, and an additional 30-40,000 killed. Also have heard that the National Economic Council and the Ministry of Finance have made bomb-proof dugouts at a cost of \$100,000.00. How true these statements are I do not know. These ministries intend to stay in Nanking it would seem. From four o'clock on this afternoon I worked with the gardeners getting in the poinsettias and chrysanthemums for it is getting much colder and will probably freeze tonight. The gardeners say so and they usually know. We are beginning to contemplate putting up stoves. Put on my first layer of woolen today. Wonder how many layers we will have to use this winter, to keep warm. I should have told you that the children living on the campus helped us get in the plants and what fun they had toting them-even the tiniest helped and was very proud of his work. Although clear all day there were no air raids. Several times we had our ears out as it were thinking that we heard the siren but it turned out to be the honk of an automobile.

Dr. Reeves will be interested in the fact that Lao Wu came over this morning looking most pitiful. Says his wife has run off with his little girl and they have gone north across the Yangtze River. Tears rolled down his pock-marked face and his lips quivered as he told me how he missed the little girl; how he had intended putting her in school. I could only comfort him and encourage him to go to the north country and try to find her.

Tuesday, November 9. Spent the morning writing up the report of the celebration of Founders' Day in 1937. Reports have now come in from the seven cities where the day was celebrated. It is thrilling to think that on October 30 and 31 the Ginling spirit was present in groups so widely scattered- from Hongkong to Chengtu. A letter has come from Gao Ren-ying. She says that Dju Luh (1922) is now living in Tientsin. Gives nothing about conditions in the North in her letter. An excellent letter from En-Lan and Cathering this afternoon telling about their Founders' day celebrations. We read the letters in the dining room after supper. At times we laughed and at times the tears were near the surface. We really did have frost last night and today is quite cold. Because of the many days of rain some of our trenches are filled with water. We have not had a paper from Shanghai for two days. We view with alarm the recent change in the strategy of the Japanese army. We fear that some day it may try to come up toward Nanking by way of the Hangchow motor road. Cities like Soochow and Wusih are suffering terribly from air raids these days. Han Fuchu, governor of Shantung is a question mark these days. Will he be loyal to the Central Government?

- 11 -

Dr. Wu is hoping to get off a letter soon to faculty and to alumnae - but days seem so full of immediate tasks that those that are not so immediate are postponed indefinitely. With the late and slow mails we are beginning to realize that Christmas mail to America must be sent early this year.

Since I have already filled almost ten pages I will draw this installment to a close so that I can send it on tomorrow. In case I fail to get a Christmas message to those of you in America who are on the mailing list for the diary, will you let this bring to you my sincere greetings and that not only you personally but all peoples everywhere, in war torn Spain, in down trodden Abyssinia, and in suffering China may have that peace within which comes from faith in Him at whose birth the angels sang "Peace on earth, Good will to men."

Minnie Vautrin

N. B. Do not print.

Wednesday, November 10 Spent the entire morning writing up the Founders' Day celebration in the eight cities where we know that some form of remembrance was held. Such an inspiring theme deserves a more able writer than I. The reports that have come in show that the Ginling spirit is National in extent.

About 12:50 the warning siren sounded. Due to rains the sound of it had grown dim in our memories. After the urgent warning there was the sound of heavy bombing which later reports said were again at the Military air field.

Has any one ever made a study of rumors? At the noon meal today one person reported that she had heard that beginning Friday there are to be four or five days of incessant bombing. I had heard there was to be 24 hours of it.

There is a good deal of fear and uneasiness in the city. People do not quite know what the Japanese army is up to by its new plan of landing in Hangchow Bay. It seems clear that if there is a struggle over Nanking it will be a long and pierce one and there will truly be nothing left but burnt clay and desolation.

From 4 to 6 p.m. I had 12 women guests from B.T.T.S. and Seminary. How they did enjoy the display of chrysanthemums in the Guest Hall! Would that all who read this could see them. Never before have we had a whole guest hall in which to display them.

Mr. Chen led the meeting for campus servants tonight.

Thursday, November 11 Armistice Day! Nineteen years ago today I was in New York City and saw millions go mad with joy. We thought then there would be no more wars, that the war to end war had been fought!

Yi-fang in a conference with Mrs. Wm. Wang, and I at typewriter sending out the report of Ginling Founders Day, 1937, to alumnae groups. No Shanghai paper for four days and no radio on our campus.

At a little after one the first warning sounded, then the urgent came and soon the bombers began purring in the distance. Went into an inner closet when they

sounded nearer. Soon heard great excitement in a neighborhood house occupied by some official group; then heard the dropping of bombs. One Japanese plane had been shot down.

At 4 p.m. went to our weekly publicity meeting. "What can we do further?" was the question discussed. One committee appointed to begin a report or apologetic for sanctions, another small committee to work out a report of what Christians in China are now doing during war. Continued to discuss advisability of a Good-will delegation to Japan and China - not to come under that name necessarily, but a few outstanding western leaders or philosophers the by-product of whose visit would be reconciliation between the two countries. Hollington Tong, the head of the International Publicity Committee wants to meet with our group. Our feeling was that we will be willing to discuss his problems with him next Thursday but do not feel it worth his while to meet with us regularly.

Difficult to get news. Eagerly longing for success of Nine Power Conference.

At 9 p.m., after Dr. Wu had gone to bed, telephone message came saying more boxes are coming for Women's War Relief Association. Later 45 boxes and bags came and were put into Recitation Hall.

Friday, November 12 A rainy day. Probably no raids today.

Our tea party and chrysanthemum display very much worthwhile. We had invited about 50 and 41 actually came - mostly men. It was good to see Dr. and Mrs. Price - how radiant they look! Mrs. Price told me that they keep more than busy all day. Mr. and Mrs. Ritchey were also most welcome guests. Mrs. Ritchey stays in Wuhu - because of request of British Consul, but cannot resist the temptation to come back whenever she gets a chance. There were six newspaper men present besides Hollington Tong, two from Reuters, three from United Press, one from New York Times. They were eager to meet people and of course had a good opportunity. Ambassador Johnson, Mr. Peck and Mr. Paxton came over. Mr. Lane brought Dr. Rice who is a doctor in

a big Southern Methodist Hospital in Soochow. That institution is now moving to Nanking to be used largely as a Military hospital. Evidently they feel it only a matter of time until Soochow is given up.

Conditions are not good. It was stated this afternoon that Sungkiang and Kashing have both been taken. Also that the Wusih Christian Hospital and Church were bombed this morning - I do not know how true this is, or if it was deliberate. No papers from Shanghai for five days.

If only some power would stay the hand of Japan. Must all the eastern part of China be ruthlessly destroyed and must Nanking - which we know will be defended be converted into scorched earth?

To-morrow I have two articles to write, besides Minutes for Executive Committee Meeting of Nanking Christian War Relief Committee. There are so many talents I covet these days - ability to write; to play an instrument; etc. etc.

Saturday, November 13 An Indian Summer Day; ideal for Mountain Day to Spirit Valley or Tsai Shi Gi. If only life were normal once more and that were possible!

Early part of the morning I spent studying Chinese. Mr. Wang is depressed and discouraged by the news in the Chinese papers today. It does indeed look dark. Reuter's telegrams of yesterday and today say that Nantao has been evacuated so that Shanghai is now entirely surrounded by Japanese. General Matsin is also arrogant in his attitude toward the Settlement and what he intends to do. When asked if he intended to march on Nanking he replies "Ask Chiang Kai-shek." Personally I'm glad that the group of Militarists have stated their five demands - if that is what they are planning. The sooner the better. The Nine Powers need no longer work in the dark.

We don't play very much these days and life is pretty serious. However, this noon, Yang Li-ling (1957) and a young June bride who now lives in our neighborhood, invited Dr. Wu, Mrs. Isen, Mary Twines and me to a crab and chrysanthemum bowl dinner. It was great fun and interesting too. I dissected three crabs and enjoyed them with

the vinegar and ginger sauce. The chrysanthemum bowl actually had chrysanthemum petals in it, and after the crabs we washed our hands in a wash bowl of water with chrysanthemum leaves in it. Instead of tea we had ginger tea. Evidently ginger helps to prevent any bad effect from crabs.

When I came home I taught the gardener how to transplant his sweet williams and daffodils. Mrs. Ritchey brought me the the farmer this morning. She has faith in the future too for she is transplanting shrubs and preparing her spring garden.

Today a group of us arranged to get the Reuters telegrams. It will cost us \$50 per month but we must have news. We haven't had the N.C.D.N. for six days.

To night have been ~~walking~~ on an article concerning the work of the N.C.W.R.C. No raids today although clear.

Sunday, November 14 Glorious sunshine. Will probably have a visit from planes today - or it may be that, since the anti-aircraft defense here is good, they may bide their time and prepare other methods "to bring Nanking to her knees."

Church service this morning at Drum Tower was the largest since war began. Must have been almost 90 present. A goodly number of women and girls in audience. It is only a matter of days until they begin to evacuate again. Unusual "busyness" on the street, an unexpressed fear.

At the 2 o'clock neighborhood service there must have been 40 present. Miss Lo and Miss Hsueh brought them over after the service to see the chrysanthemums and then took them down to Practice School for tea.

The Executive Committee (N.C.W.R.A.) meeting at 3 lasted until 6 p.m. Reports of progress heartening. This past week have started to help in meeting wounded soldiers at Hsia Gwan station. Three shifts each day with four in each shift help. 3000 wounded soldiers this morning and 5000 this afternoon. Being evacuated from Military hospitals in Soochow.

This past week has also seen the starting of Social-Service work in Military Hospitals and personal religious work. The latter is largely done by pastors in

## VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1937

city.

Tonight's news none too good. Some feel it is only a matter of time now until the contest over Nanking is upon us. It is coming more quickly than any of us realized.

Dr. Wu gave most of day to work for Women's Association. Going to individuals trying to get them to purchase Liberty Bonds. Several said "Take all I have."

I hope the Army will stiffen and morale go up again.

Monday, November 15 Finished the article on "Nanking Christian War Relief Committee" for China Press this morning. Dr. Wu spent all day yesterday with a group of about 70 who later canvassed the city encouraging people to buy Liberty Bonds. They sold about \$5000 worth. Spent all morning on same work.

About 2:50 p.m. there was an air raid. Vigorous anti-aircraft shooting accompanied it which shook our windows. Later reports said it was again on military field.

From 4 to 6 there were 9 members of our Board present at an important meeting. Decided not to try to move college equipment - it seems there is no available transportation even if we wanted to move. Board also gave College Administration power to make such plans as seem best for period of war. It is almost impossible to make decisions now - factors are changing so rapidly.

Conditions look bad. Rumors and unrest. 200 motorized boats on Tai hu Lake. Japanese army seems to be cutting in north of Soochow. Also looks as if Hangchow will be taken and march on Nanking from that direction. Also cutting across below Giang Yin.

One rumor is that Ministry of Communications has commandeered boats and are moving part of staff out.

Whether or not the Chinese army can slow up the process we do not know; if not it is only a matter of time until Nanking is taken over. Will there be strong



resistance here or will there be a hasty retreat?

Sent off Installment 7 by air mail to Rebecca today. How shall I send other copies in order to make sure they will not be censored?

Tuesday, November 16 What a day! Not the zero hour but the rapid and restless fluctuation that comes before it. Nanking is on the move once more as it was twice in August. Rumors are as thick <sup>on our campus</sup> as the bats at dusk.

As I was working in my office, Shih Gan-Liu (1935) came to my office to see me. Arrived late last night from Huchow. Came through by private car for there is no regular means of communication. Sayd Virginia School and Soochow University, which opened temporarily in Huchow, have both suspended for time being. The battle is now 50 li to east of Huchow. Virginia opened bravely on September 1 with largest enrollment it has ever had. Teachers and students of both institutions leaving Lin Mei-li (1936) came in later in morning and is now on her way back to Wuhu where she has been doing social-medical casework since the Nan Tungchow Hospital was bombed. Has been to see her sister Lin Fuh-mei (1928) who has been living in a small city across Yangtze where she and her children evacuated in August.

Later Miss Wu, farmer day school teacher, came in. Says her family home probably destroyed and the remaining members of her family have been scattered. They were in the line of march in Shansi.

Went over to see Yang Li-ling at 5 p.m. Found her packing. Says that Ministry of Education and Ministry of Foreign Affairs are ordered to go to Chungking day after tomorrow and take all valuable records with them. The Military Affairs Commission is leaving - but not for Chungking. Part of staff of each is to remain in Nanking.

Saw two kinds of cars on street tonight - cars with military officials and cars with luggage.

The University for days has been discussing its problem and wondering what to do. Some want to suspend classes for the present; some want to move as a unit to Kuling or Chengtu. The one thing I've been grateful for these days is that Ginling

is not in session in Nanking. University has final meeting tomorrow to decide.

What does the next week hold for us?

Wednesday, November 17 Two years ago today was College Mountain Day when we chartered a launch and went up the Yangtze to Tsai Shi Gi the home of the poet Li Po. Some of you to whom this goes will remember the joy of the fellowship of that day - the college songs, the light-hearted chatter, the beauty of the autumn foliage, the grandeur of the mighty river. We must have faith to believe that such carefree days will return although at the present moment it seems an impossible hope.

Today is slightly calmer. At noon Dr. Wu announced that Madame Feng Yi-hsiang told her this morning that the resistance of the Chinese army is stiffening; that death had been meted out to the small group of looters who proved to be Chang Hsueh-liang's men and that conditions are improved generally. Cannot tell you the relief and joy this brought to Dr. Wu. She was terribly depressed all day yesterday. However the Ministries are still evacuating the majority of their staffs and their records, leaving only a nucleus here.

Last night 50,000 Chinese soldiers came into city and unfortunately they were not assigned places so they occupied empty buildings of their own choosing. Went to Gu I Lan M. E. Church, to University of Nanking Rural Training School, etc. For some strange reason we were spared.

Hwang Dzun-mei and Wang Ming-djen left today. Chen Lan-ying and Wu Yuen-tsing go tomorrow so our Registrar's Office will be in Wuchang hereafter. A number of amahs have decided to go. When I heard our P. S. amah was having nervous indigestion at 6 this morning, I recommended she take her son and daughter-in-law up to her old home.

Women's Organization had a four-hour meeting this morning. They are trying to get their many boxes from Hangkong off to the off to the north.

Searle Bates came over this afternoon to ask me two questions that the American Embassy is asking each citizen. 1. Can we leave now or do we feel we are needed? 2. If the city is in great danger would we be willing to go to Embassy bomb-proof

dugout? We agree in our answers to these. In case the situation becomes anti-foreign and our staying endangers our church co-workers, certainly we would leave, but if we can be of service to our particular groups we desire to remain with them.

You cannot imagine the number of people who have come in today to ask what I am planning to do.

The University after a three-hour session this afternoon has decided to go to Chengtu if they can charter a boat.

Thursday, November 18 Conditions seem slightly improved today although the trek out of the city continues. Almost all who can go are going.

The Seminary is moving to Kuling, hoping to rent the Conference grounds there for their work. Dr. and Mrs. Price are going up with them. (This was a rumor.)

The University after great difficulty in getting trucks sent 60 boxes of their most valuable material to Hsia Gwan this morning. They had to bring the things back tonight because the space they had secured on a boat was taken by an official group.

Dr. Wu is fearfully tired and blue and heartsick. The temporary loss of morale in Chinese army has depressed her. She also is fearful of the decision of the Board to let all our things stay in Nanking and take our chances on their coming through.

Personally I am very eager for her to take a trip up to Chengtu and study the situation there, then come back to our group in Wuchang for they will welcome her help in case they later must move.

At our informal publicity meeting today we heard reports on the plan for a "Zone of Safety." It is remarkable how much has been accomplished. The idea was only mentioned two days ago. An influential international committee was formed yesterday and tomorrow morning will interview the Mayor of Nanking. The American Embassy is willing to help them get through to Japanese authorities later. A vast amount of organization must be done if it goes through.

There are a thousand unanswered questions in my mind tonight - Will Nanking be completely destroyed or will the Chinese army be forced to withdraw rather than be entrapped? Will there be looting? How long will the fighting last around Nanking? Will there be a long siege?

Although the Nine Power Conference seems to be actively working, will it be in time to save Eastern China from complete destruction? They say Soochow has been terribly bombed and nine-tenths of the people have fled. As I walk about the campus I wonder what it will be like six months from now.

Confidential. At our meeting Mr. Mills expressed the longing that instead of having all educated people trek westward that it would be far better for a group to go down and try to encourage and comfort the Chinese army and help them to see what disorder and looting among even a small group means to China. Dr. Ma and Dr. Wu were deeply interested in the idea and there followed a long discussion. Later Colonel J. L. Hwang was called up and he said he would come over at once - you remember he was in charge of O.M.E.A. for a number of years and now has been put in charge of the Social Service work for the army. He said that the landing of the Japanese army in Hangchow Bay did surprise them and there has been a too hasty retreat from that sector and as a result soldiers and officers are separated. He said new Kwangsi troops are being sent down at once to replace these men who will later be reorganized. He did not think it advisable at this time for the group mentioned by Mills to go down. Hwang suggested instead that a group go down to Hsia Gwan tonight to help take care of the 7 or 8 thousand wounded soldiers there on hulks waiting to go up river. Smythe at once got in touch with 15 University boys and they go down at 9 p.m. to help Magee and Wang Wing who is in charge of our section of this work under M.C. W. R. C.

We stayed for supper at the Bachelor's quarters. Had intended to relax and play games but continued discussion. Read Reuters and listened (not successfully) to Manila and London.

Friday, November 19      "The melancholy days have come,  
                                  The saddest of the year  
                                  With naked woods and wailing winds  
                                  And meadows brown and sear."

'Tis a sad late autumn day. The wind howled all night making a most mournful sound. To those of us in Nanking the world seems a sad and forlorn place.

Confidential. At 8:30 a.m. I had a long conference with Dr. Wu up at South Hill Residence. Together we formed an Emergency Committee that will stay on and try to serve the neighborhood in time of danger and preserve as much of the material ~~Chaling~~ as possible. Dr. Wu is considering going on up to Chengtu to investigate conditions - perhaps soon we shall see more clearly what should be done. We shall go ahead at once and try to pack the most valuable equipment and books and pianos and it may be that we can get them out. Tears stood in her eyes as she dwelt on the way Chinese had treated foreigners in past.

At 1 p.m. went over to listen to Shanghai and Hongkong broadcast. Not a word about the war situation and no mention of Nine Power Conference.

At 3 p.m. went to Embassy to have a conference concerning the protection of the College during the turnover period. An American flag was suggested for the gate. Seals are being prepared by Embassy to be put on American owned property during turn over.

Was told that arrangements had been made whereby four members of staff were to remain at the Embassy. If conditions in the city become too chaotic and dangerous to foreign life, then all Americans are to be taken down to an American gunboat. When I said that I felt that I could not leave my group at Ginling and in neighborhood; that they were depending on me, and that in certain situations they could help me and in other situations I could help them, the person (Mr. Hall Paxton) said, "I envy you that position and I am sorry to have to depend on military means for protection." Am so glad that there was such an evident understanding of my position and that I shall not be called out.

The "Safety Zone" plan is going along almost miraculously. It will be a great thing to get it settled early.

At 5 p.m. went to call on Miss Lo. Although of little courage, she is a great help to the poor women and girls of the neighborhood these days.

The trek continues but now is mostly rickshas filled with baggage, the past few days it has been cars and busses.

Saturday, November 20 Such a dreary, sad day. It has rained practically all day, and at 8:30 this evening, as I write, it is still pouring and the wind is howling dismally.

Spent this morning trying to get boxes ordered for our library books,- there are practically no boards and no nails to be purchased and no carpenters to do the work after materials are secured- also in getting American flags made to be used in case of emergency on our houses which are on the outer limits of our campus. The assistant librarian and some servants are in the library selecting the books most frequently used by teachers and students. These we will try to pack - if we get boxes.

Sent a letter to Embassy this morning for advice with three alternatives, namely

1. Shall we pack most valuable equipment and get it out of Nanking - in spite of all difficulties of transportation, safe storage, etc?
2. Shall we leave things as they are and do nothing?
3. Shall we pack and store in our basements?

The advice was the third, although the writer says no one can foresee what is best.

This afternoon spent two hours with Dr. Wu writing an important letter to New York. Air mail still seems available via Hankow and Hongkong for which we are grateful. Have not heard from Shanghai for days.

The noon broadcast today was a little more encouraging. But what a barren waste East China is being transformed into. They say that Soochow is in ruins.

We understand that many new and swift planes are being assembled these rainy days and that just a few more such days are needed to complete the task. As soon as Lin Sen reaches Chungking the world is to be told that the capital is no longer in Nanking.

The many wounded soldiers in Hsia Gwan are badly in need of help. University students have been working down there all day. 20% of the wounded died last night and some say 30 today. Mr. Li, one of the young janitors and I are going down tonight to do our bit. John Magee, like a good Samaritan is doing his best to help solve the problem. Doctors and nurses from military hospital in Nanking were evacuated before the wounded came in from Soochow, Wushih, and other places.

Confidential

Sunday, November 21 Last night Mrs. Twinem brought us back home about midnight. Never in all my life will I forget that experience. We found the wounded soldiers scattered rather thickly at the railway station. Perhaps there were 200 there, I do not know. There were no doctors or nurses present and some of the men were in great agony. Bedding was insufficient and ordinary sacks were being used for coverings. There were other volunteer workers there like ourselves, and we did what we could for the comfort of the men. One man whose eye and nose were badly injured was moaning most pitifully but we could only comfort him with the words that they would take him to a hospital as soon as possible. Another man had his leg shot off up close to his hip and the wound had not been attended to for several days. The odor from rotting flesh I can never, never forget. When I reached home I first washed my hands in a lysol solution, then with soap, but the odor still remained. Then I used cold cream and still later perfume but all day today I am still conscious of it.

I wish that all who last July and August felt war a necessity could first have seen that mass of suffering mutilated men of last night. I feel sure they would

admit with me that war is a crime when it produces such results. The soldiers were just ordinary looking men and boys such as we see in our neighborhood. They looked untrained and undequipped for modern warfare.

There was one pathetic man whom I shall not soon forget. When I passed him there on his stretcher he spoke to me begging me not to let them take him to the hospital tonight. Said he was too tired, that he had been travelling for two days in the rain. He said he was in pain and when I adjusted his leg to make him more comfortable I found that his one piece of bedding was soaked. I tried to find other bedding but could find only some sacks which I used. He said the foreign doctor in had been very kind to him and had dressed his wound every day. A smile lit up his sad face when he said "Do you know that on the last day I was there, I told ~~him~~ that doctor if I were younger I would like him for my god father." I wonder who will care for these wounded and destitute during the coming months? They cannot all go west. Will they remain behind and be the pray of opium dens?

Not so many at church this morning - perhaps 40 were there. And only 14 women and children at the neighborhood afternoon meeting. The women are all wondering whether they should stay or go. They are fearful of what may happen in Nanking and who dares reassure them?

At our N.C. W.R.C. there were some absent, and of those present ~~many~~ probably four will be gone by next Sunday and yet the work must continue. More and more refugees are coming to Hsia Gwan. Dr. Kepler spoke at the afternoon English service. A helpful sermon. Audience grows smaller each Sunday.

After servants meeting tonight told them of our Emergency Committee on the Campus.

Monday, November 22 A bright day once again but quite cold. By 8 a.m. first warning came but heard no planes. Perhaps outside of city they did their work. About 10 the warning sounded a second time. No bombing in the city. Dr. Wu and I



kept at some letters we are anxious to get to Shanghai by Mr. Kepler who is going down by boat today - the last boat they say. The James and the elder Prices, Joy Smith and Etha Nagler also going down to Shanghai on same boat - the Kungwo which befriended a number of Nankingites in 1927.

Mr. Gale stepped into office for a visit. Has recently come down from Juling. Dr. Gale is working in hospital in Nanchang.

1 p.m. Went over to Buck home to hear Shanghai and Hongkong broadcast. Shanghai broadcast confirms statement that Soochow has been taken. Bitter cold in north. Confidential. Heard the rumor there that Russia has mobilized and therefore Japanese withdrawing. (Mr. Kepler said he was greatly disappointed in Kagawa's attitude. That the latter believes firmly that the war is one of defence and that China started it).

Before the Hongkong broadcast came at 1:30 the warning started and it was not long until there was an aerial fight. One plane fell but we could not tell whose. Japanese planes are cleverly camouflaged with aluminum paint so they are difficult to see. The fighting was spectacular. Looked like new Chinese planes and new fliers. We later heard that two planes were brought down.

At 5:30 we had our first Emergency Committee meeting. Was glad we had it and had time to talk things out. We came to conclusion that there are four separate periods or conditions for which we must prepare. (1) Period of fighting, (2) Period of evacuation of Chinese troops, (3) Period when no troops are in city and probably no police, ~~tax~~ and unruly elements may take advantage, (4) Period of entry of Japanese army. We cannot foretell what each will be like. We shall do our best to prepare for every emergency that might happen under each period. Some think it will be a week before the fighting begins, some think it may be three weeks - who knows? The committee consists of Mr. Ming, Mr. E. C. Chen, Mr. Francis Chen, Mrs. Tsen and myself. You could see that the Chinese men fear the fourth period most for

they think they may not be able to get out to their families. The University has an Emergency Committee of seven and a total of more than thirty staying which is a great comfort.

Thanksgiving is next Thursday at the American Embassy.

Tuesday, November 23 Cold and cloudy today. One cannot forget the terrible plight of refugees and wounded soldiers. No people would so patiently endure these bitter sufferings as the common people of China.

This morning talked to one campus man, electrician and assistant, and Tung, the gardener. Have heard they all want to go home. Fear is permeating down to even the poor -- and there is little wonder when so many of the better classes have fled from city. The servants are afraid that when the Japanese come they will be made to serve as soldiers, or be beheaded. Rumors are wild.

At 10:45 went over to have a conference with Miss Lo, the little evangelistic worker who lives in model house to west of Ginling. We are asking her to find out -- by visiting homes -- how many women and children in our neighborhood will be staying on. It will give us some idea of how many will be wanting to come to Ginling for shelter.

Seminary, after trying in vain to get transportation for their group of faculty and students, has at last had to suspend classes and ask each person to be responsible for himself. The boat on which University hoped to get a large group off on Monday was postponed until Wednesday and now they hear it will go on Thursday. It is almost impossible to get out of city and all rates are exorbitant. \$3.00 is being charged to transfer a box from hulk to boat.

Dr. Wu and I purchased three geese from our Poultry Department ~~for~~ sent over to American Embassy for their Thanksgiving dinner and two to Buck home to seven men there. It was the least we could do for many kindnesses shown us during these weeks.

Heard London broadcast concerning Nine Power Conference. Earnestly pray that groups in many countries will now go on, for something must be done. How I wish

Japanese attitude and fixed ideas could be changed; that every moral force possible might be brought to bear upon Japanese people. Perhaps they can only learn through bitter suffering.

Through Dr. Wu I was asked to go to a reception at Chang Chun's residence (Minister of Foreign Affairs) this afternoon. He had invited all foreigners in the city to meet Mayor Ma. General Tang Seng-Chi, head of military protection of city, and General Wang, Metropolitan Police Commissioner. A talk was made by host assuring us that every step was being taken to protect foreign life and property. Also they started a splendid idea of having representatives of these three important offices at the International Club every evening from 8:30 to 9:30 for conference with any who desire to come. There were about 50 present - representatives from all the Embassies, foreign business interests, a few missionaries, a number of newspaper men, Dr. Wu and myself being the only women. The Chinese present were most smiling and calm even though they are all sad at heart.

Started my stove tonight - it almost seems wrong to be comfortable when so many, many tonight are cold and suffering.

Two warnings today - one at 11 a.m. and one about 2 p.m. but no airplanes at either time. May have been false alarms or practicing.

Wednesday, November 24 Three raids today. During first two we did not hear bombing, but during last which was about 2 p.m. the bombing was severe. Lin Yü -wen reported about 40 killed or injured. Some of the anti-aircraft guns have been removed to other places.

The campus a busy place. Over in Science Building they are packing science equipment; in library building, the books are being packed. Dr. Yuen is helping with latter and is quite an expert at it.

T. T. Zee came in in course of morning with statement that private banks are moving up river on Saturday.

One o'clock broadcast indicated that the Safety Zone idea has been received by Japanese officials and as yet they have not turned it down. I had not dared to hope that a location in the city would be decided upon but to my surprise they have decided on an area that includes American and Italian Embassies and both the University and Ginling.

Confidential Today we have tried to think through request of the Meteorological Station to put some expensive equipment here for safe keeping. They will either have to give it to us as a gift or we will have to lie about it. They sent over ten boxes and the things were here before we knew they were coming.

Today as I was helping to pack physics apparatus, I seemed to realize for first time what a calamity this is to Ginling and that made me realize what this conflict is meaning to China. Twice now I have heard talk about an autonomous East China. Dr. Wu does not even want to hear the words for they sicken her.

Tonight three of us, Dr. Wu, Mrs. Tsai and I, discussed what we shall do with money that is left for us. Soon there will be no banks open in Nanking. We have decided it is best to pay December as well as November salary to all - staff and servants, put about \$100 in our vault in case that is broken open, and to hide the rest in several places. Checks will be no good for a time.

Many are afraid of looting by Chinese soldiers. Personally I think a tremendous effort will be made to prevent it.

Thursday, November 25 Thanksgiving Day. Clear but cold weather. The annual service of the American Community to be held at the American Embassy at 4 p.m., Searle Bates to make the address, Tea to be served at 5 p.m. Mr. G. Atcheson, the senior of five members of Embassy staff remaining in Nanking, is sending out invitations.

This morning packing of ~~houses~~ continues. Dr. Wu beginning to pack material from files. F. Chen and I went around campus to make decision concerning placing of four new flag poles. One on the West Hill, one between two men faculty residences, one at gate house corner, one between two south hill faculty residences. There is also a pole at Practice School. Later we went into men faculty houses to see that they are put in good condition and all things placed in attics. In case this is Safety Zone some use can be made of these houses for refugees.

An interesting experience came out of our search for the two sign boards used in the old Ginling beside the front gate; the ones saying "Great American Woman's College." We hunted and hunted for them in the attic where I was sure we would find them. We found two which we used before the college registered with the National Government saying simply "Ginling College" but we could not find the other two. Finally we decided we would take the two we had found. Behold when we picked them out to remove them from the attic, we turned them over and then discovered the "Great American Woman's College" covered over with a coat of red paint. We decided to simply repaint with black background and white characters. Before the Japanese enter we can use simply Ginling College, and after, it may be to our advantage to use the other. Dr. Wu says it is a comic tragedy. As I have been writing this, severe bombing has been taking place. It sounded as if three bombers had successfully emptied their entire bomb racks. Few anti-aircraft and no Chinese planes opposing them. They say former have been taken to more needed places. Yesterday they say their aim was the telephone office. Today it sounded to me to come from direction of water or arsenal works. There probably will be a time when we will have no tele-

phone service, no light, no city water and perhaps no police.

The Thanksgiving service as fine as any I ever remember. 20 present - 5 women.

At 7 p.m. went over to Buck home for Thanksgiving dinner. Charles Riggs, ~~Miss~~ Han Lih-wu, Elsie and I were guests. Han Lih-wu is responsible for getting Palace art treasures out of Nanking. Strange they have been left here so long. He is taking 100 boxes by train via Hsuehowfu, Chingchow, and another 1500 by a special boat.

Friday, November 26 Am losing all sense of time. It seems years since I returned to Nanking on July 20. There is nervousness in city. Dr. Wu has been urged by Hollington Tong to leave today but she says she cannot.

First thing this morning arranged with "Big" Wang (formerly of Nanking Language School) to bring his family and live at East Court. He has been much worried about keeping his family in his own home, and since Mr. Ming left I have been worried about Chinese letters that will have to be written and also contacts in the city. This arrangement will solve both his problem and mine.

Mr. Ma of the Orphanage came and made arrangements to bring his twenty orphans to our Neighborhood center when it becomes dangerous in his part of the city. The New Life Movement which has occupied our Neighborhood House is going up to Hankow.

Chen Lan -Ying and Miss Wu Yuen-king left this morning with the second University contingent. Heard since that the University campus is almost deserted. Mary Chen (1925) and her mother left today for Hankow. They say the river bank at Hsia Gwan is piled high with boxes and furniture waiting for a change to be taken up river. All the nurses from University Hospital have evacuated leaving 200 patients for others to take care of. McCallum has become business manager and is taking on people. I have recommended one nurse, two maids and one errand boy to him today.

Noon broadcast indicates that Nichi Nichi is not favorable to Safety Zone.

(Confidential). Mills is very much opposed to this wholesale evacuation of Chinese

from danger zone. Feels keenly that China does not deserve to win if she does not get behind the war more than she has up to present.)

This afternoon repacked the registrar's box, packed a box of new books for departments up river. Dr. Wu is trying to work on file - that is to select material she should take. It is a big job and she is too exhausted.

News is not too encouraging today. Many soldiers in city tonight. The last store selling foreign foods is closed. Many people fear looting. I am not packing a single thing because of effect on others. If I lose, I lose all.

John Magee who doesn't believe in war is working like a slave to take care of wounded soldiers in Hwia Gwan.

Twelve private banks are getting on a chartered boat tomorrow. They will not sail up river tomorrow. Money will soon be a problem.

Saturday, November 27 There is no planning of one's time possible these days for the most unexpected events can happen.

At 9:15 the warning siren sounded but release soon followed. We are becoming callous to the warnings.

During the middle of the morning Madame Chiang sent over her piano and victrola which she presented to the College. It means she is planning to leave the city soon, I fear.

Dr. Wu, with many interruptions, is continuing to sort important materials and to pack them. About 11 a.m. we sent off two very important cases of materials from treasurer's and president's office. T. T. Zee took them on a special boat being chartered by the private banks in Nanking.

Hongkong 1:30 broadcast shows England is beginning to question the behavior of Japan with regard to International Settlement. The more boldly Japan plays her hand the better, for it does not leave Western Nations in doubt concerning her real purposes.

At 5 p.m. had meeting of Building Committee. The work on Terrace House has now come to standstill with roof on. At least it will be protected from the rain. We

shall do our best to help contractor protect it from looters. Dr. Reeves' bungalow is almost completed. All construction enterprises in city have stopped.

Seven p.m. found me over at Women's dormitory of Seminary for a dumpling supper. Practically everyone has left Seminary. Their last student, a young woman from North China will come over to live with us at Practice School. She will be good help later. On the way home at 8 p.m. streets deserted save for military trucks. Did not see a single policeman on roads.

Rumor has it that General and Madame Chiang have left, others say they will leave in three days.

Claude says the Butterfield boat on Wednesday is the last to come to Nanking for a boom is being placed in below Kinkiang.

Have not had the Shanghai paper since November 14. Letters to Shanghai going via Hankow- Canton- Hongkong. Can still send airmail - or at least we think so.

Sunday, November 28 Sadness reigns. Some feel the Japanese troops may arrive in three days, others say it may be weeks. Some of the city gates were closed today in order to keep out stray soldiers; wounded are no longer being brought into city.

At 10 a.m. was at a conference over at Embassy. Others present, Some of Seminary; Fitch, Y.M.C.A.; Bates of University, and Trimmer of Hospital. Mr. Paxton spoke of possibility of looting soldiers and the danger to foreigners. Said that as many as possible should leave at once, and those who cannot leave immediately should be prepared to go out when and if Embassy leaves for the U.S.S. Panay. If city gates are closed two places were designated as points for going down over city wall by ropes. Each person was then asked to report for himself and group. Searle and I feel that our responsibilities make it necessary to stay through. Our explanations were accepted and respected.

Less than twenty at Drum Tower Church.

At our neighborhood meeting there were more than ninety - the reason you can



guess - not loaves and fishes, but to find out if they can come to our campus in time of crisis. Our reply to each was - "we shall do our best to protect women and children. Come only when situation becomes critical and bring only bedding and food. No boxes permitted."

At 2:50 as I walked down Shanghai Road to Ming Deh my heart was heavy. Again and again I met groups of women and children in search of the "Safety Zone". They had heard of it in a vague way and wanted to make sure of its location. I could not refrain from stopping and talking to them. I told them it was not yet certain but when it was, they would certainly be notified by city. How like sheep without a shepherd.

to Church service, I walked down Chung Shan Road - main street of city. It, too, is pitiful. Practically all stores closed. Saw four types of conveyances - army trucks with war materials as anti-aircraft guns racing past; automobiles with military officials racing past; northern mule carts; and rickshas moving the poorer people and their belongings.

English service at Buck residence. Eighteen of us present. Plummer Mills gave a very helpful, informal message.

At 6 p.m. went with Lewis, Searle, Plummer and Fitch to a "Press" conference at British Cultural Association. The mayor was present, police commissioner and a representative of garrison commander. The purpose was to give opportunity for questions. The garrison commander gave us posters which ought to help keep soldiers from using mission buildings and private residences. We shall post ours tomorrow. All post offices, excepting Hsia Gwan, closed today. Safety Zone not yet assured. Reuters correspondent suggested to me that if plan does not go through and if we are going to permit women and children to come to College for safety, that we should have our Embassy send that word to Japanese in command. Didn't enjoy being only woman present but felt it was helpful.

Monday, November 29 Last meeting of Emergency Committee with out president. Perplexing problems like these tax our tired minds - shall we lock our vault or leave it open for possible looters? Shall we hide the college money left with us or put it in vault? If we hide it, where? What shall we do with x valuable papers, building plans, etc? Will there be a time when we have no police in city and on campus? Shall we select some of our best servants, and train them as a guard? Members of the committee have promised to make me hide if I become a source of danger.

Men are clearing out lower floor of Central Building for possible use by refugee women - mostly our neighbors. Many men have come today asking if their wives and children can come in case of danger.

This afternoon Francis Chen and I put up notices or proclamations of garrison commander forbidding stationing of troops in our buildings. Before one I went over to Buck residence to listen to broadcast but air raid warning sounded and current went off.

Dr. Wu continues sorting files and selecting papers of value to take with her. Most difficult task, even if one has a fresh mind, but if one is exhausted it is almost impossible. Have just learned that the boat on which she goes is being chartered to take Peiping Palace treasures and machinery from Chemical Plant. It will leave a day later than scheduled.

We are making every effort to get rid of all evidences of New Life Movement left in our Neighborhood House. Tomorrow morning we will burn hundreds of pamphlets they left there, and some of their war posters.

At 6 p.m. Mrs. Tsen went with me to attend the "Press" conference. It is much better to have a companion although men are very cordial. Mayor and representative of garrison commander present. Answered many questions concerning plans for emergency during extra-ordinary times.

Still hope for Safety Zone although Japan has not yet replied. Mayor encouraged. International Committee to continue with plans.

All banks closed in city. Three exchange centers have been opened.

Tonight Elsie turned funds over to me and taught me the combination of the vault. I shall teach Mrs. Tsen the combination so two of us know.

Tuesday, November 30 At 5:50 p.m. today Dr. Wu started for Hsia Gwan, Mr. Caldwell coming after her in Mr. Buck's car. She was to pick up Elsie Priest at the University and the two go down together. They say the boat will go down to Chemical Works where it will load by night, and come back to Hsia Gwan where it will load (about 1000 boxes of art treasures) by day. She could get on on Thursday morning but so many unexpected things may happen that might prevent her catching the boat, that we are urging her to go now. She is worn and tired and depressed. As far as I know Miss Hynds, Miss Bauer and I are the three foreign women in Nanking tonight.

Noon radio says Giangyin city and forts have fallen and Japanese army now working on boats in river. Looks as if Japanese army is also pressing toward Wuhu which will endanger Chinese army if it intends to stay in Nanking. Some think it may not be more than a week before fighting comes to Nanking. James McCallum says he saw such tired, foot-sore men going north toward Hsia Gwan most of day. When they sat by side of road they immediately went to sleep.

At Press Conference this evening at 6 p.m., Mr. Rabe, chairman of International Committee announced the location of the Safety Zone. I dared not hope it would be in city. It stretches from Shansi Road Circle to the Han Chung - Chung Shan Circle, and from street west of Ginling College to the Chun Shan Road, including American, Italian Embassy as well as University and Ginling. Japanese military have not yet approved but plans are going forward to take care of finances, housing, food, and sanitation. George Firth has been chosen head of planning. They say about 200,000 people are left in city. Mayor has said municipality will give \$100,000 and also a large quantity

of rice. There seems genuine interest in the project on part of China.

Cleared all furniture out of large guest hall today in preparation for refugees who will come to us - mainly our neighborhood women and Children.

"Big Wang" moved his family into one section of East Court today. He is most grateful for being allowed to come. Miss Wang of Seminary also moved over today - she being only student left at Seminary.

Our little Homecraft School - now down to five pupils - is probably only school in city now in session. The pupils beg to continue.

Mr. Richey says that the city postal staff has been reduced from 1200 to 600 and that he has chartered a boat where the 600 stay by night. When Japanese take over the city the men will be safe in case there is any question about treatment. No banks open in city. Transportation problem almost insolvable.

Wednesday, December 1 One signal today but no raid. That is our 103rd signal. We no longer pay attention to them.

Dr. Wu and Elsie <sup>Priest</sup> finally left the College about 9 a.m. Last night the boat pulled out just before they reached the wharf hence they were forced to come back to the College to spend the night. I am so glad that she <sup>Dr. Wu</sup> is safely on the boat, first of all because she is so worn and exhausted after the four long months of terrific strain; and, secondly, because I believe she must now turn her thoughts toward planning for the second semester and perhaps next year - and this she would not be able to do from Nanking. Moreover, no one knows what Japanese fleet may come up river or there may be a terrific bombing of the city when no one could get out.

At 10 a.m. was called to Embassy for a conference with leaders of other mission institutions. <sup>Secy. in U.S. Embassy</sup> Mr. Paxton divided us into three groups - those who can and should get away today on a commercial boat; those who must stay on for time being and will get out the last minute on the U.S.S. Panay - going down over city wall by a rope if necessary; and those who expect to stay through. After we left I asked Searle Bates to which of the three groups he belonged and he said he thought he belonged and he said he was between the second and third - which we laughingly said would be hanging half way down the city wall - a dangerous position.

After Dr. Wu left this a.m. I finished her report to the Consul General giving total evaluation of college property and filed it at Embassy. Mr. Chen and I also went over the campus deciding on places to put up seals or proclamations furnished us by American Embassy. By tomorrow we will have eight flags (American) flying from our campus in addition to the 30-foot flag which is placed on ground in main quadrangle. One tailor in the city spends his whole time making American flags. Ginling has the distinction of planning the first one.

At 11:30 the Emergency Committee met and appointed Mr. Li to <sup>organize</sup> ~~arrange~~ six men servants into a police squad, to drill them and prepare arm bands for them; also

asked Miss Hsueh, Neighborhood School teacher, to organize her pupils and older children on the campus into a Service Group for refugees to train them and prepare badges for them. Miss Lo reports that about 200 neighborhood women and children will probably want to come at time of greatest danger.

Took about \$2000, Mrs. Thurston's wedding silver and receipts of college deeds to American Embassy for safe keeping. We have decided to leave vault open. As for me and mine, I think I shall not pack a thing.

At the Press Conference tonight, the Safety Zone was definitely announced and four Commissions named to look after Food, Housing, Finance and Sanitation. City has given rice and \$20,000.

Some men expect Japanese boats in about three days. As we are placing our packed boxes of books in basement and getting rooms in order for possible refugees, Mr. Chen remarked that he felt as if he were preparing for a funeral. It does seem as if the end of all things is near at hand.

Thursday, December 2 There were three raids today but all outside the city. Chinese planes went up and there are various accounts of number of Japanese planes brought down - it varies from one to five. We have grown so used to raids that we now work right through them.

Air mail letters to New York and Shanghai - via Hankow and Hongkong - Heard tonight that there are to be no more mail air planes.

About 11, Mrs. Tsen <sup>(Metron of Ginling)</sup> and I emptied the safe and vault. The valuable papers and building plans we wrapped in oil paper and hid - let us hope in a safe place.

Made a serious mistake this afternoon - took a nap and was so tired that I could not pull myself out of it until most of afternoon was gone.

Again went to the Press Conference at 6 p.m. The Safety Zone plans are going forward. Rice is being brought in - the problem is one of trucks. Word has come from Japan which is ~~xxx~~ being interpreted favorably - there is not much time left

to complete preparations. Word is that the Japanese army is approaching from three directions.

Mary Twine~~m~~ kindly comes after Mrs. Tsen and me each day and brings us home. Later she stays for supper with us. Tonight after supper Mrs. Tsen went down with her to Hsia Gwan to work with wounded soldiers. I am anxious for Mrs. Tsen to see the conditions as she may be able to help. I want to go again - but there is only strength for so much, and my responsibility comes first for things on campus.

The new commissioner of police came to the meeting. It is reported that 500 police will be assigned to Safety Zone and they will stay through with us. My prophesy is that Nanking will be evacuated early and not destroyed and that there will be no looting. Let's see how correct I am.

Dr. Wu's boat leaves Hsia Gwan tonight, we are told. When she is past Wuhu I shall be relieved. Hundreds of boxes of Palace Museum treasures are on the boat. Dr. Chen is also leaving at this time.

Lao Shao planted peas today - for you when you come back next spring. Hope springs eternal in his breast. In fact, he cannot believe that the old order of things may change - he has followed seasons too long.

Friday, December 5 Very difficult now to get news. Both yesterday and today, when the Shanghai and Hongkong broadcasts were given, an air raid was on, hence no current, hence no news. I can't remember but I think there were two raids today. During the last one there was much anti-aircraft shooting. No Chinese planes were in pursuit which evidently means the planes are not here. Japanese planes very high.

Dr. Wu's boat went early this morning. Dr. M. G. Chen and Han Lih-wu were also passengers, the latter expects to return soon. Am sure Dr. Wu's heart is heavy as she leaves the capital city.

Spent most of day on the Building Committee minutes and file. Have made two complete files and will place in two different buildings - for fear of looting.

Yesterday we cleared most of the furniture from Central Building. Today the men are clearing out two dormitories getting ready for refugees. Some think it will be only a few days, others think it will be ten, no one knows.

The Press Conference tonight was most interesting. The mayor and representative of Defence Commissioner were both present. Plans going forward for Safety Zone. Office has been set up at 5 Ninghai Road - the home of Chang Chün (Minister of Foreign Affairs). Now working on problem of getting sufficient rice into city and zone. Trucks at a premium. Mrs. Tsen succeeded in getting one. Mayor will do his utmost to get a number of trucks tomorrow. Rice being stored in University Chapel. People coming in all the time asking about Zone. Where is it? When can they come? Etc.

Last call from Embassy today. We had to choose one of three alternatives and sign our names. (1) Go now, (2) Expect to go later, (3) Under no conditions leaving. I signed under 3, although if my Chinese colleagues felt I was endangering them, surely I would go.

Still no North China Daily News and no letters, we hear rumors of trouble in Shanghai.

Saturday, December 4 The gate man reported tonight that hundreds of people came to our gate during the day asking if it is true that Ginling is a refugee camp. He sent them all to 5 Ninghai Road where the International Committee has its headquarters. The problem is to get rice into city because of lack of trucks. No salt or oils can be purchased now. The Wu family, sellers of tapestry, came to see me in addition to Liu, from whom we have purchased land in the past, etc.



We continue to move furniture in dormitories to attics to make room for refugees, and also continue to destroy all pamphlets about which there might be any question later. Mrs. Tsen spent the whole morning sorting in Dr. Wu's office.

Sent cable, through Embassy, concerning Dr. Wu to Board of Founders, and for first time I released a news item concerning Dr. Wu and Ginling to five newspapermen. Urgent has come from Embassy to be ready to evacuate with several hours notice. I am glad to receive these notices although I am not planning to go, for it helps to keep me in touch with situation.

At the Press Conference tonight the main thing was the promise of the military to cease all military preparations in the Safety Zone such as digging of trenches, and also to evacuate all military offices. Until this is done the International Committee for the Zone is checked.

A bad air raid this morning down near the south gate. We hear that Italians are helping Japan and Russians help China. Will we be a second battlefield of ideas as is Spain. Let us hope it is only a rumor.

Mr. MacDaniels, United Press correspondent, says that to east of city many beautiful trees have been cut because they obstruct work of cannon. Between East Gate and Tangshan no people are in the villages - all have been ordered out - and the military are fortifying everywhere.

When I think of the vigorous, happy, hopeful, forward-looking Nanking of a year ago I grow sick at heart. Why can't reasonable folk put a stop to war? We could if we would!

Sunday, December 5 About time for us to start to Drum Tower to church, the "urgent" signal sounded (there are no first warnings any longer for the Japanese line is too close to us) and soon there was the sound of bombing. Later in the day Dr. Wilson told me it had been at the "West Flower Gate" of the old Manchu city. I'm sorry to say the brunt of it fell mostly on poor civilians. He told of one

home, where the mother and daughter had been instantly killed, and when he found the dazed father he was holding a little baby, the top of whose head had been blown away. My heart aches for the Chinese soldier. Was told that 50 of them wounded trudged in to city today from a point 20 miles away. They report that many of their wounded companions fell by the wayside.

The University Hospital is desperately in need of doctors and nurses. All their nurses have gone up river and all but one Chinese doctor. Grace Bauer besides doing her own work as ~~lab~~ technician is also dietitian and treasurer, and James Mc has been mobilized as business manager. Mary Twinem volunteered tonight to help Grace.

This morning as soon as the release signal sounded Mr. Li and I went over to church. To our surprise there were 45 present. A Mr. Liu preached a very good sermon. Since the regular pastor has gone Mr. McCallum and I met with a small group and helped them form a committee of three who will carry on the work of the church and provide for Sunday services.

During the day as I have had time I have been making a plan of the buildings indicating number of rooms available for refugees. We are clearing out all the dormitories - putting furniture in attics - and as much of Science and Arts and Central Building as possible. We may even put people in the attics of Science and Arts.

Immediately after ~~noon~~ meal our Emergency Committee had a long meeting planning for management of refugees. Would that we had more people to help us! Mrs. Tsen is tired and the thought of managing thousands overwhelms her. We are planning for a large poster at gate telling people what to bring, and if possible will put this in daily paper (now dwindled to one sheet).

The women's meeting was packed. I had time to go over and announce to women what they should bring when they come in.

The daily Press Conference was a long one. I had a good talk with Mayor Ma. He thinks the Japanese army cannot get in before a month of hard fighting. Every effort is being made to get all military organizations and fortifications out of Safety Zone area, so flags can be put up.

Last call has come from the Embassy to be ready to evacuate tomorrow morning at 9:30. Those of us who are left in city do not have time to even consider it, we are so busy.

Monday, December 6 It is quite cold today, but fortunately it is warm in the sunshine. How the refugees without sufficient bedding must be suffering and how that suffering will increase when the rain and snow comes. Oh God, how terrible the suffering will be this winter! Mr. McDaniels, United Press correspondent, told us today that he went out to Giyung yesterday and there is not a single village occupied. Whole villages are led out by the Chinese military, then the village is burned - the <sup>Scorched</sup> "Scorched Earth Policy" in reality. The farmers are brought into the city or sent north through Pukow. Already the lovely trees, including bamboo groves, along the road leading to Ming Tomb have been cut - I shall never forget the glory of those plum and peach blossoms last spring.

News of the bombing of two British ships in Wuhu makes us exceedingly anxious to hear of Dr. Wu's arrival in Hankow.

There has been great activity on the campus all day. Mr. Chen and Mr. Li have been directing servants to move all furniture in Arts Building into attic - and there is still room for 200 refugees there. (Later almost 1000). We are grateful for big attics. Tonight that building can be called finished - also two dormitories. Tomorrow we shall try to get Science Building and Central Building ready. Tomorrow I shall try to complete the plan and organize the assigning procedure. How grateful I am to be here to help with this work. Mrs. Tsen could not direct it alone and the others are too inexperienced.

At the Press Conference tonight more announcements were made on the Safety Zone. The flags marking the border, red cross in a circle of red, will be put up tomorrow. It is not easy for the Chinese military to give up this district and they only do so reluctantly. The International Committee is feverishly going forward with plans - continue to get in rice, coal, salt, etc. Many "Press" men are still attending these meetings although some spend their nights down on the U.S.S. Panay at Hsia Gwan, coming in to the city by day. As nearly as we can learn the Japanese are within 25 miles of city. There must have been five or six raids today - being busy I did not have time to count, much less seek a basement.

Searle Bates and Mary Twinem came home with us for supper. It is very difficult for Mrs. Tsen to invite guests in for an ordinary supper - but she is doing it.

My good friend, Mrs. Tsen, has had a Chinese garment made for me which I wore today. I may need it in some phase of the turn over, so it is well to be prepared.

Tuesday, December 7 At 7 this morning I heard firing from Hsia Gwan and my first thought was that the Japanese boats had arrived and we were in for a prolonged bombardment. Fortunately we were wrong, but we never learned what it really was.

On the campus we continue to move furniture to third floor or special rooms. This morning the men are still working on the Central Building and Science Building and Practice School. Other men are cleaning in the dormitories. The assistant registrar is writing posters and signs while Dai Sui-fu in the business office, is making arm bands for the ushers. I have finished the estimate of the number we can take in the eight buildings assigned to refugees and the number (figured on basis of 16 sq. ft. per person) comes to 2750, about as many as we ought to try to handle. (Later: We actually had more than 10,000 in six buildings)

At 10:30 went down to the headquarters of the International Safety Zone Committee to discuss with them the notice concerning articles to be brought in to

Safety Zone, etc. Lewis Smythe, Plummer Mills and George Fitch spend all their time on the work in addition to many others. It is fine to see business men - English, German and American - working so closely with missionaries.

For first time since opening on September 30 our little Homecraft School did not have regular class work today. For several weeks now it has been the only school in session in Nanking.

This afternoon took the ushers around buildings and explained number system. A little later Mr. Li and I went out in our district to check on housing.

Rumors are rife in city. Thousands of people from South Gate crowded into the Zone saying the police ordered them out by 5 o'clock, or their houses would be burned and they would be considered spies.

At the Press Conference there were but three Chinese present - the rest are either too busy or have left the city. It is reported that the Generalissimo left the city at 4 a.m. today. Some people expect the city to go over in a few days - others think there will be a long siege. They say Hsia Ling Wei is burning - having been set on fire for military purposes. Several have reported many trees in the National Park cut - also for military purposes. We hear that 300 bombs fell in Swen Hwa Djen.

After my late supper went over to Neighborhood House. A number of our neighborhood families there tonight, including Hu Da-ma, her sons and daughters-in-law, because her house is to be taken down. The Wu family, sellers of tapestry, and many others. One old teacher 78 years old stopped in front of our gate - said he was forced out of his home. His old wife said she would not leave so he came alone. There are many tragedies in Nanking tonight and many who are hungry and cold.

Wednesday, December 8 At 9 a.m. this morning we practiced receiving refugees and have our method well in hand. Pupils of our neighborhood school, "Big" Wang's three children and Mrs. Tsen's grandson are five ushers and they look quite important with their special sleeve bands. <sup>Six of</sup> The servants have also been assigned

to help. Mr. Francis Chen and Yang Sai-fu are to stand outside the gate and try to get people in order according to families. We are to put local people in dormitories and refugees from cities like Wusih into the Central Building. We are permitting local families to live in Neighborhood House and it is pretty well filled already.

We can hear distant cannonading today which seems to be at the south. How long it will be before the Japanese are in the city we do not know. I am fearful that Chinese army will be bottled up here.

This evening we are receiving our first refugees - and what heartbreaking stories they have to tell. They are ordered by Chinese military to leave their homes immediately if they do not they will be considered traitors and shot. In some cases their houses are burned, if they interfere with the military plans. Most of the people come from near South Gate and the southeast part of city.

"Safety Zone" flags were put up today - the red cross in a red circle.

Tonight I look 60 and feel 80. Did not go to Press Conference because I wanted to help receive refugees.

It is quite cold these days but fortunately we have sunshine and there is neither rain or snow.

Miss Lo moved in to Practice School today and will help us look after refugees. She will supervise those in Practice School.

~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~

A notice from the Embassy reads - "Simultaneously with the departure of other foreign diplomatic officers, the remaining officers of the American Embassy will this evening board the U.S.S. Panay and establish temporary Embassy offices there. It is expected that officers of the Embassy will return to the premises on shore during daytime tomorrow. When information is received that the Hsia Gwan Gate is closed the Panay will move from its present anchorage off San Chia Ho. Ropes for assistance in evacuating over the city walls are being given into the custody of Dr. M.S. Bates....."

Thursday, December 9      Tonight the flames are lighting the sky above the whole south west corner of the city and during much of the afternoon we have seen clouds of smoke rising from every direction save northwest. The aim of the Chinese military is to get all obstructions out of their way - obstructions for their guns and possible ambush or protection for Japanese troops. McDaniels of Associated Press says he watched the fires being started with kerosene. The owners of these houses are the refugees who have been coming into the city in great crowds during the last two days. If this method delays the Japanese 12-24 hours in entering the city, I wonder if it is worth what it costs in human misery.

It is almost impossible to get mail out now - the post office is not receiving any more. This morning I wrote four letters, and tried, first, a man at the Metropolitan Hotel, then the British Embassy, and finally the American Embassy.

As we were at the Press Conference this evening a huge shell landed at Sin Giai Kow which made us all start from our seats and I fear some turned pale. This was first artillery fire we have had. There was not an hour today when we did not hear aeroplanes. The conference for a time tonight consisted of two press men, two Chinese and the rest were missionaries. It looks as if Press Conferences will be no more.

I found when I reached my room that the concussion was so great that it knocked a pot of flowers from my window.

We probably have 300 refugees on the campus tonight. Some have come from Wusih, others from outside the city, and still others from our neighborhood. About 1500 are already at Bible Teachers' Training School.

The one o'clock radio spoke of signs of peace after Nanking has been taken. I dread to learn the demands that will be made.

The stories of the refugees are heart-breaking. Today a woman came in weeping bitterly, saying she had come into the city on an errand, but her twelve-year old daughter could not get through the city gate, nor could she get out to her.

The little girl is at the Gwang Kwa men where the fighting is worst.

Another woman came from San Chia Ho and was frantically looking for her mother. When she could not find her in our campus we sent her over to Bible Teachers' Training School.

Tomorrow will probably be a day of severe fighting, when Japanese will try their best to get into city. (Later found out from Fukuda that an advance guard actually did reach Gwang Hwa Gate on December 10 but were repulsed.)

Friday, December 10 7:30 a.m. I had thought the night might be one of continued bombardment, but it was strangely quiet and peaceful save for the occasional sounds of people wandering on the street. At seven this morning the warning siren sounded but no planes have yet come. I can now hear the sound of machine guns off to south. The weather is still warm and clear - an immeasurable blessing to the wanderers on the streets.

(The above paragraph I shall have to rescind. When I went to breakfast all the others spoke of the continual sound of guns during the night until about four this morning. Evidently I was so dead tired that I heard nothing.)

Refugees continue to come in this morning. The old Faculty House is about full, and Central Building is filling. Mr. Steele, Chicago Daily News reporter, came over this morning to look around. Outside of our front gate the refugees are taking bricks intended for a new house and are fast building them into tiny houses - no brick-layers are needed. They cover with a piece or two of matting and there they have a room all their own in which they can be happy and independent. It is not a very safe place but they do not realize that. With considerable pride I was invited to inspect several.

The streets crowded with refugees and their belongings reminds me of the villages when the "big market" day is on.

This afternoon F. Chen and I went to our west boundary to help put up Safety Zone flags. The hope is that all military will be out by tomorrow and that



telegrams to that effect can be sent to both parties. While we were out, there was a severe air raid and several bombs were dropped west of Seminary. For the first time I heard the whirr of a dropping bomb, and saw the flash from the anti-aircraft guns. We hid among the grave mounds while the planes were overhead.

There has been heavy shooting most of the day. The Japanese are said to be very near Gwang Hwa Gate. Fires have been seen around the city a good part of day, and tonight the sky to the west is aflame - the destruction of the houses of the poor just outside city wall. John Magee says his compound looks like an island in a sea of smoldering ruins.

At the Press Conference tonight the question was raised of the poor when the city is turned over. Who will take care of them during coming months?

The mother whose little twelve-year old girl was shot outside the city has stood outside our gate most of the day scanning crowds for some sign of her little daughter.

Saturday, December 11 All night and all day there has been heavy artillery fire into the city as well as outside the city, especially to the southwest. In our little valley it has not seemed so loud and terrifying but in the city it has been pitiful. John Magee reported that many bodies were lying in front of the Fu Chang Hotel and Capital Theater and in the Circle. In the night it sounded as if the heavy firing was over in the southeast part of the city. He also reported that rest of Hsia Gwan is to be burned tonight. Such deep indignation ~~and~~ at such destruction and suffering rises within me that I have difficulty in controlling myself. We no longer have signal planes, they just come.

Refugees continue to come in to our campus. By noon there were about 850. In addition three families are living at East Court and about 120 at Neighborhood House. We are building a mat shed between the two north dormitories and will

let men we know sell food there. The rice kitchen, outside our front gate is not yet open in spite of all our pressure. Refugees have a naive conception of the Safety Zone - seem to think it all right for them to stand out in middle of road when an air raid is on. At the Press Conference tonight we were all urged to ask people to stay inside of houses or behind walls.

Wrote a short article today for Chicago Daily News. Also sent names of thirty-eight college employees to American Embassy where they will write arm bands for them.

At four o'clock decided to go up to South Hill residence and put as many of the good things as possible into attics. A group of our faithful servants went with me and in less than two hours we had moved most of the best things up. Will try to get something to put in front of doors. In the living room I left Catherine's piano. It was damaged in looting of 1927, and may meet same fate again.

At Press Conference tonight there were 20 of us- all foreigners. Four press men were present and all the rest were missionaries excepting two Germans and one Russian lad. Searle gave a rather dismal report of breakdown in military authority. The lower officers disobeyed the Defence Commander's orders - and the soldiers and artillery are not yet out of Safety Zone. In fact this morning I discovered that trenches were still being dug within college boundaries.

As I write this there is heavy bombing and machine gun firing to southeast and wouthwest of city. People prophesy that the enemy army will be in in three days and in the interim there will be terrible destruction.

Tomorrow is Sunday, I believe. All days are alike now. Miss Wang, Miss Hsueh and Miss Lo are ~~going~~ giving us invaluable help. Mrs. Tsen is great in a time like this! Francis Chen who was afraid at first said today he is glad he is here and he has lost all fear. Our fellowship service this morning was real. Religion is made for times like these.

Sunday, December 12 As I write these notes at 8:50 this evening there is heavy artillery fire pounding away in the southwest sections of the city. The window panes are shaking, and I have taken the precaution of getting away from the window. All day there has been heavy bombardment. Some say the Japanese army has entered the city but we have not had the report confirmed. One soldier told our gateman that at Gwang Hwa Gate the Japanese troops entered four or five times and were driven back. Have also heard that the 88th Division are being replaced by the 87th. Sad to say troops have been going through Safety Zone all day. At Press Conference tonight heard that Tang, the Defence Commander, does not have much control over his troops, and in most places in the city - save in the Zone - there has been looting. (From the sound of that terrific bombardment I'm afraid there is not much left of our fine old city wall.) Aeroplanes come freely now, and release their whole rack of bombs, and there is no interference from anti-aircraft guns or Chinese planes. I certainly think it was a terrible mistake to burn all the houses outside of the city wall, and many within, if the sacrifice has been of so little value. Who suffers by the destruction but the poor of China? Why not have turned city over undestroyed?

This morning at 10:30 went to Drum Tower Church. There were about sixty present. One member of the Church Emergency Committee preached a good sermon. There are many refugees living in the Church compound.

(The guns are practically quiet now. I wonder if it means that a breach has been made in wall and Japanese are entering.)

Refugees continue to come in. We now have three buildings filled and are now beginning on the Arts Building. Unfortunately the rice kitchen to be managed by Red Cross has not yet opened up, so it has been most difficult for the people who brought no food with them. After repeated urgings we think we can get it open by nine in the morning - but if the city is turned over in the night even that may not be possible.

Funny things do happen in all this distress and terror. Gwah, the tailor opposite our east gate, foolishly permitted the New Life Movement to store some

of their things in a room of his house before they left the city. He has begun to worry about them as Japanese have drawn nearer. Today I called Mr. Fitch in, and the two of us took responsibility for asking him to destroy all literature. All afternoon he and his wife and all their relatives have been carrying load after load to our incinerator, and there burning it. Drops of perspiration stood out on his forehead as he trudged along. They got rid of it just in time. (From sound of that shooting I would say the Japanese are in the city.)

Lin, the very efficient janitor in the Central Building is hoarse tonight from his efforts to get the refugee women and children to be clean on his good floors. He was telling the gatemen this afternoon how difficult it was to keep children from wetting on his floors. The gateman said, "Why don't you tell them not to?" "Tell them not to," said Lin, disgustedly, in his hoarse voice, "do tell them but as soon as I turn my back they do it."

This afternoon at 5 p.m., as I went over to the English service, I saw a great ribbon of fire on Purple Mountain extending along upper third of the mountain. How the fire started I have not heard, but it means that many pines are burned.

Between 9 and 10 tonight Mr. Chen and I made a tour of the campus. Hu, the laundry man, and Tsa, his garmer neighbor, were both up. They are fearful of retreating soldiers tonight, for they have young girls in their families. Few people will sleep in the city tonight. From the South Hill Residence we could see the South City still burning, and also Hsia Gwan.

Think I shall sleep with my clothes on tonight so I can get up if I am needed. Wish the night were over.

Just a year ago today General Chang was taken prisoner at Sian.

Monday, December 13 (Have heard that Japanese entered Gwang Hwa Gate at 4 a.m.)

All night long the heavy artillery was pounding against the city gates. They say the south, but it sounded to me like the west. There was a good deal of shooting inside the city. I did not really go off soundly to sleep and in my half conscious state I thought the Japanese were chasing Chinese troops out of the city, and firing at them as they retreated. None of us took off our clothes for fear something might happen. Sometime after five I got up and went to the front gate. All was quiet there, but the gateman said retreating soldiers had been passing in large groups and some had been begging for ordinary civilian clothes. This morning many military garments were found inside our compound. Our neighbors have been wanting to come in but we have tried to help them to see that if they are in the Safety Zone they are as safe as we are and that all parts of the Safety Zone should be equally safe.

The soup or rice kitchen at our front gate served rice for the first time this morning. We fed the dormitories in order of their coming on campus. By 10:30 the meal had been finished. They are to have the second meal this afternoon.

Searle Bates came over about eleven and reported that the Ministry of Communications building has been destroyed (yesterday) according to Chinese orders, and that the next building was to be the Ministry of Railways. I am heart sick about it for I feel it is useless and wrong, and injures the Chinese far more than the Japanese. He also reported that \$50,000 has been given to International Red Cross for use for the Military Hospitals. The first one will be established in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. A committee of seventeen has been organized.

4 p.m. The report came to me that there were Japanese soldiers on the hill west of us. I went up to South Hill Residence to see, and sure enough our West Hill had a number on it. Soon I was called by another servant, who said that one had entered our Poultry Experiment Station and wanted chickens and geese. Immediately I went down and he soon left, after my efforts at sign language

telling him the chickens were not for sale. He happened to be polite.

The city is strangely silent - after all the bombing and shelling. Three dangers are past - that of looting soldiers, bombing from aeroplanes and shelling from big guns, but the fourth is still before us - our fate at the hands of a victorious army. People are very anxious tonight and do not know what to expect. Plumer Mills reported this evening that their contacts so far have been pleasant but, to be sure, they have been few.

7:30 p.m. The men managing the rice kitchen report that Japanese soldiers are occupying the house opposite our gate in which the rice is stored. Francis Chen and I tried to make contact with the head man of the group but got nowhere. The guard at the gate was as fierce as I care to meet. Later I went over to see the Director of Safety Zone about it and they will try to solve the problem tomorrow, but all agree it must be handled circumspectly.

Tonight Nanking has no lights, no water, no telephone, no telegraph, no city paper, no radio. We are indeed separated from all of you by an impenetrable zone. Tomorrow I shall try to get a radiogram through the U.S.S. Panay to Dr. Wu and also to N.Y. So far Ginling, people and buildings, has come through safely - but we are not sure of the coming days. We are all fearfully tired. On almost any occasion we give forth deep groans of weariness - a tiredness that permeates through and through. (There are many disarmed soldiers in the safety zone tonight. I have not heard if there were any trapped in the city.)

Tuesday, December 14 7:30 a.m. The night was one of peace without, but within one's own consciousness there was fear of unknown danger. Toward morning there seemed to be heavy artillery pounding at the city wall again - perhaps at the remaining barricades at the city gates that interfere with the entrance of the main army today. There was also occasional rifle firing - probably by Japanese guards at marauding groups of Chinese soldiers or looters.

I could also hear firing at Hsia Gwan and in my imagination it was at small sampans filled with soldiers, trying to cross the Yangtze and get away to the north. Poor fellows, they had little chance to escape, that merciless firing. It came to me that, if war is to be equally borne, all should volunteer who wish it declared. Women who want it could serve in military hospitals and provide clothes and comforts for wounded soldiers; even middle school girls could help tremendously in the thousand tasks that must be done to equip and maintain an army; middle school and university boys who want it could serve either in the army or in the Red Cross or Social Service Units.

And both of these groups would have a challenging task after the war is over taking care of widows and children of the dead soldiers, not to mention the great task of providing for the care of maimed soldiers.

Those of us who believe war is a national crime and a sin against the creative spirit at the heart of the Universe, could give our strength toward rehabilitation of innocent sufferers, those whose homes are burned and looted or who are injured by bombs and artillery.

This weather is a blessing to the poor. It is as warm and balmy as October, and to sleep out on the hills as some are forced to do does not mean great suffering.

Tales are coming in from people who were forced to leave their homes last night by Japanese soldiers; also, of some looting by them this morning. Mr. Miao's ~~house~~ house, which had an American flag and an Embassy Proclamation on it, was entered - what was taken I do not know. They slept outside Lao Shao's house, using his fuel for mattress - he and his family have moved down. Stories of young girls who were mistreated are coming in, but I have not had a chance to check them.

At 4 o'clock went down to Headquarters of Safety Zone. Mr. Rabe, the chairman, and Lewis Smythe have been trying all day to get in touch with

commander of Japanese forces but were told he will not be in until tomorrow. Some of the officers whom they saw were extremely polite, and some extremely gruff and rude. John Magee, who is organizing an International Red Cross Hospital has been out all day. He says the same thing - some men polite and courteous, others terrible. They have no mercy on Chinese soldiers and do not care much for Americans.

At 4:50 Plumer Mills wanted me to go with him down to Hausimen to see the Presbyterian compounds there - I to act as keeper of his car. All are in good condition save for a few broken window panes. Japanese soldiers had been in but had not looted. I sat in the car while <sup>Plumer</sup> Plumer went in and talked to the gateman. On our way back saw one dead body in road near Hillcrest. Remarkably few bodies around, considering the terrible shelling city has been through. A little past Hillcrest saw Mr. Sone on road and took him into the car. Said his car had just been taken - he had left it out in front of his house when he went in for a few minutes. There was an American flag on it and it was locked.

Many Japanese flags flying from houses of poor and some of better houses. The people had made them and put them up thinking they would receive better treatment.

When we got to Ginling the vacant space in front was filled with soldiers and about eight were just in front of our gate. I stood at the gate until they left and had a chance to bring Chen Sxi-fu out of their clutches. Had I not been there they would have taken him along as a guide. Wei, the college messenger, was sent out this morning and is not yet back. We fear he has been taken. While I was standing at the gate a number of the soldiers looked at my International Committee badge and one of them asked me the time. Compared with that fierce one of last night these were quite mild.

Tonight people are very much afraid, but I rather think things will be better than last night. It seems as if they are moving over to the section



east of Safety Zone.

Durbin, New York Times correspondent, who tried to get through to Shanghai, was turned back at Giyung. Said there were thousands and thousands of soldiers on their way to Nanking.

Our refugees have had rice twice today for which we are grateful. We were afraid they would not get any today because soldiers are in building where rice is stored.

I had made up my mind to bury the Chinese soldiers' clothes, which had been thrown on to our campus by fleeing soldiers night before last; but when I got out to the carpenter shop found that our gardeners had been wiser - they had burned them, and the hand grenades they had thrown into a pond. Mr. Chen hid the discarded gun.

Let us hope tonight will be peaceful.

Wednesday, December 15      This must be Wednesday, December 15. It is so difficult to keep track of the days - there is no rhythm in the weeks any more.

From 8:30 this morning until 6 this evening, excepting for the noon meal, I have stood at the front gate while the refugees poured in. There is terror in the face of many of the women - last night was a terrible night in the city and many young women were taken from their homes by the Japanese soldiers. Mr. Sane came over this morning and told us about the condition in the Hausimen section, and from that time on we have allowed women and children to come in freely; but always imploring the older women to stay home, if possible, in order to leave a place for younger ones. Many begged for just a place to sit out on the lawn. I think there must be more than 5000 in tonight. Several groups of soldiers have come but they have not caused trouble, nor insisted on coming in. Tonight Searle and Mr. Riggs are sleeping up in South Hill House and Lewis is down at the gate house with Francis Chen. I am down at Practice School. We have a patrol of our two policemen - now in plain clothes, and the

night watchman who will be up all night making the rounds.

At 7 o'clock I took a group of men and women refugees over to the University. We do not take men, although we have filled the faculty dining room in Central Building with old men. One woman in the group said she was the only survivor of four in her family.

The Japanese have looted widely yesterday and today, have destroyed schools, have killed citizens, and raped women. One thousand disarmed Chinese soldiers, whom the International Committee hoped to save, were taken from them and by this time are probably shot or bayoneted. In our South Hill House Japanese broke the panel of the storeroom and took out some old fruit juice and a few other things. (Open door policy!)

Mr. Rabe and Lewis are in touch with the commander, who has arrived and who is not too bad. They think they may get conditions improved by tomorrow.

Our four reporters went to Shanghai today on a Japanese destroyer. We get no word of outside world and can send none out. One still hears occasional shooting.

Thursday, December 16 Tonight I asked George Fitch how the day went, and what progress they had made toward restoring peace in the city. His reply was "It was hell today. The blackest day of my life." Certainly it was that for me too.

Last night was ~~x~~ quiet, and our three foreign men were undisturbed, but the day was any thing but peaceful.

About ten o'clock this morning an official inspection of Ginling took place - a thorough search for Chinese soldiers. More than a hundred Japanese came to the campus and began with the Building. They wanted every room opened - and if the key was not forthcoming immediately they were most impatient and one of their party stood ready with an ax to open the door by

force. My heart sank when I saw the thorough search start, for I knew that in the geography office upstairs were stored several hundred padded garments for wounded soldiers, - work of the National Women's Relief Association, which we had not yet gotten rid of - we have been loathe to burn them because we know that poor people this winter will be desperate for warm clothes. I took the soldiers to the room west of the fatal room and they wanted to get in through an adjoining door, but I did not have the key. Fortunately I took them up to the attic where there were about 200 women and children and that diverted their attention. (Tonight after dark we buried those garments. Mr. Chen threw a rifle in the pond which he had

Twice they grabbed hold of one of our servants and started to take them off saying they were soldiers - but I was there to say "No soldier. Coolie," and they were released from the fate of being shot or stabbed. They went through all the buildings in which we had refugees. A small group of four with petty officer wanted a drink and we took them over to Mrs. Tsen's dormitory. Fortunately we did not know that there were probably as many as six machine guns trained on the campus, and many more soldiers on guard outside, ready to shoot had there been the slightest running. When the highest officer left, he wrote us a statement saying we had only women and children. This has helped us the rest of the day to keep out smaller groups.

Soon After noon a small group got in at the gate to the old Infirmary and they would have taken Tung's young brother, had I not been there. Later they went along the road and demanded entrance at the laundry gate, and I was there in time. Had they found any suspected person his fate would have been the same as that of the four men following them whom they had roped together. They took them to our west hill, and there I heard the shots.

There probably is no crime that has not been committed in this city today. Thirty girls were taken from Language School last night, and today I have heard scores of heartbreaking stories of girls who were taken from their

homes last night - one of the girls was but 12 years old. Food, bedding and money have been taken from people - Mr. Li had \$55 taken from him. I suspect every house in the city has been opened, again and yet again, and robbed. Tonight a truck passed, in which there were 8 or 10 girls, and as it passed they called out "Gin ming" "Gin Ming" - save our lives. The occasional shots that we hear out on the hills, or on the street, make us realize the sad fate of some man - very probably not a soldier.

Most of my day has been spent sitting at the front gate as guard excepting when I am called to run to some other part of the campus to escort a group of soldiers. This evening, Shen Ssi-fu, the servant at the South Hill House came down saying all the lights were on in the residence. My heart sank for I thought it was occupied by soldiers. We went up to find that Searle and Mr. Riggs had not turned off their lights last night.

Djang Ssi-fu's son, Science Hall janitor, was taken this morning, and Wei has not yet returned. We would like to do something but do not know what we can do - for there is no order in the city, and I cannot leave the campus.

Mr. John Rabe told the Japanese ~~ix~~ commander that he could help them get lights, water and telephone service but he would do nothing until order was restored in the city. Nanking is but a pitiful broken shell tonight - the streets are deserted and all houses in darkness and fear.

I wonder how many innocent, hard-working farmers and coolies have been shot today. We have urged all women over forty to go to their homes to be with their husbands and sons and to leave only their daughters and daughters-in-law with us. We are responsible for about 4000 women and children tonight. We wonder how much longer we can stand this strain. It is terrible beyond words.

From a military point of view, the taking of Nanking may be considered a victory for the Japanese army but judging it from the moral law it is a

defeat and a national disgrace - which will hinder cooperation and friendship with China for years to come, and forever lose her the respect of those living in Nanking today. If only the thoughtful people in Japan could know what is happening in Nanking.

Oh, God, control the cruel beastliness of the soldiers in Nanking tonight, comfort the heartbroken mothers and fathers whose innocent sons have been shot today, and guard the young women and girls through the long agonising hours of this night. Speed the day when wars shall be no more, when Thy kingdom will come, Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. /

Friday, December 17 Went to gate at 7:30 to get message to Mr. Sone who slept down in house with F. Chen. Red Cross kitchen must have coal and rice. A stream of weary wild-eyed women were coming in. Said their night had been one of horror; that again and again their homes had been visited by soldiers. (Twelve-year old girls up to sixty-year old women raped. Husbands forced to leave bedroom and pregnant wife at point of bayonet. If only the thoughtful people of Japan knew facts of these days of horror.) Wish some one were here who had time to write the sad story of each person - especially that of the younger girls who had blackened their faces and cut their hair. The gateman said they had been coming in since daylight at 6:30.

The morning spent either at gate or running from South Hill to one of the dormitories or front gate wherever a group of Japanese was reported to be. One or two such trips were made both during breakfast and dinner today. No meal for days without a servant coming "Miss Vautrin, three soldiers now in Science Building or ....."

The afternoon spent at gate - no easy task to control the traffic, to prevent fathers and brothers from coming in, or others from coming in with food or other conveniences. There are more than 4000 on campus and ~~when~~ 4000 more

bring in food the task becomes complicated, especially when we have to be very careful about those who come in.

The crowd coming in all day we simply cannot take care of - if we had room we do not have strength enough to manage. Have arranged with University to open one of their dormitories and they will have a foreign man on duty all night. Between four and six I took over two large groups of women and children. What a heartbreaking sight! Weary women, frightened girls, trudging with children and bedding and small packages of clothes. Was glad I went along for all along the way we met groups of Japanese soldiers going from house to house, carrying all kinds of loot. Fortunately, Mary T. was on the campus, so I felt I could leave. When I returned she said that at 5 p.m. two soldiers came in, and seeing the big American flag in center of Quadrangle they tore it from the stakes and started off with it. It was too heavy and cumbersome to take on bicycles, so they threw it in a heap in front of Science Building. Mary was called from front gate and when the soldiers saw her they ran and hid. She found them out in a room at the Power House and when she spoke to them they flushed, for they knew they were wrong.

As we finished eating supper, the boy from Central Building came and said there were many soldiers on campus going to dormitories. I found two in front of Central Building pulling on door and insisting on its being opened. I said I had no key. One said - "Soldiers here. Enemy of Japan." I said - "No Chinese soldiers." Mr. Li, who was with me, said the same. He then slapped me on the face and slapped Mr. Li very severely, and insisted on opening of door. I pointed to side door and took them in. They went through both downstairs and up presumably looking for Chinese soldiers. When we came out two more soldiers came leading three of our servants, whom they had bound. They said "Chinese soldiers," but I said, "No soldier. Coolie, gardener," - for that is what they were. They took them to the front and I accompanied them. When I got to the

front gate I found a large group of Chinese kneeling there beside the road - Mr. F. Chen, Mr. Hsia and a number of our servants. The sergeant of the group was there, and some of his men, and soon we were joined by Mrs. Tsen and Mary Twine, also being escorted by soldiers. They asked who was master of the institution, and I said I was. Then they made me identify each person. Unfortunately there were some new people, taken on as extra help during these days, and one of them looked like a soldier. He was taken roughly over to right of road and carefully examined. Unfortunately when I was identifying the servants Mr. Chen spoke up and tried to help me; and for that he was slapped severely, and roughly taken to right side of road and made to kneel.

In the midst of this procedure, during which we prayed most earnestly for help, a car drove up in which was G. Fitch, L. Smythe and P. Mills - the latter to stay all night with us. They made all three of them come in, stand in a line, and remove hats, and examined them for pistols. Fortunately Fitch could speak some French with the sergeant. There were several conferences among sergeant and his men again and again, and at one time they insisted that all foreigners, Mrs. Tsen and Mary must leave. They finally changed their minds when I insisted this was my home and I could not leave. They then made foreigners get into car and leave. As the rest of us were standing or kneeling there we heard screams and cries and saw people going out at the side gate. I thought they were taking off large group of men helpers. We later realized their trick - to keep responsible people at front gate with three or four of their soldiers carrying on this mock trial and search for Chinese soldiers while the rest of the men were in the buildings selecting women. We learned later they selected twelve and took them out at side gate. When that was complete they went out front gate with F. Chen - and we were sure we would see him no more. When they went out we were not sure they had left but thought they might be on guard outside, ready to shoot any who moved. Never shall I forget that scene - the people kneeling at side of road, Mary, Mrs. Tsen and I

standing, the dried leaves rattling, the moaning of the wind, the cry of women being led out. While we were there in silence, "Big" Wang came, and said two women had been taken from East Court. We urged him to go back. We prayed most earnestly for Mr. Chen's release and for those who were carried off - those who had never prayed before I am sure prayed that night.

For what seemed an eternity we dared not move for fear of being shot; but by a quarter to eleven we decided we would leave. Du, the gateman looked stealthily out of the front gate - there was no one. He stole to the side gate - it seemed to be closed, and so we all got up and left. Mrs. Tsen, Mary, and I went to the Southeast dormitory. No one was there. Mrs. Tsen's daughter-in-law and all the grand children were gone - I was horrified, but Mrs. Tsen said calmly she was sure they were hiding with the refugees. In her room we found everything in confusion and realized that it had been looted. We then went to Central Building and there found Mrs. Tsen's family, Miss Hsueh, Miss Wang and Blanche Wu. Then Mary and I went down to the Practice School. To my surprise there we found Mr. Chen and Miss Lo sitting silently in my sitting room. When Mr. Chen told us his story, I realized that surely his life had been saved by a miracle. We had a little meeting of thanksgiving. Never have I heard such prayers. Later, I went down to the gate and stayed in Mr. Chen's home all night - in room next to gate house. It must have been long after midnight when we went to bed - and I venture none of us slept.

Saturday, December 18 All days seem alike now - filled with stories of tragedies such as I have never heard before. From early morning crowds of women and girls and children come streaming in - with horror written on their faces. We can only let them in but we have no place for them to stay - they are told they must sleep out on the grass at night. Unfortunately it is much colder now and they will have one more bitterness to bear. We are more and



more trying to persuade the older women and even the married women with young children, to go home and leave the place to the young unmarried girls. It seems to me that my days are spent running from one place on the campus to another saying "American School. Sie Gakuin." In most instances it is sufficient to enduse the soldiers to leave, but in some cases they are defiant and look at me with a dagger in their eyes, and some times a dagger in their hands. Today, when I went to the South Hill Residence to stop the looting, one of the men pointed a gun at me, and then at the night watchman who was with me.

Because of the terrible experience of last night I took "Big" Wang, who is now my personal secretary, as it were, with me, and we decided to go to the Japanese Embassy to see if we could get any help after reporting our case to them. When we came to the place where Hankow Road crosses Shanghai Road, I stopped, not knowing whether or not it was best to go to get Searle to go with me, to go alone, or to go to the American Embassy to see what I could get there. Fortunately I went to the Embassy and there I found a very, very, helpful Chinese secretary or clerk, Mr. T. C. Teng. He wrote me two special letters and sent me in the Embassy car, so I went in state. I reported our difficult experiences and also the Friday night incident and then asked for a letter which I could carry with me in order to drive out the soldiers, and also for some proclamations for the gate. I received both, and came home grateful beyond words. Also Mr. Tanaka, a very understanding and distressed person, said he would go and get two gendarmes to keep guard during the night. When I tried to tip the Embassy chauffeur at the end of the time he said, "The only thing that had saved the Chinese people from utter destruction was the fact that there were a handful of foreigners in Nanking." What would it be like if there were no check on this terrible devastation and cruelty. With Mr. Mills and two gendarmes at the gate last night I went to bed in peace and for the first time for days felt that all would be well.

I wish you could hear the roar and noise outside of my door as I sit here in my office and write this. I imagine that there are 600 people in this building alone and I suspect that there must be five thousand on the campus tonight. They are sleeping on the covered ways tonight for lack of other space and all the halls are full, and the verandahs. We no longer try to assign rooms - in our first idealism we tried to do that but now we just let them crowd in where they can,

Mary Twinem and Blanche Wu have both moved into the Practice School.

Sunday, December 19 Again this morning wild-eyed women and girls came streaming in at the gate - the night had been one of horror. Many kneeled and implored to be taken in - and we let them in but we do not know where they will sleep tonight.

At 8 o'clock a Japanese came in with Mr. Teso from the Embassy. Having been told we had not enough rice for the refugees, I asked him to take me over to headquarters of Safety Zone; this he did, and from there a German car took me over to see Mr. Sone, who has charge of rice distribution. He promised to get us rice by nine o'clock. Later I had to go back with the car to Ninghai Road, the presence of a foreigner is now the only protection for a car. Walking back to college, again and again mothers and fathers and brothers implored me to take their daughters back to Ginling. One mother whose daughter was a Chung Hwa student, said her home had been looted repeatedly the day before and she could no longer protect her daughter.

Later the morning was spent going from one end of the campus to the other trying to get one group of soldiers after another out. Went up to South Hill three times I think, then to the back campus and then was frantically called to the old Faculty House where I was told two soldiers had gone upstairs. There, in room 538, I found one standing at the door, and one inside already raping a poor girl. My letter from the Embassy and my presence sent them running out in a hurry - in my wrath I wished I had the power to smite them

in their dastardly work. How ashamed the women of Japan would be if they knew these tales of horror.

Then I was called to the northwest dormitory and found two in a room eating cookies - they too went out in a hurry.

Late in the afternoon two separate groups of Japanese officers have come and again I have had the chance to tell of the Friday night experience and this morning's doings.

Tonight we have four gendarmes on our campus and tomorrow we hope to have one. Great fires are burning <sup>in</sup> at least three sections of the city tonight.

Monday, December 20 The clear weather with sunshine continues seemingly the only blessing in these days of misery and suffering.

8 - 9:00 at the gate, trying to persuade the older women to return to homes and let Ginling be used to protect their daughters. They all agree in principle but are loathe to go home, for they say soldiers come to their homes again and again and again in the course of a day - looting everything.

From 10 to 12 tried to work in my office, writing an official report of acts of soldiers on our campus to present to Japanese Embassy - to no avail, for I am called from one end of the campus to another to drive out a groups of soldiers. Found two in South Hall Residence again, looting Dr. Wu's chest of drawers and suitcases. During noon meal Mary and I went to three sections of campus to drive them out - they seem to love to come at meal time. We are trying to get a gendarme to stay on campus during the day.

At 3 a high military officer came with several other men, and he wanted to inspect buildings and refugee work. I hoped most earnestly that while he was on campus some soldiers would come. Sure enough, as we had finished seeing refugees crowded in Central Building, a servant from the Northwest dormitory came saying two soldiers were there, in process of taking off five women. We rushed over, and when they saw us they ran - one woman ran back and kneeled before me

asking to be saved. I went back in time to stop one soldier from escaping and played for time until the officer came. They reprimanded him, and let him go - not the severe treatment he needed in order to make this dastardly thing stop.

At 4 p.m. "Big" Wang and I went over to our Embassy, and from there were taken over to Japanese Embassy. Reported conditions again, and asked for return of two servants and for gendarme in day time. Mr. Atcheson's cook reports his old father shot, but none dared to go home to bury him.

To our surprise, just after supper twenty-five gendarmes were sent to us as a guard for the night - the afternoon's incident was effective, evidently. By making a map I showed them the danger spots on the campus - especially pointing out the northwest corner.

We probably have more than 6000 refugees tonight, covered ways full. Eastern sky vivid tonight. Looting continues in city.

Tuesday, December 21 The days seem interminable and each morning you wonder how you can live through the day; twelve hours.

After breakfast we collected facts about the harm done by our guard of 25 last night (two women raped) but we realize that those facts must be handled with care and tact, or we will incur the hatred of soldiers and that may be worse for us than the trouble we have at present.

Mary and Mrs. Tsen are trying to teach the women to stand in line for rice, and perhaps they will teach them in time, if they are patient. We never have enough rice for them and some people take more than they need.

At 11 Mr. Wang and I went over to the Embassy to make arrangements for a car to take us to Japanese Embassy in the afternoon.

At 1:30 I went with Mr. Atcheson's cook in Embassy car over to street west of us. He had heard that his old father of 75 was killed and was anxious to see. We found the old man lying in middle of the road. They took his body over to the bamboo grove and there covered it with matting. The old man had refused to go to

Embassy for protection, saying he was sure nothing would harm him.

When we went to Japanese Embassy at 2 p.m. the Consul was not in, so we arranged to call again at 4 p.m. Fortunately, as we were going out of gate, we met the Consul's car and went back for interview. We told him we were very sorry we could not furnish charcoal, tea, and "dien sin" (cakes) for such a large group, and wondered if we might have just two military police for night duty, and one for day. He was wise enough to understand that all was not well on our campus last night with 25 guards.

All foreigners in city this afternoon sent in a petition pleading that peace be restored in Nanking -for sake of the 200,000 Chinese here, as well as for the Japanese army's good. I did not go with the group, having just been there.

After leaving Japanese Embassy, again went with our Embassy servant to the home of Mr. Jenkin at San Pai Lou. Although his house had been protected by an American flag, Japanese proclamation and special telegram to Tokyo, it was thoroughly looted. In the garage, found his trusted servant dead - having been shot. He had refused to leave his master's house for the shelter of the Embassy.

Those of you who have lived in Nanking can never imagine how the streets look - the saddest sight I ever hope to see. Buses and cars upset in street, dead bodies here and there, with faces already black, discarded soldiers' clothing everywhere, every house and shop looted and smashed if not burned. In the Safety Zone the streets are crowded - outside you seldom see anyone but Japanese.

Because it is not safe for any car with any flag to go on the streets without a foreigner inside, I took the Embassy car back to the Embassy. Walking home with Mr. Wang and Lao Shao - I would hesitate to go out alone - a man came up to us in great distress asking us if we could do anything for him. His wife of 27 had just gone home from Ginling - only to have her home entered by three soldiers. Her husband was forced to leave and she was left in the hands of those three soldiers.

Tonight we must have 6 or 7000 (9 or 10,000 ?) refugees on our campus. The handful of us who are managing are worn out - how long we can stand the strain we do not know.

Great fires are now lighting the sky to the Northeast, east and Southeast, Each night these fires light the sky and by day clouds of smoke make us know that the work of looting and destruction still continues. The fruits of war are death and desolation.

We have absolutely no contact with the outside world - know nothing of what is happening and can send out no messages. While watching at the gate tonight, the gateman said that each day seemed like a year, and life had lost all meaning - which is true. And the sad thing is we see no future. The once energetic, hopeful capital is now almost an empty shell - pitiful, heartrending.

Have not yet been able to send out radiogram that I worded days ago.

Wednesday, December 22 There is a great deal of machine gun and rifle firing this morning. Is it merely practice or are more innocent people being shot?

My strength has suddenly come to an end and I feel utterly exhausted from the terrific strain and sadness of these days. Save for an interview this morning with a Japanese Embassy police official, and this afternoon with Mrs. Fukudu, military attache, and this evening with the head of our guard for the night, I've done nothing. Have tried to get as much rest as possible during the day. It is such a blessing to have Mary T here to help and Big Wang. Mrs. Tsen is very wise in all her advice and is invaluable. She, too, is terribly tired.

Today we are not serving rice to the refugees simply because it has become unmanageable. We are taking time to reorganize our system, sewing on each person too poor to buy, a red tag - and they will be served first, hereafter. Also have prepared tickets for those who do not get rice each day - it always runs out before we get around - so that they will come first on the next serving.

I dare not estimate how many we have on the campus - some think about 10,000. The Science Building, which has only two rooms, the hall and attic open, has about 1000 in it - so the Arts Building must have 2000. They say the attic alone of that building has almost 1000. On the covered ways at night there must be 1000. Mr. Fitch came over tonight and asked us if we would like Hwei wen opened for our overflow, and we said we certainly would.

Mr. Forster of the American Church Mission came in this afternoon and told this said story. The Japanese Embassy wanted the electric light plant repaired so that lights could be turned on. Mr. Rabe therefore got fifty employees together and took them down to the plant. This afternoon forty-three were shot by soldiers saying they were the employees of the Chinese government. Mr. Forster also wanted to know if we could have an English Christmas service here on Saturday. Mary and I are inclined to think it is not wise for all foreigners to get together, for fear we might attract too much attention.

A guard of twenty-five soldiers has been furnished us each night. The first night we had them we had several unfortunate incidents, last night all was well, and the night was peaceful. Tonight we tactfully suggested that the same method be used tonight as last night - they guard on the outside, we on the inside.

People say conditions are somewhat better in city - certainly there are fewer fires, although there are still some. We still have no contact with the outside world

Thursday, December 25 Two days before Christmas! How different from the usual life on our campus at this time of year. Then all is ~~in~~ so busy - preparation, anticipation and joy, now all is fear and sadness, not knowing what the next moment may bring forth. Our campus yesterday and today has been more peaceful - yesterday three groups of soldiers strayed in and today but one. The past two nights have also been peaceful. Our guard is changed every day - and with each new group Mr. Wang and I explain by every means possible that if they will guard outside the campus we will guard inside.

This afternoon at 2 o'clock a high military adviser came with three other officers. They wanted to inspect the buildings where refugees are living. Again and yet again we said that just as soon as city becomes peaceful we will urge them to go home. They say that things are better in the city and they think they can go home soon.

Our neighbor Swen from Hu Gi Gwan, who is living at East Court, said that last night from sixty to a hundred men, mostly young, were taken in trucks to the little valley south of the Ginling Temple, shot by machine gun fire, later put into a house and the whole set on fire. I have been suspecting that many of the fires we see at night are to cover up either looting or killing. Am fearing more and more that our messenger boy and the son of the biology servant have both been killed.

We have decided that it is not safe to have a Christmas service together for fear of what might happen on our campus while we are absent. Mary and I are also afraid the gathering might create suspicion.

Food is getting more and more scarce. For several days now we have had no meat - it is impossible to buy anything on street now - even eggs and chickens are no longer available.

Lights go off at 8:50 tonight. We have been using only candles in Practice School for days for fear of attracting attention.

As soon as the way opens up, I am anxious for Francis Chen, Mr. Li and Mr. Chen to leave Nanking, for I do not feel that youth is very safe.

Mary Twinem's house was thoroughly looted today. Most residences have been looted unless a foreigner is present in them and that has been impossible when people are so busy.

It is raining today. All people who have been sleeping on verandahs will have to squeeze inside somehow. The good weather of past weeks has been a great blessing.



Friday, December 24 The day before Christmas! About ten o'clock I was called to my office to interview the high military adviser for the — division. Fortunately he had an interpreter with him, an old Chinese interpreter for the Embassy. The request was that they be allowed to pick out the prostitute women from our ten thousand refugees. They said they wanted one hundred. They feel if they can start a regular licensed place for the soldiers then they will not molest innocent and decent women. After promising they would not take any of the latter, we permitted them to begin their search, the adviser sitting in my office during the search. After a long time they finally secured twenty-one. Some, they think, made off when they heard such a search was to be made and some are still hiding. Group after group of girls have asked me if they will select the other seventy-nine from among the decent girls - and all I can answer is that they will not do so if it is in my power to prevent it.

This afternoon Mary has been decorating a Christmas tree and the room for our Christmas services. Have chosen a north facing room upstairs for which I have a heavy green curtain for the one window. The room is lovely now with its heavenly bamboo, its Christmas tree, its red Christmas schrolls.

This evening at 6:50 we had a simple Christmas service there with only ourselves and Mrs. Tsen's daughter-in-law and four children. The little children enjoyed the the simple gifts,- it was wrong not to have something for them, although the grandmother did not approve. Tomorrow we shall use the room four times for other groups.

At 4:50 went over to the University to check the report that a number of weeping women brought to me. They were told that a number of men have been selected out from refugees and are to be killed unless they are identified at once.

Many women are faced with terrible dilemma - to stay with their husbands and be raped by soldiers when their husbands are turned out of house at point of bayonet; to come to Ginling, and leave their husbands - the latter then runs risk of being carried off and killed.✓

Stray groups of soldiers have almost ceased to come to the campus since we

have the guard and patrol at the gate. This lessens the strain for me a great deal.

Great fires still light up the southern and eastern sky. Evidently all shops are being thoroughly looted and then burned. I do not want to see Nanking for I am sure it is a desolate waste. People say conditions in city are somewhat better. Still no connection with outside world - I learned this from calling at American Embassy today.

Saturday

December 25

At Christmas dinner today Searle Bates said he had been trying to write an article on "Christmas in Hell." It really has not been that for us here at Ginling; in fact we have had some bits of heaven on our campus,- although the day certainly has been different from any Christmas I have ever experienced at Ginling.

The night again was one of peace - with our guard of twenty-five at the gate patrolling both Hankow and Ninghai Roads. For the first time in weeks and weeks I slept soundly through the night.

In the south studio at 7:30 this morning we had a very wonderful prayer meeting led by F. Chen. Every hymn we sing has a meaning to us now and we eagerly accept the comfort and strength it ~~gives~~ gives. There were nine of us present including Big Wang. No one thinks of preparing a talk for a prayer meeting these days - we pray for the deep longings in our hearts.

Between 8:30 and 9:30 two groups of soldiers came, but they caused no trouble - were interested largely in the power plant.

At 12:30 Blanche and I went over to Buck home for Christmas dinner. Grace Bauer was also a guest. Searle and C. Riggs were called ~~and~~ <sup>out</sup> again and again to go either to University or to a residence to rescue either a truck, a group of men or some women - they spend their days doing such tasks now.

Going over I had an interesting experience. Just as we went out the gate a woman came imploring me to save her daughter who had just been taken from their home. I hurried along in the direction she showed me and went south on Shanghai Road only to be told they had turned north. Just as I started north I saw Mills in a car, halted

him, and got in with the mother and Blanche. Soon we saw two soldiers going along with the girl following. As soon as she saw me she turned and appealed for help, and then when she saw her mother she rushed into the car. The soldier seeing what had happened was quite insistent that we had mistreated him, sat in Mills seat and refused to get out. An officer came along who understood some English and he tried, in what seemed to us an unnecessarily gentle way, to get the soldier out and let us go on. It was not until Mills said he was sorry we had taken the girl that he let us go.

At two this afternoon a very successful Christmas was held for campus servants in the little Christmas chapel, Miss Wang in charge. At three Miss Lo had a Christmas service for the Christian neighborhood women and some refugee families on campus. At seven this evening Miss Hoffch had a Christmas service for the day school pupils and the other children who have helped her in the Service Corp. We could do nothing for the large group of refugees - impossible to handle.

Tonight we have no guard. One police has been sent to us from the Embassy. Soldiers are being moved out of the city. Some of our refugees going home, altho S.M.B. says it has been a bad day at the University so far as taking women is concerned.

Sunday, December 26 Another night of peace. Only one Embassy police at front, but his presence was a help in that it gave a feeling of safety. They say headquarters for military police is the American Embassy.

Several groups of soldiers came on the campus this morning but they are not obnoxious as they were. A group of military police came to inspect - certainly superior to ordinary soldier.

At 7:30 this morning had our group prayer meeting, and at two this afternoon are having a Sunday service for Chinese on campus. Am sorry not to be able to go to Drum Tower Church. Wonder if they had any service yesterday and today. A great pity that the pastor evacuated.

Wei came back this morning - too tired and worn to tell about his experiences.

This afternoon again being at end of my strength, I rested.

All the refugees on University campus registered today. We shall probably go through the same process in a day or two, so tonight I started Mr. Chen making a list.

Weather still clear and warm during the day. We still have no news of outside world and, as far as we know, they have no news of us excepting that furnished by Domei.

This will be a year without Christmas. Did not even have time to think of my friends.

Monday, December 27 It's a day off for me. Have not been feeling well for two days so friends insisted on my staying in bed. Mary being here made it possible and I was glad of an excuse.

The night again was peaceful, with one Embassy police at front gate. One of the foreign men also came over to stay with F. Chen. For some reason our Practice School dogs barked a good deal in the night which makes me think there may be prowlers. Do not know how my dogs have escaped bayonets of soldiers. Military police came over during day to check up and see that all is quiet. They really seem like clean, well-disciplined men, and in the main have kind faces.

In the afternoon there were a number of official callers - one a Colonel Oka who will come in the morning to see me.

Destruction is still going on in city, now in direction of Beh men chiao for we can still see clouds of smoke and fire. I suspect all shops from South Gate to Beh men chiao have been looted and burned. Looting is now being done by truck, and big things taken, such as rugs and beds. People say they are being taken to Giyung. Women coming in at gate this morning say that looting is still going on in private homes, and that even small money like coppers are being taken. Mary said a truck came to the college, asking for three girls; when she showed them our official letter they went away.

How Ginling looks as a refugee camp needs greater power of description than I possess.

Needless to say it would not receive any blue ribbon for cleanliness. When we had our first 400 refugees we had ideals of cleanliness and tried to have rooms and halls swept every day and paper picked up every day. Not so now. With 10,000 or more here we can do nothing except to persuade people not to use main campus as a toilet. Harriet's ideal of having grass walked on has been realized so fully that there is practically no grass left, and in many places - especially where they serve the rice, there are mud puddles.

The shrubs and tress have been badly used and some of the former have been trampled until they have disappeared. On every sunny day every tree and shrub and railing and fence is strewn with diapers and pants of all description and colors. When the foreign men come over they laugh and say they have never seen Ginling look thus.

To date we have had fourteen births and four deaths. Mrs. Tsen is the only nurse we have and she is terribly over worked.

Tuesday, December 28 We are now entering a new epoch - the period of registration. This morning by 8 o'clock we became the center for registration of the Fifth District of the Safety Zone. Men are to be registered first, it seems. We got our own men together; they were first lectured through an interpreter, then told if there were any ex-soldiers in the group they should confess; they would not be hurt but would be put into a labor corp. It was not clear to me whether they meant a recent soldier or former one. The man who confessed first was one of Y.H.Chen's workmen. I found later he is not a recent soldier, and am now trying to get him released. The men were then formed in lines of four, given a slip for registration and then marched out to register over at Chen Chung-fan's house (at Northeast corner of campus). I was interested in studying faces of men. In main it was the old, the maimed, the halt, for all young men who could do so have gone west.

In the meantime, Colonel Oka came to call, and insisted that he had promised in Shanghai to protect all Americans and he wanted us to live in one place. I told him we could not leave our particular places of responsibility. We were both kind and polite but firm, and so far I have won the battle.

Before noon our staff and servants returned unregistered, for the crowds were too great. It is snowing now and this section of Nanking is a dreary looking place - but less so than the southern section of Nanking.

P. Mills came in this afternoon and reported that practically all foreign property of all nationalities, as well as Chinese, has been looted - some more than others. The looting of our residence has been light and even that would not have taken place if I could have been in about four places at one time. Our looting, therefore, is all to be blamed on me, because I have been too slow!

Wish those of you who know South Hill House could see it. You remember that all furniture was stored for the summer, either in attics or in big dining room, so painters could paint floors and tint walls. At least four chests of drawers and one wardrobe were put in the dining room. They have been like honey to busy bees. One group of soldiers after another has come to that room. I've stopped many of them in their task of going through drawers. We have not tried to put things in order. The storeroom has a huge hole in the door - it was a mistake to lock any doors - and a bit of food and canned things were taken.

They say Elma is a sight. All three floors are strewn about a foot deep. Recently two beds and mattresses have been taken also.

Strange to say, only twice has the Practice School been visited. On that fatal night, December 17, one man came, and the servant served him tea in the sitting room. As far as I know nothing was taken. Once since, one man has come but did not go further than the kitchen. I think our dogs have been a great protection to us. Also the fact that we do not turn on our lights at night but use candles.

Wednesday, December 29 Registration of the men of this district and many from the city in general continues. Long before nine o'clock a long line extends far beyond the gate. Today they were more severe than yesterday. Then they asked for ex-soldiers to confess, promised them work and pay. Today they examined their hands and selected men whom they suspected. Of course many who were selected had never been

soldiers. Countless mothers and wives asked me to intercede in their behalf - their sons were tailors, or bakers, or business men. Unfortunately I could do nothing.

Mr. Wang, Mr. Hsia, Mr. Djao (your teacher, Eva, who now lives in East Court), went before seven and by ten had completed registration; the rest will go tomorrow morning at 6:50. They seemed to have no difficulty. It is reported that the registration slip means little to the common soldier and has been torn up by them in several instances.

This afternoon I went over to the American Embassy. No foreigner has as yet returned, and they have no exact word as to when one will return. To date we are still cut off from the outside world and no foreigner from outside has been able to get in - to any Embassy or business firm, and it is more than two weeks since Nanking was entered. They say trains are beginning to run to Shanghai for military supplies.

This morning I went with a group of the men who sell hot water on the campus in order to help them get a cart load of coal - they were afraid to go alone lest they and their cart be taken. As I was standing in front of the coal shop waiting for the loading to be finished, a woman came up and began to talk. She said she was from Hsia lingwei, out near the National Stadium. She says that town has been completely burned, first partially, by Chinese military, and then completely, by Japanese soldiers. Of her family of ten, three are left, - she, her husband and one grandson. Her two sons, three daughters, one daughter-in-law and one grandson are scattered, and she has no idea where they are. This is but one of many such tragedies we hear about every day.

There are fewer soldiers in the city and therefore there is less looting, although some looting and burning still continues. Our refugees are slightly fewer. Rice could only be served once today because of registration. The campus is a field of mud.

Tonight we again have an Embassy police and our three watchmen are on the job.

Thursday, December 30 Registration for men still continues. Before five o'clock I could hear men forming in line out on Ninghai Road. I got up at 6:50 and joined out staff of men, including servants, who by six o'clock had joined the line outside.

Mr. Jan Yung -kuon kindly took our group in early to enable them to get through so they could come back to their work for the refugees. Thanks to this special help they were back by 3 o'clock. The line for the first step in the registration was four abreast and extended far down on Hankow Road. The men in the first row said they had been there since 5 a.m.

This afternoon I went over to our Embassy again to see if I could get a cable off to New York and to Dr. Wu. There is still no way, but they hope Atcheson will be in Nanking in a few days. You should see Shanghai Road! If the area outside the Safety Zone is deserted as "No Man's land" certainly the streets inside the Zone look as if a "Big Market" Day is on. There are crowds, and all kinds of business is being done. They say a regular market is starting up on Shanghai Road. When soldiers are few the "lao beh-sing" (people) are plentiful. On my way back from the Embassy I met a young lad who had just registered and his number was 28,700. I take it that many have registered through Ginling in the last three days.

As I entered our gate a mother came kneeling before me saying that one of the soldiers on duty on our campus today had taken off her twenty-four year old daughter. I went at once to Mr. Jan's home with the mother to report. Both Mr. Jan and the Japanese official said it would be impossible to find the girl tonight, but if the soldier could be identified tomorrow morning he would be severely dealt with. The official said that six of his men had been severely disciplined already. I think he meant "killed" but am not sure.

To morrow registration takes place for women between ages of 17 and 50. Just what the purpose is I do not know, but was told ~~that it was to try to get~~ the age group that is most active in anti-Japanese propaganda. Women are all frightened about it - and I am not too sure.

We are hoping markets will soon open up for us. No meat and no eggs can be purchased, and absolutely no fruit. Our food this noon and this evening was vegetables and rice.



Mr. Wang and Mr. Djao went to attend a meeting at Japanese Embassy this afternoon. It seems there is to be a big reception or welcome on New Year's Day and people are expected to show enthusiasm. They say we are expected to have a goodly representation from each district. The "Self-Government" is in process of formation. We hear that the former five colored flag is to be used. Will look for our old one tomorrow.

Friday, December 31 Registration took place this morning - not of 260 college women, but of about 1,000 refugee women between ages of 17 and 30. By 9 o'clock they were lined up in front of Central Building and given a discourse - first by the Japanese military official, and then by Mr. Jan Yung-gwang - both in Chinese. They were told a number of things which I did not hear, but the things I heard were, "You must follow the old custom in marriage, letting your parents make arrangements for you. You must not go to theaters, study English, etc. China and Japan must become one, and then the nation will be strong, etc." After the lecture they marched single file one line to south and one to north through the frames we have made for selling cooked rice. Most of the women and girls got their first tickets, but about twenty were singled out because they looked different - either had curled hair, or dressed too well. Later these were all released because a mother or some other person could vouch for them. Once in awhile I can "Count a blessing." Today the blessing was that we had no college or Middle School students on the campus.

After the women were through the men were again allowed to register. Du, the gate-man, said that men began to form in line this morning by 2 o'clock. At 5 I heard them out at Ninghai as far down as the Practice School. Registrations have now ceased until Jan. 3.

This afternoon I did not go to the office - did nothing but wind some yarn and that seems to be about as much mental effort as I am capable of these days.

M.S.B. came in this afternoon and brought us a bit of news. Rumor says that

people are being asked to evacuate from ~~J~~uling; that Chiang has ordered Canton to be turned into "scorched earth" before it is evacuated. Mr. Cola, a young white Russian, has been down Tai Ping Road (~~Hwa~~ Pai Lou) and reports there is nothing left of it - the big stores, on both sides were evidently thoroughly looted first and then burned.

This evening at 7 in our upper room, we had a service, to end the old year and usher in the new with prayers of forgiveness and of thanksgivings - for there have been blessings and miracles in the midst of the suffering and sorrow and these we cannot forget. After service we went down to living room and had some canned pineapple.

This morning a very fine Japanese called, a Mr. Endo, who has his headquarters in what was the Metropolitan Hotel. I liked him very much, also the military police with him. They had kind and understanding faces. Mr. Endo said he was deeply interested in the refugee work and offered to help later. At noon Major --- called --- he was the one who called at midnight soon after December 15.

What does the New Year hold in store for China, for Nanking and Ginling? We must not lose faith.

134 2699

UBCHEA ARCHIVES  
COLLEGE FILES  
RG 11

Girling  
Academic  
Related to faculty + staff  
Wilhelmina Vautrin  
Diary 1938

Saturday, January 1, 1938      New Year's Day! The first day of the year - 1938. The words "Happy New Year" die on one's lips and one can only say "May you have peace." There were nine of us at our 7:30 fellowship service - which we try to have daily now. Since we are still so completely cut off from the outside world our prayer for others is becoming imaginary - we know not in what condition our friends are.

The morning was uneventful save for a surprise breakfast Mrs. Tsou gave us - pineapple, a kind of fried cake, and cocoa were added to our regular breakfast, and were a real treat.

At noon Mrs. Tsou and Mary went over to the Buck house for New Year's dinner - it was difficult to get Mrs. Tsou to go, for she is too sad and discouraged to feel like making merry. This afternoon I took my turn at staying in my office, and before

four o'clock there were two events. About three, one of the servants came in hastily and said a soldier was taking off one of our girl refugees. I went out hastily and caught him with her in the bamboo grove just north of the library. He beat a hasty retreat when he heard my voice. Later I sent off two more soldiers who had come on campus at same time.

Some of the young girls on the campus are terribly foolish for they will not stay inside the buildings but wander out toward the front gate, in spite of all we can do.

Perhaps a half hour later three military advisers came to call. They were clean-looking men and seemed genuinely interested in, and sorry for, the plight of the refugees, which they blamed on Chiang Kai-shek. After they left I went to call on Mr. Fan Yung-guang, an interpreter, to see if he can indirectly prevent further registration of men on our campus. We have been very careful about keeping all men - high and low degree - from bringing food in, or coming to see any refugee,

but this registration of men has broken down that custom temporarily.

A great fire is burning over toward Beliman chiao tonight - looting continues. We believe that the raping of women has decreased, although a few days ago twenty-seven women were raped on B. T. T. S. compound. We were told that the military police - who seem distinctly superior - rounded up a number of common soldiers (7) today for grave misdemeanor and, they think, shot them.

There was a great meeting in Drum Tower Park this afternoon at which time the new city officers were installed. Our district was asked to send 1000 representatives. There was a great array of the five colored flag and Japanese flag. I have not heard the details - but I know one of our representatives felt sick at heart about it and would eat no supper. Undoubtedly you will see the pictures of this spontaneous burst of enthusiasm for the new regime.

It is New Year's night and our Embassy police are not yet come - which worries us.

~~Sunday, January 2~~ Warm, bright sunshiny day. What a blessing for those whose homes have been burned and those whose bedding has been looted.

As rice was being served this morning a car drove in with three elderly Japanese women, who were representatives of a Women's National Defense Organisation. They did not make many comments but seemed interested in looking about. How I wish I could speak Japanese in order to explain something of what these refugees have suffered.

At ten o'clock Mr. Li and I went over to Drum Tower to church. They had a very, very fine service - the speaker, who used to be in our Sunday School work at South Gate, then left distinctly religious work for a business career, largely selfish, showed by his sermon that he had learned a deep spiritual lesson through his suffering. There must have been eighty at the service. Religion has become a vital sustaining force in many lives. James McCallum said they had a fine service last Sunday also. The church was decorated in red, and really looked

festive. This afternoon at 4:30 the English service was revived - after four or five Sundays of omission. I went to the service this morning and Mary this afternoon. We do not both like to leave the campus at the same time - in fact one of us is always here with the Japanese military police letter to drive off stray soldiers.

We have had three services on the campus today. Our 7:30 prayer service this morning, a 2 o'clock service this afternoon for women, and a 7:30 service this evening for campus servants. We have enough helpers on the campus so we can take turns - Miss Wang took morning meeting, Miss Le afternoon and Mr. Chen the evening.

Registration of Chinese continues tomorrow in eight places in the city. People are naively anxious to register, thinking the slip will be a protection. We have already heard of several instances where soldiers have torn up these registration slips.

At 2 p.m. today five Chinese planes flew over the city and dropped some bombs. Our old friends, the anti-aircraft guns, sounded forth.

Searle has received a letter from Lilliath, brought by a Japanese newspaper correspondent. Her last word from Searle had been dated November 14; although she had written him twelve times and wired six times, she had not heard from him. To date no one from outside has been allowed to come to Nanking.

Monday, January 5 Registration continues - supposedly at eight places, but certainly at Ginling we have the crowds. By 8 a.m. the Japanese guards had arrived, and by 8:30 the lecturing had started - first to women, and then to men. The method worked out yesterday by the Chinese of the new "Self Government" organization was completely and rudely discarded by the Japanese official in charge - at least at Ginling. During the morning I went to the University and found that they were registering there and at the Agriculture Building, but crowds are small compared to ours. For us it means cutting down rice to one meal a day which is terribly

hard on the children, but I rather think men prefer to register here where some of their women folk can bear witness, in case they are taken for soldiers. We have no trouble from stray soldiers as long as registration is going on on the campus. Wrote a letter or petition for five women today, trying to help them find their husbands.

Tonight Wei, the messenger boy, told me his story in full. On December 14 he was taking letters, first to International Committee and next to the Hospital. Near the Drum Tower he was stopped by two soldiers, one put a bayonet at his stomach, the other a gun back of him. The American Embassy sleeve band which he was wearing was torn from his arm, my letter was taken from him and torn up, and theshit book he was carrying was thrown away - and of course his bicycle was taken. He was forced to go to Hsia Guan, where for ten days he did nothing but carry loot for them, and load it on trucks. He said he saw hundreds and hundreds of people killed - some soldiers, some civilians, some old, some young. Everywhere there were dead bodies. Very few houses seem to be left standing - he remembered the Yangtze Hotel and Episcopal Church property as still standing. He said the furniture that was not carted off was used as fuel - not in stoves, but in bonfires. The next two days he was taken to a house just west of Central University, and again continued to carry loot. At last he was made to carry things to Giyung, starting before dawn and reaching there long after dark - without food or drink for the entire day. After the eighteen men reached there, they were given a statement of dismissal and told they could return to Nanking. Although the journey in the dark was dangerous, they decided to risk it. Again and yet again they were stopped at point of bayonet, but finally reached Nanking. In the end all but two of them were taken to do more carrying. He said that every pond they passed was filled with dead bodies of people and animals - but in spite of it they had to drink to quench thirst. He arrived home on December 28 - thin and exhausted. Even now he is still too tired to get about.

Two young women came in to my office this afternoon and wanted me to help find their husbands. Of the three brothers in the family two were taken on December 14.

The family kept a duck shop near South Gate.

Women are gradually learning to stand in line to buy rice - and they think it is a much better method than crowding and fighting for it.

Shanghai Road today near us looked like Fu-Da Miao at China New Year. Some foods can now be bought. We have killed Dr. Yuen's goat for meat for ourselves and servants. No meat can be purchased yet.

Tuesday, January 4 The Heavenly Father certainly tempers the wind to the shorn lambs, for the days continue clear and warm. Registration continuing on our campus - it seems that for men it is mostly completed. I would say that from five to ten thousand women registered today - or at least completed the first step, consisting of listening to the lecture and receiving the preliminary slip. The procedure started a little after eight and continued through four, with time out at noon. Although it was announced that women from 17 - 30 only were to be registered, many were both younger and older. In the main, the women were treated better than the men, but nevertheless the soldiers on guard get a good deal of amusement out of herding people like cattle and sometimes they put the stamp on their cheeks, which of course is embarrassing.

I had hoped to get my first letter off to Ruth today by Mr. M. Tanaka, who was supposed to go to Shanghai at 3 p.m. Unfortunately he started at 1 p.m. and my letter is still in Nanking. My radiograms are also still at the American Embassy waiting for an American gunboat to send them.

It is just three weeks today since Nanking was taken, and as yet there has been no foreigner allowed in or out.

There are many people on the streets today in the Safety Zone and many vendors are selling food. There are not many soldiers to be seen. Tonight from the South Hill House I saw two fires - one near south gate, one near east gate - but this is much less than usual. As soon as registration is finished people will be urged to go back to their homes with the promise that they will be safe. The pity is that



so many have no homes to go ot, or if they are fortunate enough to have a home, it has been looted, again and yet again.

Wednesday, January 5 Breakfast at 7:30 this morning (we've been having it at eight) because of registration. By 8:30 between three and four thousand women had streamed past me as I stood talking to a Chinese policeman. What a pitiful sight it was. The women came in mostly in fours, for that is the way they are required to march later. Although the announcement said only women up to 50, yet there were many, many old women. Usually there would be one of the four more energetic than the rest and she would pull the other three, urging them on as if it were a matter of life and death. One woman, who looked ill, was being carried by her husband; another elderly woman was being supported by her son, and another woman, who evidently has heart trouble, fell exhausted near me, and said this was her sixth attempt to register. By nine the official car came and to our surprise instead of registering the women they were told it was not necessary for any of them to register and off they wearily trudged homeward. Some had been standing in line since four o'clock this morning I was told by our gateman. We still continue to furnish bonfires for heat for the soldier guard at registration but our supply of wood is about exhausted. In Chen Dying fan's house tables and chairs are used for fuel. The fact that the registration of women was cancelled was a great relief to Miss Hsueh and Miss Wang.

Conditions are somewhat better and the strain is released, as evidenced by the fact that this afternoon three of our helpers are in bed with colds and exhaustion - Mrs. Tsen, Blanche Wu and Miss Wang. However, outside of the Safety Zone conditions are still none too good. This afternoon P. Mills brought in a woman of fifty-six from Hubugiai who had been raped last night. This evening at the gate a man wanted to bring food to his daughter who is a refugee on our campus. When informed we did not let men come in he said "I have only my daughter left now. Three nights ago in the Safety Zone my wife had a bayonet put through her heart when she called out against a soldier, and my little child was thrown out of the

(Duplicate of previous page)

so many have no homes to go to, or if they are fortunate enough to have a home, it has been looted, again and yet again.

Tuesday, January 5 Breakfast at 7:30 this morning (we've been having it at eight) because of registration. By 8:30 between three and four thousand women had streamed past me as I stood talking to a Chinese policeman. What a pitiful sight it was. The women came in mostly in fours, for that is the way they are required to march later. Although the announcement said only women up to 30, yet there were many, many old women. Usually there would be one of the four more energetic than the rest and she would pull the other three, urging them on as if it were a matter of life and death. One woman, who looked ill, was being carried by her husband; another elderly woman was being supported by her son, and another woman, who evidently has heart trouble, fell exhausted near me, and said this was her sixth attempt to register. By nine the official car came and to our surprise instead of registering the women they were told it was not necessary for any of them to register and off they wearily trudged homeward. Some had been standing in line since four o'clock this morning I was told by our gateman. We still continue to furnish bonfires for heat for the soldier guard at registration but our supply of wood is about exhausted. In Chen Dying fan's house tables and chairs are used for fuel. The fact that the registration of women was cancelled was a great relief to Miss Hsueh and Miss Wang.

Conditions are somewhat better and the strain is released, as evidenced by the fact that this afternoon three of our helpers are in bed with colds and exhaustion - Mrs. Tsen, Blanche Wu and Miss Wang. However, outside of the Safety Zone conditions are still none too good. This afternoon P. Mills brought in a woman of fifty-six from Hsuehgiai who had been raped last night. This evening at the gate a man wanted to bring food to his daughter who is a refugee on our campus. When informed we did not let men come in he said "I have only my daughter left now. Three nights ago in the Safety Zone my wife had a bayonet put through her heart when she called out against a soldier, and my little child was thrown out of the

window." Also this afternoon as I was in my office one young bride of eighteen days came in to see if I would help her find her husband. He was an innocent tailor taken from his home on December 15 and has not returned. And another young bride of two months came to implore my help saying her husband had been taken on December 16. Although in neither case were they soldiers, yet there is very little hope of their returning, I fear, for many young men were shot during those first days of madness. In the first case, the man was the only support for a family of ten and in the second case, for a family of eight. Such tragedies we hear constantly.

I went with Mr. Wang to Japanese Embassy, between five and six, to ask that the Embassy police be continued at our gate each night. It is a great help to have one.

Thursday, January 6 Evidently the plan about registration of Chinese was altered late yesterday afternoon for we received a notice that registration of women would continue at Ginling and registration of men at the University. However, it is under the civil officials this time and not the military. By eight o'clock again crowds of women were pouring in; this time they were not given the lecture but formed into about twelve lines. Near the head of each line were two tables and at the first they received the permit and at the second the registration card. All the registration was under Chinese, although there were several Japanese police, and also a guard of soldiers near, warming themselves around a cheerful bonfire - it is cold today. Several Japanese newspaper men were present taking pictures, and when the women were asked to smile and look happy they tried to do so. I received quite ready permission to bring our five workers, Mrs. Tsen's daughter-in-law and the four amahs and their registration was quickly completed, thus passing a hurdle of which the mere contemplation had made several positively ill. Blanche and one amah were in bed, but I had no difficulty in getting their blanks.

At 11 this morning three official Americans - consuls, I think, arrived, having notified the Japanese Embassy that they were expecting to come. They had tiffin at 3 Ping Tsang Haiang, and this evening are being officially entertained, at the Japanese Embassy. I know for Mr. Takatama came over to see if he could get some eggs. I was able to collect ten for his dinner party and was glad to present them as a gift.

Lt. Colonel Y. Oka kindly called at 11 this morning and took a letter I had written to Mrs. Thurston, Ruth, Yifang and Rebecca. He flies to Shanghai this afternoon so I hope Ruth gets the letter tomorrow morning. It was a most difficult letter to write. To my great surprise and pleasure, at 5 p.m. Lewis brought me letters from Ruth, Florence and Alice - the first I have received since about December 5. The letters were dated December 19 and 20. Remember that my last H.C.D.N. was November 14. I never think of looking in a mail box any more. Lewis also told me that letters taken to our Embassy before noon tomorrow will be taken to Shanghai by a boat tomorrow afternoon.

This afternoon a guard of five soldiers were brought over and are now at our gate house - or rather the house family occupied by Mr. Chan. The Embassy police, whom we had for eight nights, were most satisfactory and we were rather loathe to change the method of guarding our refugees. My difficulty is that I cannot tell our guard from the ordinary soldier and therefore make the awful mistake of trying to send them away.

Mr. Tao Bao-gin, the head of the new self government association, called this morning. He is a man of 62, and the last time he was in public service was under Chi-Hsieh-yuen (about 1924).

Our older refugees are gradually going home, but most of the younger ones are still with us. It seems to me a wise thing to do. Our hearts ache for those who have no homes to return to - and there are many such.

Friday, January 7 Registration for women finished about three today. The methods used the last two days have been most satisfactory, and have taken the strain and fear from the women, as the work is all done by Chinese. There is only a small guard of Japanese soldiers off at one side. A few Japanese Embassy police are on hand to cooperate with Chinese police. At noon I passed a small group of women hurrying in, who said they had come from 17 li west of Nanking. They feel that if they have registered then they will be safe.

This morning a group of Japanese officers together with one military police, called. They said they were connected with the postal service. When two of them went out of my office they saw some gospels in Chinese and asked if they might have them.

Blanche is still in bed with a very bad cold but is better today. The weather is considerably colder but still clear and sunshiny. Groups gather to the south of the buildings and get warm in the sunshine.

This morning I wrote the report requested by the three Americans who arrived yesterday at the Embassy. It will help to have them back. It seems ~~they did not~~ wait for permission to come, but just sent word that they were arriving at a certain time. I also took over a letter to Ruth, Florence and Alice, for a ship is going to Shanghai today and will take it. It is difficult to know what to write for one does not know how drastic censorship is in Shanghai.

Today the Red Cross started a new system for serving lisi-fan (rice) to people on our campus. Heretofore it has been served at two places in our main quadrangle. From now on it will be sold at the kitchen, which is just north of and across the road from our faculty garden.

For the first time we received scraps of radio news today. It brought us word of what we have been fearing -- that with these moonlight nights there are bad air raids in Hankow. In such a crowded city that would be terrible. Hanghow is reported to have become a city of horrors like Nanking. God pity the poor!

May they be spared our ten days reign of terror!

I went to 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang at 4:30. Tung Kao-ban, still living down at our carpenter shop, went with me - as I still think it is better not to go out alone lest something should happen. Several of the men are greatly worried about their wives, especially P. Mills and L. Smythe. (They were in Kuling, later in Hankow.)

The men on the Safety Zone Committee have done magnificent work, giving all their time and energy for the good of the large group of Chinese - letting their own homes be looted. The German business men have been great, too, and there has been excellent team work. Rabe, chairman, has been fearless.

Saturday, January 8 Cold today and no sunshine. People without enough bedding and clothing will begin to suffer. Although conditions outside are not too settled, yet more and more are going home. Only about 5000 refugees left on campus now. Tao, our neighbor to the west, who has been living with his family at East Court, came back this morning saying it is impossible even for a man to stay in his district now for the soldiers come in at any time and demand money. If they can give no money then they insist that a "hwa gu niang", or young girl, be found for them. There is nothing left in his house, he says - he went home with hope he might save his doors and windows. This afternoon we could see fires in three directions from our campus - this means that looting continues.

Searle shared his radiogram from Elsie, in which she mentions having received my radiogram. She also says that on January 16th the U. of N. office and staff go to Ch . We long to hear from our Wuchang Unit - are fearful for their safety. Have no idea where Dr. Wu is. It is a great relief to have three Americans over at our Embassy.

In the middle of the afternoon, Takatana, from the Japanese Embassy, called to have me put in a claim for our losses - college and individual Americans. He had an interpreter with him, who made it clear they would not consider Chinese faculty

losses. The college losses have been so small that I said I would not enter them - perhaps six smashed doors in all. As to personal losses, Alice Morris is the only one who has lost anything. All the possessions of other foreigners were in attics at South Hill Residence, which were not discovered - or have not been discovered yet. Having Takatama in my debt yesterday by presenting him with ten eggs for the entertainment of American Embassy representatives, I made bold to ask his help in letting our soldier guards know, in the most tactful way, that if they would guard on Hankow and Ninghai Roads, we would be responsible on the campus. Last night between 9 - 10 two of the guards went to our chicken yard and scared the servant within an inch of his life.

Rumors are spreading like wild fire. It is said that Chinese troops are within a short distance of city; that Japanese troops are trying to borrow Chinese civilian clothes so they can disguise and escape, etc. I can admit that civilian clothes may be desired, but I know of one or two other motives that are probably much nearer the truth. When I asked Takatama when Nanking would be peaceful enough for refugees to return to their homes, his answer was, "in about two days." Women who have come in from the country say conditions for them have been fearful - they have literally had to bury themselves to be safe at all.

From 4 - 5 Mr. Wang, Mrs. Tsan and I went in a car over to Miss Gray's to look up Wang Szi-fu. Never have I seen such a mess as her house! Most of her things are out in the yard. We did not find Wang either alive or dead, and surmise he went to Wuhu before December 13. Later, we went down to Sin Gai Kow. Many shops on both sides of the main street (Chung Shan Road) have been burned, and all the remaining seem to have been looted. Saw two trucks out in the road on which loot was being loaded.

After our fellowship meeting from 6:30 - 7:30, Mr. Wang, Mrs. Twine and I went down to gate to camp; pm guard - they are changed every day. Our main purpose is to let them infer that we are on duty inside the campus.

Sunday, January 9 Sunshine, but quite cold. One half inch of ice on ponds. No refugees sleeping in covered ways and verandahs, but some still in halls. Many come for the night and go to their homes for the day. Many of the problems of poor Searle at the University, Sericulture Building and middle school we have not yet had — i.e. quarreling among Chinese in charge, and then one side reporting to the Japanese. Also bringing in of loot by refugees and then quarrels over it ensuing. Also the problem of spies within.

Mr. Wang, Mr. Li, Miss Hsieh and I went to Drum Tower to church service. You cannot imagine the dense crowd of people on Shanghai Road, mainly in the section between Ningpo Road (American Embassy) and north to Gin Ying Gai. On both sides of the road are hundreds of vendors now starting up small shops. I'm sorry to say that most of the things they are selling are loot from shops. Our servants are beginning to buy it too, for the temptation is great. Church service was good, and about fifty people were out. You see much traffic on Chung Shan Road now, mainly Japanese trucks and cars. Also many soldiers in the section outside the Safety Zone.

Mrs. Twinen helped at 2 o'clock women's meeting. The South Studio was filled. Miss Le has charge of the meeting. We also have a Thursday meeting for women. Tonight at the servants' meeting the South Studio was packed, probably by many who came out of curiosity.

Fourteen of us attended the English service at 4:30. John Magee led. Mr. Espey of the Embassy attended and for the first time I really learned that the U.S.S. Panay was sunk and at the same time two Standard Oil boats. It seemed to be a deliberate act on the part of Japan — why, I cannot understand. In all my contacts with Japanese soldiers and officers they seem friendly to the Americans, but invariably warn me against Russian and English. We are rejoicing over the fact that three British officials arrived today — that now makes six additions to our numbers, which means more stability.

Nice Mrs. Tsen "looted" Eva's house today — which by the way has not been



entered once - and having found some extracts she had our old cook Chen Ben-li make a cake, which we had at supper. She intended to give it to No. 5 P.T.H. but when we told her they had a good cook, and often had cake and cookies, she let us have the cake. Mary and I are going to have him make some mince pies before long - for Mary found that they had not taken the mincemeat from her house.

Dr. Trimmer says that a Japanese store has been opened on Chung Shan Road. Mr. Riggs spends all his time delivering coal to the rice kitchens, and Mr. Sans spends his time delivering rice. Had it not been for their toil I suspect many would ~~have~~ be starving.

Monday, January 10 What a wonderful day it has been - especially its closing hours. At supper time, I found a fat letter from Ruth waiting for me, dated January 5th, and evidently brought up by the British Embassy people. In it there was a letter from Dr. Wu of December 20 from Hankow, and a carbon of Florence's letter to Miss Grist of January 3. Right after supper we gathered around the round table in our sitting room and read and read. It is great to know that the Shanghai Unit is growing stronger, and that four new faculty have arrived, and more are expected. And after the reading of Dr. Wu's and Ruth's letters how we discussed our Ginling plans! At the present moment the idea of starting a middle school on our campus is quite out of the question, but starting an industrial school for women whose husbands have been ruthlessly killed seems a great need and a real possibility. This morning Mrs. Tsen and I discussed encouraging the starting of a primary school at Ming Deh - but even that may not be possible - but we shall see.

After our feast of news, Mary and I went down to the gate house to get acquainted with our new guards and try to impress them with the fact that we would be responsible with the inside of the campus if they would patrol Hankow and Ninghai Roads.

Later Mrs. Tsen came down with some cake - think of it - some home-made cake! Yesterday she "looted" Eva's cupboards, and today we had roast goose and cake as the result. Really too much of a feast in one day. Before Mrs. Tsen left we read

aloud Florence's good letter to Miss Griest. Most of our unanswered questions are now answered and we feel quite caught up on outside news. By candle light Mary and I have eaten a good share of the cake. We wondered if we should save it for the future - but decided against that as we are in a hopeful frame of mind tonight.

Before 4 o'clock this afternoon I took a number of letters to the American Embassy to take to Shanghai for us. Think of it! There are now nine foreign officials in the city - three American, three English and three German. Life seems almost normal, although the smoke in the distance this afternoon is a mute testimony of continued looting, and not far from our campus this morning two girls were raped.

This afternoon four soldiers came to look around but they were quite likable. The head traded stamps with me and proudly showed me the picture of his wife and baby. I wish we could turn all our enemies into friends and help them to see themselves as they are.

Tuesday, January 11 You cannot quite understand how grateful we are for these nights of peace - when we can properly prepare for a night of rest and ~~fix~~ feel reasonably sure all will be well on the campus for our large group of women refugees. For the last few nights we have had a guard of five newly appointed military police and before that for eight nights we had our Embassy police each night at the gate house. Our regular night watchman supplemented by our two former police, now in civilian clothes, whom we have turned into night watchmen, keep watch on the campus. Before that for five nights we had a large group of ordinary soldiers for guards (about 25 men) - and they worried us not a little, for in spite of all we could do they insisted on guarding the inside of the campus as well as the outside. The first night they were with us two of our refugees were raped and it was soon after that that we secured Embassy police. There were only seventeen "hsien bing" (military police for the whole city; had there been more conditions would have been much better, for they seem like a much higher grade of military men. A few that I have met seem unusually fine.

From 9 to 12 this morning F. Chen and I were down at headquarters of the International Committee. For the first time all heads of refugee camps were called together. It was an excellent meeting. Mr. Rabe was with us at first, and expressed his deep appreciation of work done by the persons responsible for the various camps - about twenty camps, I should say - and there were about 35 present. Our difficult problems were shared and discussed. As usual Ginling's problems are much simpler than those in the camps where they have both men and women. Bad men in those camps - opium smokers, gamblers, etc., create many problems.

At 5 p.m. took a package of letters ~~and~~ over to our Embassy. I finally persuaded Mrs. Tsen to write a letter to Mrs. New - she has not felt like writing one before.

From 4 to 5 I was in my office and many women came in, imploring me to help them find their husbands. In some cases they have been gone for weeks - since December 14 in fact. It is too cruel to tell them I think their husbands will never return, but that is true of many of the younger men who were taken. They were shot during those terrible first days.

This evening after supper I went to the gate with Mr. Wang to talk with our guard. We feel it is wiser to get the name of the head of the group and to let them know we feel responsible for order inside the campus. The sky to the northeast is all aglow. Another house being burned.

After that I went with Miss Hsueh to take the census in the Arts Building. In my original estimate I assigned about 490 to that building, and some people thought I was crowding them. At our peak I'm sure there were 2000 in one building.

Wednesday, January 12 It is much colder and we are afraid it will snow. We want to get the cleaned from behind the buildings if at all possible, for the snow would but scatter it. Unfortunately we cannot get lime anywhere, so we do not have that as a disinfectant. It has been impossible to get all the women to empty their toilet buckets in the holes we have had dug for this purpose. Since the rice is being service ~~trice~~ each day outside of the campus, and since registration has

stopped, the college servants have a little more time for cleaning.

This morning about 7 a.m. I saw what looked like 9 Chinese planes flying toward Giyung.

From 10 to 12 Mr. Wang spent in the guest room in Arts Building taking down data from women whose husbands or sons are still missing. This afternoon I sent this data over to Mr. Fukeeda. Let us hope he will be able to do something. The number of people asking for the red tickets which permit free rice is increasing; partly because people have used up the money they had, and partly because poor people are coming in. A large number are also asking for bedding.

This afternoon Mr. Wang, Mr. Djao, Mr. Hsia, Mr. Chan and I went over to the temple north of the American School to see if we could get some rice for their use and for college use. We could get the rice but had no way to get it transported. Down the crowded Shanghai Road we saw scores of vendors at side of road selling looted materials - clothing, bedding, cloth, dishes of all kinds, vases, brassware, etc; and we also saw men carrying wood to use as fuel - parts of good wooden beds, window frames, doors, furniture. All the lawless elements are at work and there is no restraint. Naturally the Chinese police - the few that are left have no power and the few Japanese military police cannot restrain their own soldiers much less the "lao beh sing" (populace). Many people are going back to their homes from the Safety Zone even before it is safe, for that is the only way to save the frame work of their houses and doors and windows and floors.

Mrs. Tsen, F. Chen and Mary Twinn are laid up with colds today. Everyone has worked too hard and the strain has been terrific.

George Fitch and Lewis Smythe called this evening to bring me some butter - from the manager of the Met. Hotel which is now a Japanese headquarters of military police. It is none too fresh, but it is butter.

This evening when Mr. Wang and I went to get acquainted with our new guard of four, we found them very intelligent and friendly. The sergeant is a graduate of a middle school. Each evening we make a point of getting the name of the head

of the group. I think all will be peaceful tonight. I still keep my fountain pen in my tooth brush holder instead of in my table drawer.

Thursday, January 13 A month ago today the city was entered. Some progress made:- Looting and burning less, slightly more sense of security, only a few soldiers - especially in Safety Zone, raping of women practically stopped in the Zone. Outside we only hear talks and do not know facts. Looting going on, not only by soldiers but also by "beh sing."

Spent goodly part of morning trying to work out problem of five young women-short course nurses - who came to us for shelter and protection. Did not feel we could take them all - endanger them as well as other refugees. Selected five camps, including our own, and let them draw lots. Later wrote letters of introduction for them and sent a servant with them. Wu, our messenger boy, since his bitter experience, is afraid to go outside our gate.

This afternoon spent almost four hours trying to get rice delivered to the college. Finally succeeded in getting in twelve bags. The International Committee has given over the handling of it to the Autonomous Government and they are having all sorts of difficulties. They have had their sales depot over near Hillcrest but now will be forced to move it out of the Safety Zone - why, we do not know. They are now getting rice from the Japanese - formerly Chinese military rice. Heard Mr. Riggs say that today he went to seven coal shops and there is no coal to be had. ~~Shanghai~~ Fuel is a growing problem. Houses and furniture will increasingly be used for fuel unless somehow it can be brought in from outside.

Food that will keep people well is also a problem. Practically no green vegetables left anywhere in the country side. With 70,000 soldiers living off the land for a time there are few or no chickens, pigs, or cows left. Donkeys are being killed for meat, and horses also. Some one saw horse meat for sale today. An effort is being made to get beans, peanuts, and green things from Shanghai.

Mary, Mrs. Tsen and Blanche still in bed with colds, and Mr. Chen up, but not out.

Two hundred attended Miss Lo's meeting for women this afternoon - the fact that there was to be a meeting was kept very quiet. Wish there was a good person here who could give whole time to this work.

Friday, January 14 Again we are having sunshine and fairly warm weather - an untold blessing is continued.

I have spent the day trying to get twenty-eight bags of rice from a storehouse in temple near Hillcrest to the College. If Riggs cannot secure a truck for us we shall have to spend the day transporting by means of a wheelbarrow and a heavy cart. Just as we had given up hope at about 3 p.m., Riggs turns up with it.

This morning at 11:50 Mr. Wang and I again went to gate house to get acquainted with our new guard. The head man is a farmer, another a mechanic and still another works in a munition factory. We feel that this method of getting acquainted, although it takes time is worthwhile, and thus far our various guards have caused us no trouble. We would feel much better if they would select four good guards and make them our permanent guard instead of changing each day.

The electric light is now on in at least one section of the city, and we are beginning to hear radio messages again. News has come of a great concentration of Chinese and Japanese forces near Hsi-chowfu. How I pity the common folk in that district!

Tried to purchase a live pig today, but was told by a man who knows that there are none for scores of miles around Nanking. Horse meat, mule meat and even dog meat are on sale but not pork or beef.

Radiogram from Elsie today saying Dr. Wu is in Chengtu.

When conditions become peaceful - if they ever do - somehow I would like to reward our watchdog at the Practice School with a "distinguished service medal" of some kind. He certainly is a faithful night watchman.

This afternoon and evening saw two large fires - one in the northwest and the other to the east. Looting and burning, its aftermath, continue. A fearful amount

of loot is appearing on streets. The lower elements of the population are having their opportunity - those elements that are released when the police force are not present.

A military police and a common soldier were found looting in a foreign house today.

Saturday, January 15 Between six and seven this morning, ten planes went over Nanking to the southwest - and we thought with dread of the bombing that we thought would probably occur in Kukiang, Hankow or Changaha a few hours hence. The planes were all lighted and looked as gay as if they were carrying a merry group of passengers off for a holiday.

( This morning Jan Yung-gwan, the Chinese ex-preacher who interpreted for the Japanese military official at the time of registration two weeks ago, came quietly into my office alone this morning and I think wanted to ask if he and his family could come and live on the campus, and he help with evangelistic work. It seems that he is now in danger, due to fact that the above mentioned military man married a young Chinese woman living in his home and other officials do not approve of the marriage, through jealousy or other better reasons, and so they are not pleased with Jan. Evidently he is enough afraid and thinks it best to move from his present location and to give up his present work. How much of his story to take as authentic I do not know. )

Forster came in this morning and says his workers can give us five days a week for meetings. We must work out the plan; they will prepare the topics, and give the talks. Will begin meetings on Monday next. He also reported to me that Chen Yueh-mei's piano and victrola have been taken, as well as their beds.

This afternoon I reported to Japanese Embassy the cases of twenty-six women whose husbands or sons have been taken and have not returned. In every case the husband had not been a soldier, and in many of the cases he was the only wage earner in a

large family. I wonder how many of these men were killed in those first ruthless days of slaughter. Every shot I heard in those days I felt meant the death of some man - probably innocent.

For the first time in many days a soldier came onto our campus - paid no attention to gates and was found by me entering a room in southwest dormitory where there were refugees. He was willing to leave when I escorted him out.

Had a gift today from the American Embassy - two chickens and some eggs. They got them from farmers who came up to side of the U.S.S. Gaba. Also received the good news that our case of valuables has probably been recovered in toto - by a Russian diver from the sunken U.S.S. Panay. They cannot raise the boat, as it is fast being buried by silt in the bottom of Yangtze. For Mrs. Thurston's sake I'm especially glad as her wedding silver was in it - she had left it in the college vault.

Tonight Rabe, Kruger, Magee, Bates, Smythe, Bauer, Trimmer, Mills and I were guests at Japanese Embassy. We had a pleasant evening and our lips uttered jokes, though often our hearts were heavy. I think it was worthwhile to come to know each other better. Tanaka, Fukuda and Fukued were the hosts. The dinner was as international as the group, being Chinese, Japanese and western foods.

We have no guard at the gate tonight. May all be well with us!



Sunday, January 16 Again the blessing of a warm sunny day. The snow which has been threatening seems to have changed its mind about coming. As usual early this morning we heard many planes start out on their work of destruction of cities and railways. The campus is such a busy place these days - women washing clothes and hanging them on every shrub and tree; others going out to the rice kitchen for soft rice gruel; still others going home for the day who expect to come back for the night. The big road leading out of the campus always seems crowded. We still do not let men in on the campus and they accept the regulation as reasonable for they know we are trying our best to protect their women and children - and their words of appreciation show how grateful they are for that. Fires continue every day but not as many as formerly.

You should see Ninghai, Hankow and especially Shanghai Roads. Little shops are now being built along the sides and there are literally hundreds of people selling everything from food to lested garments and dishes; fish, 40 cents per pound; cabbage, 10 cents; carrots, 5 cents; etc. Prices are gradually going down. Not many soldiers now in Safety Zone. The University and our guard have been withdrawn. Church this morning was well attended. Mary stayed at home this morning while I went to Chinese church, and I stayed home this afternoon while she went. Searle came home with her and I gave him a bunch of Ruth's and Florence's letters to read. He does not know where his wife is. She was supposed to leave Japan the first week in January but she has not arrived in Shanghai.

This afternoon our servants finished making a net, and later we took 25 fish out of one of our ponds. Three of them were 4-pounders. We shall share with our friends as well as have enough for servants and staff. There are still some big ones left in the pond, for we saw them escape from the net.

Tomorrow we are beginning a series of evangelistic meetings. Tonight distributed 200 tickets to those in Recitation Hall who really want to go. Not admitting children and do not want people to go just out of curiosity.

The new rulers have large posters now posted outside the Safety Zone urging people to go home. The picture shows two soldiers, a farmer, a mother and children. The soldiers seem very friendly and kind, and the people in the picture seem very grateful to their benefactors. The words imply that the people should go to their homes, and all will be well. Surely there is less tension in the city and many people, especially old ones, are experimenting on going home. At first they go only during the day and if nothing happens they remain. Young women are still very much afraid.

Monday, January 17 Raining today. The sunshine which has been such a blessing has left us. Mud-bed - you should see buildings.

For several nights now we have not had a soldier guard at the gate, nor even an Embassy police. Last Saturday I reported this at Japanese Embassy but nothing has been done about it. Not many soldiers seen in Safety Zone. Unfortunately the Chinese police now have little power.

Wasted whole morning. No creative energy left. Have many things to do but cannot seem to get them done.

This afternoon at 2 we began a series of meetings at which the workers from the Episcopal Church are helping us. Five days a week they will come and give the same talks to five different groups. Last night in the Arts Building we distributed 200 tickets to the women who really wanted to come. They are not to bring children, and no girl under 14 is to come. They were so orderly and the ushers had no difficulty with them. They learned to sing the simple hymn very quickly and very well. Tonight we distributed 200 tickets to the women in the Science Building and they will come tomorrow afternoon. They listened most attentively this afternoon. The South Stadio was well filled. I am so glad there are enough workers in the city to carry on such meetings. Have sent to Shanghai to N.C.C. for new tracts.

Tonight we have been watching the great clouds of smoke to the south -

probably outside the south gate. At times the dark sky is aglow with the flames. Destruction still continues. How much of Hanking will remain depends on how long the looting by soldiers and populace continues. People are being urged to return to their homes but how dare they do so. The elder women are gradually going, but the young girls remain.

No soldiers have come to campus today. Mary and Mr. Ferster went down to South City and also to the Foreign Cemetery. The latter has sustained no other injury than a hole in the surrounding wall. Of all the streets they visited Tai Ping Road seems to be the most completely and ruthlessly destroyed.

A month ago tonight the 12 girls were taken from our campus. Will we ever forget the horror of that night?

Tuesday, January 18 We hear that soldiers in city have been changed. Four came this morning while I was out. Mary received them and took them around. She felt they were not very polite.

From 9 - 12 Francis Chen and I attended meeting of refugee camp heads at 5 Ninghai. Most of the time was spent discussing a questionnaire which is to be made out for the very poor - those who have had their livelihood taken from them.

Mr. Wang has been giving from 10 - 12 each morning to taking down data from women whose men have been taken and have not returned. We shall probably have to stop trying to take this data, as more than 100 came during the last two days, and today the crowd was so large that we are fearful that it may cause trouble. It seems that December 16th was the worst day. I fear many were shot, and even their bodies can never be found, as they were probably burned. So many feel that we can help them, but as a matter of fact we can do no more than hand in the names.

The evangelistic meeting was for women in the Science Building. About 160 attended. Again it was a very quiet, orderly meeting, and I feel sure many were helped. The pastors are inclined to make their talks too difficult. We have

cleared out the Science Lecture Hall this afternoon and will begin meetings for children tomorrow at the same time.

Saw no fires today and heard few aeroplanes. People are still afraid to go back to their homes. Older women are being urged to try to go back for fear there will be nothing left - for looting is proceeding by the common people as well as soldiers. I wonder if the loot from homes in Nanking will eventually find its way to homes in Japan. Thinking I might save Mrs. Han Lib-wu's piano and victrola I asked Mr. Forster to investigate. He reported that both, together with beds, had been taken.

From 9 - 12 this morning I attended the second meeting of the heads of the refugee camps. Most of the morning was spent discussing a questionnaire which we are to use for those refugees who have no means of support. It will be difficult to do this fairly as many will desire help even if they do not really need it - the number who must be helped will be very great.

The weather is slightly warmer. As yet we do not have snow. We still have between five and six thousand refugees at Ginling. Mrs. Tsen who has been ill is now up but must stay in her room.

Wednesday, January 19 Rained steadily most of day. You can imagine what our roads are like. The tens of thousands of people who registered on our campus more than two weeks ago tracked in the earth and now the rain has turned it into mud. It is impossible to do anything with the buildings for the mud is being tracked in by thousands.

This afternoon we had two excellent meetings. About 170 carefully selected women from Central Building filled the South Studio. Miss Wang taught them the song and Mr. Paul Tang gave the talk. The women came in and marched out in an orderly way, and, since no child under 14 was allowed to come, the meeting was very quiet. There is excellent attention. At the same hour we had a children's meeting, for children from 9 - 14 in the Science Building. About 150 came.

They were so happy when they learned to sing the first verse of "This is My Father's World." And how they enjoyed the story Miss Hsueh taught them. It is a wonderful time for such meetings for everybody is hungry for comfort.

This morning Mr. Wang and Mr. Djae continue to receive the data from women whose husbands or sons have not returned. One woman had her husband and four sons taken and none have returned. So many women are imploring us to help them that we are afraid their coming may attract attention and bring danger to the college and its refugees.

We have heard no news from the outside world today. As you know we have no radio and we do not always get in touch with the few foreigners who do have - John Magee, The International Committee, The Hospital, and 5 Ping Tsang Hsiang. Mr. Kruger came today to see us and says that no boat has come from Shanghai recently and he is not sure when he will be able to get out.

Tonight our group of workers met in Mrs. Tsen's sitting room and finished numbering and stamping the 1500 tags with which we expect to identify each of our refugees. We expect to sew the tag on the garment of the head of each family group. We do not want refugees to come to us from other refugee camps simply because it is more convenient here - we hear they are doing so. It will also help the men in charge of our Rice Kitchen to see that our people get their daily portion of rice.

It is 10:30 and my bedtime.

Thursday, January 29 Snowing today, but not too cold. You can imagine what buildings look like with mud and slush being tracked inside. Am not sure we shall ever be clean again.

Mr. Wang and Mr. Swen continue to write data for those women whose husbands or sons were taken and have not returned. One woman has just told me that her husband of 38 and son of 17 were both taken on December 16 and that only she and her little daughter are left. I doubt if she could have saved them had she stayed at home - those terrible days - but who knows? Mrs. Tsen does not think I should hand these in to Mr. Fukuda - that we must never forget that China is the

hated enemy and Japan does not care how much she makes her suffer. In a day or two I will see Mr. Fukuda and tell him about the many women who are employing me to help them and ask if there is anything that can be done.

This morning I spent beginning a report to the Board of Founders. So much has happened that it is difficult to condense into a brief report. In the midst of my writing I was called to my office to confer with a young Japanese officer who was about to leave Nanking and who wanted us to take two young Chinese girls, one of 20 and one of 14, who are now living over near the Wai Giae Bu. He said it was quite unsafe for them to live there - which I thought interesting, since refugees are being urged to go home! I explained very clearly how uncomfortable it is here as a refugee and let him see how the women are living. It will be interesting to see if he brings them. I really hope they do not come. My guess is that he has become interested in the older girl and is afraid to leave her in her own home outside the Safety Zone.

A radiogram came from Rebecca today and was delivered to me from the American Embassy. Will send the answer tomorrow. Have been informed that our Embassy has a sending station now.

Meetings this afternoon were splendid. The one for the women was attended by about 170 and that for children by about 150. Tonight Mary and I distributed tomorrow's tickets in one of the dormitories and some of the women begged for them. We still have too many people on the campus to do anything constructive.

Those of you who remember Shanghai Road as wide would scarcely recognize it now. This afternoon I counted 58 newly constructed shops on the right side of Shanghai Road as I went between Hankow and Ningpo - the latter is just north of the American Embassy. Of course they are rudely made of either matting or wood but they seemed to be doing a thriving business in selling food or looted materials of various kinds. Some were tea shops and others were restaurants. Very few people are brave enough to live outside the Safety Zone as yet.

Mr. G— of Red Cross Society said that when he went out to get rice on Jan-

uary 17 he saw great heaps of bodies of men outside the Han Chung Road. The people in vicinity said they were brought there about December 26 and killed by machine guns. Probably the men who admitted at time of registration that they had been soldiers at one time and were promised work and pay if they confessed.

Friday, January 21 Today the weather has been almost mild in spite of the snow on the ground. Mud is our problem now. The hundreds who go out to the Rice Kitchen to purchase rice and the other hundreds who bring in food to their relatives here, bring into buildings more mud than we are able to cope with.

Soon after the noon meal, as I was going over to the northwest dormitory to announce the afternoon women's meeting, several refugees came running toward me saying there were soldiers on the back campus. I went toward the back gate just at the right time, for four soldiers saw me and released three girls whom they had taken from the refugee huts that are near Farmer Tsu's house. The soldiers disappeared over the hill. A very short time later a group of military police came on the campus and I was able to report the incident to them. Still later two officers came - said they were stationed out at Nanking.

During the last few days sad, distraught women have reported the disappearance of 568 (?) husbands or sons since December 13. They continue to hope that they have been taken off to work for the Japanese Army but many of us fear that their bodies are with the many charred ones in a pond not far from Gu ling Temple, or among the heap of unburied, half-burned bodies outside the Han Djung Gate. On December 16 alone 422 were taken - and that is the report of women mainly on our campus. Many young lads of sixteen or seventeen were taken, and one boy of twelve reported as missing. All too often the one taken was the only bread earner in the family.

Our afternoon meetings for women and children continue. We are beginning on plans for a rehabilitation school for women without support.

At five went over to our Embassy and had a most satisfactory talk with Mr.

John Allison, senior secretary. He is anxious for us to report any violation of American rights. Cannot convey to you what it means to poor old Nanking to have the official representatives of Germany, England and America back to plead and act in our behalf. Mr. Allison seems very understanding.

In the new newspaper that is being published called "Sin Shun Pao" in the January 8th number there is an article entitled "Japanese Troops Gently Soothe the Refugees. The Harmonious Atmosphere of Nanking City Develops Enjoyably." There are 25 sentences in the article, 4 sentences are true, one about the sun, the Drum Tower, military police and the position of the Japanese flag; one is half true, 10 are false and one is unknown to me. Not a very high score on a true-false test!

Sent a radiogram to Rebecca today.

Last night at En Tiao Hsiang - within the Safety Zone - soldiers went four times to the home of Mr. Wang's relative. They tried to take a young girl, who was able to make her escape, and three other times they did petty looting. You can see why we cannot persuade our women refugees to go home.

Saturday, January 22 Cold but clear today. A goodly number of our young refugees from the immediate neighborhood are now going home for the day and coming back for the night. Two Japanese whom I have spoken to today said they hoped that by February it would be peaceful enough for all to go home.

This morning as I was trying to get a letter typed, four men came, an officer and three soldiers. One of the soldiers spoke English - said he had studied in a Mission School in Kobe. When I asked if he was a Christian he replied that he was not, but his wife was, and that his two children went to a Mission School. He interpreted for the officer. His first statement was that they were sorry for the things that had happened in Nanking and they hoped conditions would soon be better. Mr. Li and Mr. Wang took them around for inspection and then they came back to my office where I served tea. When the officer asked if soldiers came on the campus



I had a good opportunity to say none had come today but yesterday fear had come and started to take off three girls. He asked us to report this to the office of the military police which I was able to do this afternoon.

(Just previous to this a young officer brought in two Chinese girls whom he wanted to stay at our refugee camp. I really did not want to take them, but did not know how we could refuse them. The girl who is 24 years old was a student at one of our Mission Schools and knew Mrs. Gish and Miss Kelly. I will be glad to follow up this case later. )

This noon just after we started dinner, we received some packages of food from Shanghai and a fine bunch of letters - our first answers to letters written since December 15. Tonight after supper I read them all to the group and how glad they were to get news from the outside world. The food will be a most welcome addition to our limited diet. The letters were written January 16 or 17 and were brought up by a Donsai truck.

This afternoon most of us spent several hours writing letters which I took over to the American Embassy by 6 p.m. They will go to Shanghai by a military train tomorrow - will be carried by Mr. Kruger, a German who is the first Nanking resident to get out of Nanking since the fall of the city, excepting the four foreign correspondents who left soon after December 15. Think of being shut up here for 57 days with little news from the outside world and little opportunity to send news out.

Conditions surely are improving or at least in Safety Zone. We no longer have that terrible fear of the night, and although we still use heavy curtains at our windows we at least do not thumbtack the edges and use only candle light.

John Magee came this afternoon with radio news.

Sunday, January 25 An uneventful day. Weather quite cold. Mary went to church at Drum Tower this morning and I went to English service at 5 Ping Tsang Hsiang this

afternoon. We still feel it better to have one foreign face on campus all of the time. Flumer Mills led the service this afternoon and his subject was "Being victorious even in tribulation". Surely it is difficult to be hopeful in days like these.

This morning the nephew of one of our refugees came over to see me. Said he returned yesterday after an absence of 54 days. He was taken on December 18 with about 400 others. He carried bedding to Changhsin for a "dui-djang" and also did his cooking for him. He worked for this officer eight days and then was released and told he could come back. On his return journey he got as far as Ihsing when he was ~~later~~ taken by another officer, who kept him until January 14. This second man liked him and was kind. When he let him go he escorted him outside the city gate and told him to keep off the main highway. It took him eight days to walk the 520 li back. Said that cities like Hachow had no "beh sing" in them and were about seven-tenths burned. Said that there was little left of Gwangdeh for it had been fought over so long and fiercely. He reported that in one section the villages were being protected by the "Great Knife Society" from bandits, Chinese and Japanese troops. Said these men carried large knives on their backs and had a strange look in their eyes. Villagers respected them and burned incense for them as well as Kowtowed to them. He reported that towns like Li Shui, Li Yang, Ihsing were all practically destroyed, and it seemed to him it would take 50 years to rebuild them. The man said people along the way were very good to him and gave him food and let him spend the night in their homes. How I hope many more such men will be able to come back to their families.

Miss Wu Ai-deh, the Presbyterian evangelistic worker who works with Miss Hyde, told the wonderful story of her escape at the Women's Meeting this afternoon. She was in hiding for about ~~four~~ forty days from soldiers when they were looking for girls. She hid under piles of grass, in pig pens, on boats, in deserted houses, and finally hearing of Ginling she decided to try to come in. She disguised her-

self as an old woman, borrowed a little boy of six to carry on her back, borrowed a cane and trudged in. Each obstacle seemed to clear away, and she reached here safely, just as we were in the midst of a meeting. It was her voice that sang out so lustily that afternoon - and I wondered who it was. She is living on the north verandah of 500 with other refugees.

Monday, January 24 This morning started typing informal report but did not get far when Mr. Forster came in with a good deal of news. He told us the facts about what happened at the Embassy last Saturday evening.

It seems that Mr. Allison and the others were at dinner, George Fitch and P. Mills being guests, when one of the servants came in and reported that two soldiers were in the #5 garage. Mr. Allison went out and he found them there playing mah jong. He told them to leave, and later, as he returned to the dinner table, he felt he had perhaps been a bit severe, and wondered if he had done the right thing. He had no more than gotten seated when another servant came saying that his daughter had been taken - he and his family living in the #5 garage. Mr. Allison said surely he must be mistaken for he had ~~just~~ just ordered the two soldiers to leave the compound. But the servant said it was a third soldier and that at first he had wanted his youngest daughter but the parents had absolutely refused. Mr. Allison then started out to look for the girl, and met her coming back. It seems that the soldier with the girl had been met by the two soldiers and the latter had said that he must let the girl go as he had taken her from the American Embassy. Although I do not wish to harm anyone, yet I have been glad about the shooting of Sir Kwat Hugeson, the bombing of the Pansy, with the wounding of the Italian and American officials, and the taking of the girl from the American Embassy. At least such things catch the attention of Japan and Western nations.

Our afternoon meetings continue.

Right after the noon meal I went to our Embassy for a car which took me to the Japanese Embassy. In a conversation with Mr. Fukada, I told him of the large number of women who had been imploring me to do what I could to get back their men folk some of whom were taken on December 15. He told me to bring him the data and he would do all he could, for he too felt sad about the situation. He will be surprised when I take him 552 data cards tomorrow.

When I was leaving our gate to go to the Embassy a young girl came up telling me that three soldiers had just entered her home and were carrying off young women. I went with her and found that the soldiers had already left, and the girls they had tried to get, being nimble and quick, had succeeded in getting out a back gate and running down to Ginling. As we walked back together the girl told me that when the soldiers first entered the city her father of sixty-seven and her little sister of nine had been bayoneted to death.

A good many aeroplanes - bombers - have gone westward today. Fires in the city are fewer, but they continue - one or two each day.

Tuesday, January 25 We are adapting ourselves to new conditions. For a time we closely curtained all windows and covered all lights with black shades - now we think it wiser to have lights to show that a place is inhabited.

Last night two servants foolishly shut all windows and put a coal ball stove in their room. This morning they were unconscious from carbon monoxide. Mrs. Tsen and I and all the others here worked to arouse them and by this evening they are considerably better.

From 9 - 12:50 there was a meeting of heads of Refugee Camps held at 5 Ninghai Road. If only there was an experienced social worker at the head of each camp or in each camp to study the needs, so that we could work constructively. It is so difficult to get at the true condition of each family, so easy to make people dependant instead of independent. Each camp is now working on an investigation

of the most needy families. Encouraging word has come from Shanghai of funds raised, and of extra medicine like cod liver oil.

Wu Ai-djin, an evangelistic worker of the Presbyterian Church, who is a grateful and happy refugee here, started a phonetic class this morning for twenty girls. She is also helping with the afternoon meetings. If we had more workers and vacant classrooms we would begin some Bible classes.

This afternoon I took 552 blanks over to Mr. Fukuda and reported same at our Embassy. We also went to the secretary of the "Automatic Government" - the name given by Mr. Chen to the Nanking Autonomous Government, to see him about the possibility of excluding from the Safety Zones the shops that sell loot. The fact that hundreds of little shops are starting up along Ninghai and Shanghai Roads means that more and more looting is being done each day by the poor. They would not have dared to start it if the Japanese soldiers had not led the way.

How we devour the bit of news that comes to us each day from the foreign men. They very generously write down the broadcasts they hear and send them to us. How we wonder about the friends who evacuated to Hankow, Wuchang, Changsha, and Chungking. It sounds from the broadcasts as if Chungking is having air raids, too. It all seems like a hideous dream - the scattering of friends, the breaking up of schools, the terrible destruction of life, and property. Can it be true?

Rickshas? I haven't seen one on the street since December 12,- I believe it was. Many without tires or wheels can be seen hidden away but none are plying the streets. We walk, or go in cars.

Went with Mrs. Tsen over to Grace Chu's home this afternoon - but not to a tea. The house is filled with refugees - and you cannot imagine the condition it is in. Mrs. Tsen brought home some of the things still left - most of her things are gone - radio, dishes, etc., some taken by soldiers and the rest by refugees.

Wednesday, January 26 Several bombers went westward again this morning and returned later this afternoon. They evidently start from Gi yung. We are fearful for

cities like Hankow, Wuchang and even Chungking.

A number of our refugees today have asked for bedding. Some of them have tried to stay at home but find soldiers are still coming in asking for bedding, and "hwa gu niang" (young girls). Mr. Wang's brother and mother-in-law had their bedding taken night before last - they are trying to live down in their home near Shui Hsi men.

This morning, and part of the afternoon, I have been trying to write a report "A Review of the First Month," but the interruptions are too many to do it justice. Sometimes in one paragraph I have three or four.

Having worked until almost five I decided to be bold and take a walk to the street west of Ginling - the one called Hu Gi Gwan. The houses were all closed and boarded up and the streets were almost deserted. The first person I saw was Mr. Atcheson's cook's mother. She is staying with an acquaintance across from her home - is afraid to enter her own home for fear the soldiers may come back. She keeps watch so the "lao beh sing" will not loot the little that remains. I went to the Gung home - the one bestowed on that family by the first Ming Emperor. It is a mass of charred wood and scorched tile and brick. The old caretaker came out to greet me, and gave what he thought was the cause of the burning. Soldiers had stolen a cow and taken it out to this house to cook it. Naturally they built a big fire in the middle of a room, and when they left they did not put it out. The charred wood and the skeleton of the cow verified the truth of his explanation. And thus one more interesting and historic landmark has gone.

When coming away from the ruins, I met a woman I know, and she asked me if I knew of the large number of bodies over in a pond in the Yang valley. I told her I had heard something of them and would like to go over, whereupon she offered to go with me. Soon we met her husband and he said he would go with me and my servant. We found the pond. At its edge there were scores of black charred bodies and among them two empty kerosene or gasoline cans. The hands of the men were wired

behind them. How many bodies there were, and whether or not they were machine gunned first, and then burned, I do not know but I hope so. In a smaller pond to the west were perhaps 20 - 40 more charred bodies. The shoes I saw on several men looked like civilian shoes not soldiers. All through the hills are unburned bodies.

Thursday, January 27 Aeroplanes have been very active today, many of them flying to the northwest - some of them heavy bombing planes. Rumors of all kinds are rife in the city, and some people feel that the Chinese soldiers are quite near. With the severe cold, soldiers who are under clad must be suffering.

The Swastika Society gave us <sup>\$1</sup>\$100 today for vegetables and oil for the red-ticket or free-rice group - a China New Year gift.

We are planning to open a bath house in the bathroom of the northeast dormitory. It will mean extra work, but it will bring joy to many. Getting the coal will be the first problem, and getting reliable people to manage will be the second.

Have finished writing my "Review of the First Month." Interruptions have been innumerable, and tonight I feel it is not worth the time it will take to read it.

The vast amount of loot being brought into the Safety Zone worries me. At first the Zone saved lives, now it has become a haven for storing and selling loot. Streets are lined with little shops or stalls. It means that the "lao beh sing" are growing bold, and are going to all the houses outside the Zone and taking what they want to sell and to use. Mr. Sene said today that doors were being taken from his house just on the edge of the Zone. It seems to me that the Zone should prohibit the entrance of loot - but that would take more power than they have. Mr. McCallum says he is putting people into the Chung Hsia School to save it from further looting. I wonder what the next few months

will bring forth - for all the evil elements in society seem to have been released - as a bomb bursting in the sea would stir up all the dregs and filth.

Friday, January 28 Much aeroplane activity all morning. Heavy bombers that are carrying death and destruction pass over our heads in a northwesterly direction. It seems to us here that all of China is being destroyed. I wonder so often what has happened to Lu Chowfu.

Spent all morning working on letters to the outside world. We have an opportunity to get them off on U. S. S. Oahu if we get them to the American Embassy by 9:50 tonight. I will leave here by 5:50, for I do not go off campus at night - have not done so for years it seems - as a matter of fact since December 12.

This afternoon there was a meeting of heads of the districts in the Safety Zone called at the headquarters of the Automatic Society - the name used by Mr. Chen and which we think too exact to change. A Japanese officer was present. The plan was announced that all refugees in Zone must go back to their homes by February 4 and that all the mushroom shops on the streets of the Safety Zone will have to be taken down after that date. Order is to be maintained in the city, and plans have been worked out so that soldiers found misbehaving can be reported and dealt with. Soldiers are to be in a restricted district. We devoutly hope all this may come to pass as announced.

Three philanthropic societies in the city are planning to distribute 1000 bags of rice and \$2000 in money to the most needy. We were granted - upon our request - \$200 for vegetables and oil for our "free-rice" or red-tag group, now numbering about 1000 including children.

This morning about 10, a large envelope of mail was delivered at our gate, brought from Shanghai by one of the foreign ships. How famished we are for news of our friends! This evening after supper we had quite a party in



Mrs. Tsen's sitting room reading the letters addressed to the group and such others as are of interest to all. So far we have had no foreign mail.

Among our refugees are four blind girls who are now living in a room in Mrs. Tsen's dormitory. They are such happy, eager girls and wait so eagerly for us to come to see them. They know our footsteps now. Took them to the service on Sunday afternoon and ever since they have been asking what certain phrases in the Lord's Prayer mean. Sometime I hope we can send them to Shanghai to Blind School.

Lights go out at 8:50 since we received our refugee family, so much of the evening I write by candle or lantern light. City electricity is restored in certain sections of the Zone. City water also on again, at least in Zone. No telephone service yet.

Lt. Col. Oka called this evening for a friendly visit. He took my first letter through to Ruth in Shanghai.

Saturday, January 29 Snowing today but not cold. Nothing seems able to prevent preparations for China New Year! There is an expectancy in the air - and an extra supply of food on the streets - also an increase in prices - although prices are unusually high.

Men brought over more letters this morning and several December Christian Centuries as well as my January "Atlantic." Where is my mail from U.S.A.? I trust not in the post office in Nanking.

Mrs. Tsen, Miss Wang, Miss Hsueh and I spent about four hours today trying to get some blanks finished for the International Committee. Upon our recommendation depends the help that some of our poorest refugees will get out of relief funds from Shanghai and abroad. Many of our statements for women with little children read - "If her husband returns there is no problem, if not let her enter industrial or homecraft school, which we hope to conduct at Ginling from March 1 to June 30." For many we recommend a small loan until woman can get in

touch with their husbands who are in West China; for some an outright gift of \$5 to help them get started again. ~~It is so difficult to know how to help people to become independent again.~~ Would that our Sociology Department and their majors were here!

Mrs. Tsan and I made final arrangements for the Vegetable-oil-rice dish which is to be served to the "free-rice" group tomorrow evening - New Year's eve according to the old calendar. The fund given us ought to furnish about ten such meals - and will help a little in keep up health.

Have not seen a soldier or officer today - so you can see conditions have changed.

An amah who served us in old Ginling came in from the country to beg us to receive her 14 and 18 year old daughters. She says conditions in country are still very bad - everything is taken from them by soldiers, and their young girls and women are in constant danger. She will take responsibility for disguising them and trying to get them in, as no foreigner is yet allowed out of city.

I heard that Mr. Rosen of German Embassy had insisted on going out to Golf Club, but I cannot verify this.

Chang Nan-Wu, head of Swastika Society told me this afternoon that their society had buried 2000 bodies. I implored him to bury those charred bodies out near the temple. They haunt me.

Sunday, January 30 No aeroplane activity today.

Occasional fire crackers heralding the China New Year give us a start - too near the time when guns and bayonets held sway.

Church service this morning not so well attended. Can it be that people are staying home to prepare for China New Year? The streets between here and the University were dense with the crowd that packed them.

Afternoon service was by ticket, and only for women and girls who are either

either Christians or have attended Christian schools. Every seat in S.S. filled. Miss Lo gave a good talk on "Preparing for the New Year" - not in homes but in hearts. At the same time there was a Sunday School for the children. Four lovely bouquets of poinsettias and pussy willows gave a festive look to the room.

Mary's turn to go to English service at #3 Ping Tsang Hsiang. She learned that George Fitch went to Shanghai yesterday by same boat that took our mail - a British gunboat. He is the second person allowed out. In imagination we followed him to the service at the Community Church. How eagerly these women with husbands there, pressed him for news. He received promise that he would be allowed back. I wonder? The men at No. 3 have provisions from Shanghai - milk, butter, baking powder, canned goods. How their cook must be rejoicing after these lean weeks for the larder! Cakes or cookies were an impossibility for a good many weeks.

The service for servants this evening was in the form of a New Year's Eve service - forgiveness for the past, strength for the new and its unknown road. There is a fine spirit among the servants. They have been loyal, and they have had heavy work.

The International Committee sent two gifts of money - which we are using as tips for the extra servants who have had only their food, and for extra food for all. Pork is 70 cents a pound today. Extra vegetables and oil for the free rice group was served.

Monday, January 31 If fire crackers have the power to drive away evil spirits and usher in a New Year of prosperity, then surely the coming year will be one of great happiness and bounty. Early, long before it was light, the fire crackers began to go off; not singly, but in boisterous confusion; and they continued more or less through the morning. It is a dismal, mucky day for which I am sorry, as it seems that China New Year ought to be one of sunshine. While you do not

feel like using the old set phrases of "Congratulations, may the New Year be as you like it," "May you grow rich", I found I could say with deep meaning "May the New Year be one of peace!"

After the women and children's meetings this afternoon, the old gardener and I started out to see if we could purchase some sprays of "lah mei" or "twelfth month plant" from the farmer from whom I got such glorious branches last year. We went north on the road west of our campus. On our way there we passed two unburied bodies - one has been there since the middle of December. The country to the west of the road is a veritable no-man's land, with no sign of life. Every little house has windows boarded and doors barred. When we reached the temple district it looked too deserted for us to venture past it to the farm house, at some distance beyond, even for a spray of "lah mei," and so we turned back. When we came almost to our campus we turned up the hill, and there were still the bodies of the three men whom I heard shot about December 16, and who looked to me like civilians. At the gardener's home he insisted on serving me a steaming bowl of chicken soup and poached egg. He, too, should be a character in a Book of Earth, for he is so typical of the industrious farmer of China, so close to the soil.

When I arrived on the campus several large groups of young girls crowded around me begging to be allowed to stay after the 4th of February, the day set by the "Automatic" Society for the return of refugees to their homes. What a dilemma they are facing!

~~Thursday, February 1~~ Day fairly clear and mild. Again there is aeroplane activity ~~2- heavy planes to northwest. The ship is also up today - over near Fuhow.~~ Why so near we do not know.

At nine this morning in the six refugee buildings we began our own registration of refugees for we want to find out more details about each family before they go home. There are two of our helpers in each building doing this work. It will take two days to complete the work. Mr. Wang and Francis Chen went to the meeting of heads of Refugee camps. It seemed best for Mr. Wang to go in my place since they are discussing the important problem of the return of refugees to their homes. The greater part of meeting was filled with reports of outrages on men and women who have tried to go to their homes. How the young women can go to their homes is more than I can imagine - and why the heads of the military want them to do so also passes my comprehension, for the stories of mistreatment and outrages will be greatly multiplied. The people at the meeting felt that since a high military official is coming that it might be possible to get the date postponed.

Just before noon a woman of thirty-nine came at 6:30 to talk over her troubles. This morning she persuaded a man, who worked in the family where she worked, to go back to their home to get things that might still be there. The woman was seized and raped by 5 soldiers, and the man was slapped and relieved of \$8.00. The woman's husband was taken on December 27 and has not returned. Just after this woman left my office, another of fifty-seven came in. She and her husband had gone home on Sunday. Her husband had been forced out of the home and two soldiers had mistreated her. Women do not willingly tell me these tales for they feel the disgrace of it too deeply. How can young girls be asked to go home, again today, every time I went across the campus a group would gather and implore me to make it possible for them to stay. How my heart aches for them!

This morning, thanks to John Magee for loan of his car, Mary and Mrs. Tsen took two old men down to Christians Tsei's home to see if they can protect what remains of that fine old residence. It has already been badly looted, but some of the heavier mahogany furniture was still there. Blanche Wu and I at 1:30 went over to the National Research Institute in the eastern part of city. What a sickening sight it was! Houses and shops everywhere are burned or looted clean. We saw practically no one about but soldiers. In the Institute, three of the five major buildings were burned and we could see the charred remains of the great herbarium - the work of years. The biology building had been looted but not burned. We went to Dr. Ping's office and tried to collect what seemed to be the remains of his research data. We shall try to get some old and reliable men to go over there to be caretakers and preserve what is left. After we returned Mrs. Tsen and Mary went out again - this time to Mary Chen's home. What a sight it was - everything looted and mutilated. What will be left of old Hanking by spring?

Tonight we had a special meal for our staff, and at the end we each had half of a honey orange and some chocolate.

Wednesday, February 2 Although dismal and cold, this morning there were many aeroplanes carrying death and mutilation to the northwest.

At 10 o'clock went with Ernest Forster and James McCallum first to our Christian Mission Compound in S.C. and then to American Church Mission. The Indiana Building is not badly damaged externally but has had a thorough looting, especially in the apartment on top floor. The school buildings in the west compound were burned. On Chung Hwa Street it seemed to me that 80% of the best buildings were burned. The Y. M. C. A. was among the first to be burned. For the first few days after the entrance of the Japanese Army there was not much burning but within a week the policy of deliberately looting and then burning was started and carried on for days - the result I saw this morning. The

Chinese army did little looting before it left - excepting for money. Strangely enough we were not prepared for this. Many of us had been afraid of a long siege and of looting by Chinese soldiers - we were rather confident that the Japanese would be too well disciplined to loot and burn. The American Church Mission was in about the same condition. Missionary houses completely looted - although well protected by American and Japanese proclamations; the school had been largely destroyed by a bomb, but the church not badly damaged.

Tai Ping (Peaceful) Road has practically been burned store by store - to cover up the evidence of very thorough looting. Army trucks took out the loot. If the Japanese business men are later expecting to occupy the city it will require a vast amount of capital to build needed buildings. Not a store was in ~~any~~ existence save a few opened by Japanese.

At 11:15 I went to Japanese Embassy to see Mr. Fukuda who has just returned from Shanghai. He received the date I gave him concerning 658 missing men - husbands or sons of our refugees. The large majority were taken on December 16. He said he would do what he could - and I believe he was sincere, for he realized that such women without their husbands are dependent on society - and there is no society. Talked to him briefly about the order that had gone out forcing all refugees to go to their homes, and gave him some incidents of the raping of women that had taken place in last three days. He said he wanted more facts. After this call, I went to the Swastika Society headquarters to report the unburied bodies in the vicinity west of us - especially the charred bodies on the edge of the two ponds. They have placed more than 1000 bodies in coffins since the occupation.

From 3 - 5:50 was in my office - but not to work. Several women came in to tell me their tragedies - accounts which seem unbelievably cruel and beastly. Some day I would like the women of Japan to know some of these sad, sad stories.

Our own registration of refugees is going on in all six buildings by our own workers. It is a big piece of work but will be of great help to us later. The afternoon meeting for women was very good.

As Gwah-Chiang and I distributed tickets for the meeting tomorrow afternoon, young girls begged piteously for me to do all I could to keep them from being forced to go home on February 4. Said they would rather starve on our campus than to be forced to go out.

Thursday, February 4 Snowing steadily. Quite cold. Finished our local registration in all but the two academic buildings where there are perhaps more than 900 per building. Lewis Saythe called this morning and again this afternoon, to discuss methods of distributing cod liver oil and powdered milk to the babies and sick children. He also says that the Safety Zone Committee want all of us in charge of Camps to remain at our posts tomorrow - the date set for refugees to go home.

What a fearful decision is before the people - to go to their homes, where <sup>are</sup> they/still in very grave danger of being robbed or stabbed, and the women of being raped. Part of our strength today was used in urging older women to go home - in spite of risk and danger - and thus make it safer for the young girls to remain here.

Mrs. Li - former matron of women's dormitory at Seminary was sent over by young women in Seminary Camp. When that camp is disbanded they want to come over here. They have heard a fantastic tale that we are going to take all the young girls to Shanghai on a boat.

Mr. Forster called and brought radio news which he and John Magee have kindly written out for us. Also told us that a Mr. Bishopric of the International Export Company, who has been in the city for a number of days, is going to Shanghai tomorrow morning by car, and will take mail which will probably be placed in an



Embassy sealed envelope. This is another opportunity to get letters off - if we have time to write them.

I have a sore, inflamed eye tonight which Mrs. Tsan has treated and bandaged. I now have more sympathy for the four blind refugee girls. How can they be so cheerful.

Friday, February 4. This is the day of terror for the poor women and girls - the day when they should go to their homes. What the day will bring forth we do not know. We are not expecting to force people to go home - they must take the responsibility.

During morning five girls came over from B. T. T. S. saying that camp was disbanded yesterday, that they had gone to their homes, that soldiers had come in the night, that they had scaled the wall of their home and run back to B.T.T.S. They want to come here. We are ~~firm~~ fearful about taking them lest we have a deluge which will bring added danger to the 4000 or more that we still have. Later in the day we decided to let them come. If in the next few days girls who have gone home from other camps find they cannot remain at home, we will have to receive them and take the consequences.

At ten and at 12:50 two military police called and inspected some of the buildings. Said they had come to see if we were all right - although they may have had an additional purpose. We explained that many had gone home - we had ten thousand, but now only about 4000. We also tried to make it clear that some of our refugees are from Shanghai and Wushih and other places and cannot go home until ~~x~~ communications open up; that others have had their sons or husbands taken, the breadwinners of the family, and have no means of support; that still others have had their houses burned and have no homes to which to return.

At 3 p.m. two Embassy Police and a Chinese came and asked us to get all the refugees together so they could explain to them the plan of returning to their homes. We suggested that we get those in the Science Building into the big lecture room and they begin with that group and thus take building by building. This plan they approved - but stopped with the first building. It is no easy thing to make a group of refugees women understand. The three points were -

1. All must go home. Military police, ordinary police and special district organizations will protect them. (There are four special districts in city.)
2. If husbands have been taken or homes burned, or if they are very poor, they should report to the Special District Organization.
3. Hereafter there will be no protection for Safety Zone - only the four districts will be protected. You must not bring property back into Safety Zone.

The Chinese man lingered long enough to let us know in a whisper that he felt young women were not safe and that they should remain with us.

At 5:50 p.m. Plummer came to talk over plans for Relief, also reported no forcible eviction in any camp. At 5 p.m. about 200 young women came to Keh-tow and beg to remain. We have had no thought of forcing them to go. Later when Plumer went they had quite a demonstration in front of his car, weeping and keh-towing. Poor youngsters.

Saturday, February 5 Spring started yesterday according to Chinese calendar. Today the sunshine is quite warm - snow has all melted.

Because of inflamed eyes and a touch of tonsillitus, I have been in my room all day. Mr. Wang has been in my office all day - to receive guests, and to classify the missing men according to professions. If possible I want to see Mr. Hidarka about the matter. Rest of staff have been working on classifying the data which they have spent three days of this week in securing. Relief from the International Committee will depend upon our recommendations. How inadequate the staff of trained workers in Nanking is to cope with this huge problem! Five of us spent three hours this afternoon making the recommendations for our group.

Four of the women who went home yesterday came back this morning. One of these, a woman of 40, in going out of city gate yesterday was relieved of \$5.00 by the guard, and a little farther on in her journey led off by another soldier to a dugout. When her captor saw a woman of twenty coming across the field, he released her. It is not

strange that even the old women prefer to starve on our campus than to venture back to their homes - or the remnants of homes. Some prophecy that within a week all will be back in the Safety Zone. Poor, poor women - what a dilemma to be in!

A good many young women have slipped in without even the gateman being aware of it. They are from disbanded refugee camps. Yesterday we tried to prevent a rush from other camps to ours.

Today we think we have about 4000 refugees still on the campus - the large majority being young women. To date we have had 57 births and 27 deaths, five of the latter were adults. Today we are trying to send girls from lower hall of Arts Building to rooms upstairs - and this will enable us to clean the hallway - which it certainly needs. There are girls still occupying the glass enclosures under the stairway - people living in glass houses.

This afternoon the warning siren sounded quite distinctly - and what memories it recalled! Chinese planes were probably going to Giyung.

Sunday, February 6 Spring began February 4. Somewhat warmer. Sunshine. Some new spring birds chirping about. Seems too sad to have spring return.

Staying in today because of eyes. If it were my left hand it would be better - then I could at least read and write.

Only one soldier caller today - Mr. Wang took him around. They say people must leave camps, by February 8. I doubt if they will do anything drastic to us - because our camp is different - mostly young girls now.

Fine meeting this afternoon. Miss Wang spoke on story of Prodigal Son. How the young girls love to sing - they begged Miss Wang to teach them.

Yesterday Blanche and Mr. McCallum took two of our old men refugees over to the Science Research Institute to live to see if they can prevent the remaining biological specimens from being destroyed. The men were quite willing to go and are so old that they can hardly be accused of being young radicals. Think of the work lost when that great herbarium was destroyed!

Lewis called this morning and gave instructions on proportions of milk and cod liver oil to feed to undernourished a little later Plummer called and gave us \$500 for use of refugees - \$100 to be used as gifts and \$200 to apply on a loan fund which will later be \$500. The committee feel that direct relief is needed so badly that they cannot set a fund aside for a school although they approve of the idea.

Many heavy bombers have been flying over city today.

Monday, February 7 This morning there was a meeting of our women workers to reconsider our plans. We have assigned one person to each refugee building - her purpose for the week being to get better acquainted, to comfort, to work out best means of giving direct aid, and to talk informally about starting a class in home making and hand work - we are calling it a "class" and not a "school."

Mr. Wang came down this morning to report on cases of mistreatment to older refugees who have gone home. The head of one of the disbanded camps brought his two daughters over today. He and his wife are trying to live down at <sup>Hubeig</sup> Hubeigial (?) Said that yesterday soldiers drove up in a truck and took all the good bedding from his neighbors - fortunately his was not new or very clean so his was spared. It seems that in several homes out near West Flower Gate the soldiers, failing to find young girls, are using teen age boys.

So far the classified summary of the men reported missing by our refugees are, Business men, 590; Gardeners, farmers, coolies, 125; Artisans, tailors, carpenters, 122; Masons, cooks, weavers, etc. 193; Policemen, 7; Firemen, 1; young boys (14 -20 years) 9; Total 725. The large majority of these were taken on December 16 and have not yet returned.

Typewritten radio news was brought to us this afternoon by John Magee. It looks as if Hefei is being endangered. How I wonder what conditions are up in the country!

Tuesday, February 8 Why such a beautiful day should make one sad, is difficult to explain. The pine trees and rose vines outside my window were covered with glistening <sup>③</sup>

and somehow the chirp of the birds, even though it was quite crispy cold, gave me a feeling that spring is here, or not far behind. But who is here to enjoy the glorious beauty of spring? The sprays of "Welcome the Spring" and wild daphne, the daffodils and roses, will but remind us of our friends who were with us a year ago and who now are scattered to the four winds. It will but recall for us our work and our play of the happy years that have gone and probably cannot return during my lifetime.

At 10 o'clock one of the servants came to tell me that there was a soldier up on our South Hill. I hastily put on rubbers and coat and started on the run. Found him with a young girl back of Eva's bungalow. Tried to get his number but failed, and then ordered him off. He looked daggers at me, but went. Later the girl said that she and four others were washing clothes in the pond near the south boundary. The four other girls made their escape but this one was caught. After the soldier pointed his dagger at her and tore at her clothes, she reluctantly unbuttoned them - and she was in this process when I appeared. My first impulse was to snatch his dagger - which I had a good opportunity to do, and call on the group of servants which had congregated by that time, to help me catch him - but I decided that was not the part of wisdom so did nothing worse than to make him climb over the fence.

At 11 a.m. went over to Japanese Embassy with a report for Mr. <sup>②</sup>Hidaka, acting ambassador. Was fortunate in seeing him for 5 minutes, just before he was leaving for Shanghai, and being able to petition his aid in behalf of the 738 men who have never returned - husbands and fathers and sons of our refugees.

Three soldiers came at 1:20 to look around but did nothing worse than take pictures of children. At 2:50 another group came - an officer and military police. They had with them one who spoke Chinese fairly well. It was difficult for them to believe the 10 o'clock affair, in fact they did not.

At 2:45 Mr. Rabe and Lewis came to take me to a band concert at the Japanese Embassy. None of us had the heart to go but felt that we should. The director of the band of 20 had arranged a really good program of music - but I could not lose

myself in it. When they played the overture "Light Cavalry", my mind would not leave that procession that passed our gate on December 14 - that group of one hundred or more civilians with bound hands, walking behind the Japanese soldiers and cavalry - the group that has never returned; and when they proudly played "Wareta no Gunsei", "Our Army", the destroyed cities, desolate country side, raped women and girls, kept ever before me - I don't think I heard the music. Perhaps twenty westerners were present representing German, English and Americans and the Japanese Embassy men tried to help us forget.

H. M. S. Bee came in this afternoon bringing a Netherlands official - and we hope some mail.

Wednesday, February 9 This morning prepared a report for the American Embassy giving an account of the incident on the campus yesterday. Took it over this afternoon, but just before doing so Lao Shao came in to tell that soldiers had been up at his home - and that they had been rougher than usual. He wanted to know if he could move down again. In the course of the morning Mr. Gee and Mr. Forster were in for a long visit. The latter brought us some mail from Shanghai of February 4th, also some fruit for which we are most grateful. The former told us some of his difficulties as the head of a refugee camp. They sounded strangely familiar.

At the Embassy I could find nothing further about Helen Boughton, about whom we are much distressed. They could tell us nothing about Luchowfu. In imagination I can see the despoiling of that great inland plain - the looting and burning of homes, <sup>widespread</sup> the killing of men, the violation of women, young and old. This is a war to win friendship and cooperation!

For the first time I went through our rescued treasures from the U.U.S. Pansy. Must say things were rather sorry looking - but perhaps better than we might expect from having been soaked for weeks in Yangtze water. The money and all other papers had been dried out and the former can still be used. Allison seemed discouraged

because conditions seem to improve so slowly in Nanking.

Matsumoto, Manager of Domei, called for a few minutes. He was planning to fly to Shanghai so could not stay. I should have liked to get acquainted with him.

As I came home from Embassy about 5 p.m. I met two groups of women - the first a mother bringing back her two daughters. Said they had gone home two days ago but could not stand it. Soldiers came frequently looking for young girls and they have to hide continually. Naturally we let them come in, for how long we do not know. The other person made me terribly sad and depressed. She was the wife of a former teacher in one of the big schools in Nanking - she came from a family of scholars. Before the trouble they had evacuated to the country - had spent their all and decided they would have to come back to Nanking no matter what the conditions. And what a pitiful tale that return journey was - her daughter of 14 and a niece of the same age had taken off shoes and stockings and walked out in the fields in order to avoid soldiers, but in spite of that the niece had been raped three times, the daughter once - as she tried to come in the City Gate. Girls of 14! The mother's mind was confused as to time - suffering had been so continuous. She did not ask to come in - said she could stand it, but begged that the young girls be allowed in. And again the Ginling Gates opened. I would we could do more for them.

Thursday, February 10 Our men faculty houses and the Neighborhood Center are a sorry sight. They are still crowded with refugees. Mr. Chen and I went over this morning to investigate. Again we pled with older people to go to their homes outside the zone, for the sake of younger women we begged them to do this - but they only say, "yes", "yes", and do not go. Both of the double residences have been crowded with refugee families - several families to a room. The floors and walls are in terrible condition. To make bad matters worse an opium fiend and his wife are in one of the rooms and they have collected exorbitant rants - saying we had asked him to act for the college. None of us is clever enough to cope with an opium fiend.

This afternoon we had four callers: John Magee who came to bring us the broadcast news, Mr. Bass who came looking for Dr. Smythe, Lewis who came to talk over the problem of feeding powdered milk to babies - he has plenty of the powder, but not enough competent people to teach women how to use it for their babies; and Dr. Tang who came in after the afternoon service.

Between 5 and 6 Wei Ssi-fu and I went west on Canton Road. I had not been down there since December 11th, when we put up Safety Zone flags. What a silent, but vivid, testimony of the havoc of war. Even the little huts are mostly deserted - some were burned. In only a few houses were people living - and these were old people. When asked how they were getting along they said that soldiers were not coming often - some were decent, some searched them for money, some insisted on and searched for "hwo gu-niang" (young girls). On the road we passed a fair number of people going back into the Safety Zone for the night.

In one house there were four men. They would not have admitted it, but we could see they make their living by going over to West Gate region, still largely uninhabited, taking out doors and floors from houses, and making it into bundles of fire wood which they will sell to refugees. We passed one young man with many bolts of cloth in gunny sacks. He said he had purchased it. Perhaps he had, but it was loot. We tried to make him see how different it would be in Nanking if all of us boycotted loot in every form, no matter how tempting.

Friday, February 11 A chance to send mail to Shanghai if we get it to Embassy by 4 p.m.

A beautiful sunshiny day - spring is not far behind. The sound of the heavy bombers this morning haunts me - I can only see the hundreds of mutilated soldiers in trenches and on battlefields up near Hsushowfu with no doctors or nurses to care for them. There they will suffer until death releases their poor wracked bodies from pain. Poor fellows! Would that the men students now safely studying in universities and colleges



would hear the call of these wounded men and volunteer to help them for they could do much. We are much worried about Helen Haughton. No further news has come through about her kidnapping. What must conditions be in Fongpu and Hwai Yuen where <sup>there</sup> they are only two or three foreigners and no Safety Zone? Hefei must be in the middle of a war area and battlefield. Am constantly thinking of my friends there. May the Father give them strength and courage beyond their own, and may they be used to shelter and comfort many!

Father Kearney is back in Nanking for a few days. He came up in a French gunboat, it seems, and is going back almost immediately to Shanghai.

At the American Embassy I found them putting in a big supply of coal. It seems one of the coal dealers out near Hansimow had his supply still unlooted, and he has urged the American Embassy to take it over to prevent others from looting it. There seems to be a race on in poor old Nanking - to see who can get rice and coal first.

At 5 p.m. went to Hospital to see Blanche. Found her in a third class ward and in much pain. The Hospital is crowded but doctors and nurses pitifully few. There are still only two foreign doctors and I think two Chinese.

This afternoon about 2:30 our Embassy police and two military police called to see if we were being molested by soldiers. They also inquired about the number of our refugees, so that I could not help wondering if that was their real purpose in coming. They seemed satisfied when I reported that at one time we had had as many as 10,000 but now we have only about 5,000.

Saturday, February 12 Lincoln's Brithday - but we shall have no celebrations.

Good weather continues.

George Fitch is back - having come in on U.S.S. Oahu today. Am eager to get news from him. We hear he has brought us many packages from our good friends in Shanghai.

From 4 to 6 we had a party down at Practice School. Had oranges from Shanghai

and popcorn. Celebrated the arrival of Mr. F. Chen's new son. He has had a letter from Swatow telling of the baby's arrival.

At 6:50 John Magee came over with an armful of bundles - those that George Fitch had brought up for us. Mary was overjoyed to get her first letters.

Know little of the outside world excepting that the aeroplane activity makes us realize that bombing continues unabated. This afternoon there was anti-aircraft firing - probably practice. Rumors of all sorts are coming through so we do not know to whom Wuhu and Hangchow belong.

No Japanese callers today of any kind.

One very attractive young woman with two children who have been living for about two months on a table in the general biology laboratory came to talk to me. She says her husband has a curio shop in Shanghai but she herself has no money. Has been living here on free rice all this time. She is a graduate of the old Quaker Girls' School. She says she wants to go back to her home and feels that the soldiers will not molest her since there are a number of men in the neighborhood where she lives. I am a little fearful about her going back lest something may happen.

Sunday, February 15 Raining heavily this morning. At last no sound of heavy bombers. Because of cough and sore throat am staying in today.

It has been reported to us that last night about midnight four to six soldiers went to Farmer Tsai's, near our laundry, and pounded loudly on his door, demanded "hwa guniang?" The door was not opened and they finally went away. I suspect those girls will be moving back to the college tonight.

About 3 p.m. two officers, a soldier and about four Chinese from the "Automatic Society" came on the campus and asked if we could find four washer women for them. What women between 30 and 40. Will pay them in rice. They will come back tomorrow morning for them. In the meantime we shall do what we can to find some. I have also told our laundry man, who is quite willing to go if he can come home at night. Strange to say

before I got back to the Practice School one woman came and applied for the work. I happened to know she has been raped by three soldiers. She certainly has courage.

George Fitch is back and has a promise of \$200,000 for refugee relief. The question in my mind is how we can distribute that amount wisely.

More letters came in today and more packages from Shanghai. Our friends are too good to us. If we ask them to make purchases for us they make gifts instead. Quite a post office system is being started. Think I must have sent 20 letters for refugees yesterday - mostly to relatives in Shanghai asking for money.

A good letter from W.Y.F. today which was sent from Chengtu on January 27 and another from Catherine in Wuchang dated Jan. 28.

Monday, February 14 Cloudy this morning - no sound of planes. Tsi farmers came in to report the 1 a.m. visit of soldiers yesterday. 7 or 8 came, pounded on door, but were not allowed to enter. Later they went to Yang home next to Tsi's, forced door open with bayonets, insisted that they must be given hwa gu-niang. Were angry when told there were none, and flourished bayonets. When one of the men said they would report their presence, they left. "Ce-men yai bao-gao".

At 12:30 or perhaps one o'clock, the laundry man's wife came running for us saying the soldiers were in their home. When we arrived they had gone. They too were looking for "hwa gu-niang." The laundry man tried to serve them tea but they did not wait for it.

This morning we were able to find only one woman between 50 - 40 years of age who was willing to go to the military headquarters to do laundry work. Our laundry man and an assistant would have gone but fortunately the officers did not come back for them.

About three o'clock "Big Wang" and I went over near the Medal Prison. Our main purpose was to find out if possible if there are civilians in the prison but incidentally we had many interesting experiences. Chang Ging Lou, the upper end of Balimenchiao, which you remember as a bustling business street, is pitiful indeed. Here and there we found a brave soul who had gone back to his shop or restaurant - a watch repairer,

two restaurant keepers, a maker of "shiao-bing". Their main purpose was to save the remains of their store or shop. The street was almost deserted. All the stores had been completely looted, and the best ones burned. There was practically no trade. A little farther to the east we found an old lady of 65. Says for almost 2 months she has been coming back to her home by day. The Japanese looted first for valuables, but her presence has prevented the common people from taking all her other property. A husband, wife and son soon caught up with us and the wife bemoaned the fact that three of her sons had been taken off by the Chinese troops. Her husband tried to comfort her by saying they had a chance to return, but most of those who had been taken by the Japanese would never return. In two houses that we passed were Japanese women - Geisha girls, I take it.

Having had the report concerning civilians in the Model Prison reaffirmed we went to see Mr. Rabe and turned over to him a letter or petition from the men in the prison. It is not easy to do anything in their behalf because the wrong thing might mean death to them all.

Saw my second ricksha today since December 12. Where all the rickshas are, I do not know. Bought some pert this afternoon at 45 cents per catty.

Tuesday, February 15 Spring birds are here. "Welcome the Spring" is opening in my living room.

This morning we have a group of refugees moving newspapers and magazines back to the attic of library - all that work of clearing the attic happily was in vain. Reason for moving is that we need to get at the bookcases which have been covered. Later Mr. Li and I spent about an hour back of Central Building trying to work out a better method of getting rid of night soil. We have trenches after trench filled with it - and it is everywhere. It has become an everlasting problem which haunts us - and people say our camp has solved the problem more successfully than others! If we do not get lime soon, we shall all be in our graves from disease before the end of summer.

Yesterday I invested one dollar in pork which we had for dinner this noon. My, it tasted good!

One would like to know just how many Chinese soldiers were sacrificed in the attempt to hold Nanking. This morning a report came to me that the Swastika Society estimate about 50,000 killed around Maia Gwan, and this afternoon I heard another report that "tens of thousands" were trapped at "Swallow Cliff" - Yen Ds Gi- there were no boats to get them across the river. Poor fellows!

A few weeks ago I told you how the many shops, tea houses and restaurants went up along the sides of Shanghai Road almost in a day, like mushrooms after rain. Today they are disappearing in the same manner, for the order has gone out that if they are not down by night they will be torn down. Good naturedly people are taking them down and carrying them away. I saw "The Happy People Tea House" disappear. Most of the things sold in them was loot, which some of us thought should never have been allowed in the Zone. I would like to be head of the Sanitation of the city for a month or two and have a good corps of coolies under me in order to clean up the roads.

We hear that Mr. Ritchey, former Directorate of Posts for Nanking, is back in the city, and is to try to revive the postal service. Our only connection with the outside world is by way of gunboats.

Mary and I are planning to have a farewell tea for Mr. Rabe on Thursday. My living room will hold only 8 people, so we can have but five guests and for any refreshments we would like to serve we find we lack the most essential ingredients.

Wednesday, February 16 Cold wind blowing today. Puh and Lao Wu are beginning to transplant trees, for now is the time. Again at 9 a.m. Mr. Li and I went out to see about sanitation. It is such a hopeless, tremendous task that we make no impression on it. Wish you could see and smell the hill back of the Central Building.

Miss Wang and her helpers finished replacing red tags by new yellow ones. There are 655 individuals now getting free rice. Are we too careful about giving free rice tags? If we were less careful more would be staying than at present. We also have

money from the Committee to lend and to give, but how to lend and give it wisely is far from easy. Today we made two loans, and have received rings or watches as security.

Mr. Y. G. Yan called between 5 and 6 today. Had heard that he was killed, but did not tell him so. He said he had heard that during the early days of occupation 10,000 were killed on San Chia-ho, 20-30 thousand at Xendzigi, and about 10 thousand at Hsia Gwan. He is sure that many husbands and sons will never return. How can I tell the women who come to me so often asking if I have heard any reports from the petitions, that I am becoming convinced that their husbands will never return?

Mr. Allison brought me a package from Shanghai, two letters, and a radiogram about Stella. People in America do not realize that it is almost impossible to get into Nanking.

Blanche is still ill in the hospital and Miss Lo is ill here. It is difficult to keep well - and normal.

In the package from Shanghai there was a N.C.D.N. of February 5 -- the first I have seen since November 14 when mine stopped.

Must write a report of the second month - but when?

Mr. Djao has volunteered to start a lending library. Would that we had more good books to lend! He is now making the list and will open it soon.

Thursday, February 17 Spring today. Much aerial activity. Anti-aircraft gun practice. Anniversary of that terrible December 17.

Again I am making the rounds with Mr. Li to try to get back campus cleaned up. fearful condition back of Central Building at Southwest corner - but Sone says we are clean compared to many. Room 504 had a real house cleaning. Women took out all their bedding and cleaned windows and floors. Hope this will become contagious.

Two officers and a soldier with interpreter called <sup>early</sup> this afternoon presumably to look around. How easy it is for us to suspect that every caller has a deep and sinister motive.

Spent about two hours working on accounts this morning. Have neglected them

badly since December 1st. Fortunately there have not been many things to buy, so items are not many.

This afternoon Mary and I had our farewell tea party for Mr. Rabe, no easy thing to manage under present conditions. Guests were Mr. Rabe, Dr. Rosen, Mr. Allison, George Fitch, Mr. Ritchey and Searles. Mrs. Tsen helped us. We served a salad, opened our first box of chocolates, had oranges. The cake was not bad - kind of fruit cake made with Esther's mince meat, taking the place of fruit. Not a Chinese store open in Nanking yet, so one's menu must be adjusted to the foods in one's own depleted larder, or that of her best friends.

Mr. Allison was escorted by a Japanese guard, so we suggested he leave first, because Mrs. Tsen had heard that our women refugees wanted to see Mr. Rabe and implore him to stay. We were not prepared for the sight that met our gaze when we arrived in front of Science Building. Between 2 and 3 thousand women were there and as Mr. Rabe approached them they all knelt and began to weep and implore. He spoke a few words and then Mary got him away by a back path. I tried to get them away so that Dr. Rosen and Mr. Ritchie could leave but it was a difficult job - Mary again got them out while I tried to divert the attention and lead them to the other side of the quadrangle. After a long time we were able to get the car out - but not until the men must have been well on their way home.

Mr. Ritchey goes by car to Shanghai tomorrow. He reports that the post office will probably open soon under Chinese management.

Friday, February 18 Clear spring day. Many bombers flying to northwest. Hearts heavy when we think of the cities being destroyed, the soldiers being bombed.

Spent a number of hours today in conference on Bible classes which we are beginning next week. There are 646 girls from Grade III to S.M.S. <sup>(Senior Middle School)</sup> who are interested in entering classes. No Bibles, no pencils, no notebooks available in Nanking. Three of our refugees will help with this work - Miss Rachel Wang will be in charge, Miss Yang and

Miss Wu graduates of Ming Deh, will each have classes.

Mary spends her morning going to the Refugee camps to encourage the taking of cod liver oil and milk. The Committee has a large quantity to dispense. Mrs. Tsan is in charge of distribution on our campus, and has three refugee women helping her.

No Japanese callers today,

Mr. Ritchey was not able to get off to Shanghai today as he planned but hopes to go tomorrow. Fitch plans to go tomorrow also. It seems that the permission granted them by the Embassy had to be withdrawn.

A woman came in from the country today to see her daughter who is a refugee here. She reported that yesterday a number of comforters were taken from homes in her vicinity. We are told that stronger methods are to be used tomorrow to make men leave the Safety Zone. I doubt if women will be forced to leave our campus - but that they may be starved out by the closing of our Red Cross Rice Kitchen.

Saturday, February 19 Glorious as to weather. Spring birds are returning and making us sad as we remember the joys and our work of a year ago. In the Arts Building some of the refugees are house cleaning. Also the girls who have been living in the glass enclosures at the entrance of the building are moving out. The halls in Arts and Science and Central Buildings are now free of people - those remaining have moved into rooms. We really do not know how many refugees still remain but we think about 5000. Many go home by day and come back for the nights. Locks and fasteners and screens have had a hard time.

Listen - hear the siren warning! We do not know its meaning. Recently anti-aircraft practice. Yesterday a blimp was up over north of Yangtze.

Spent part of morning and afternoon preparing for the service tomorrow afternoon which I am to lead. It is difficult to get down to serious study.

John Magee came in for tea and reported that he had been out to the Refugee Camp at Chi Hsia Shan. Two Danes have been out there through it all and have



done a magnificent piece of work for about 10,000 rural refugees. Mr. Forster is going down to the Episcopal Center at Peh Hsia Road to live. It would be great if all the Missions working in Nanking had western and Chinese pastors to go back to their churches. Each center would become a refuge of safety and comfort and teaching. Am sorry that Mills and McCallum are so tied up with general work that they cannot go back into church work. Doors and hearts are wide open now.

Today we have seen the results of hard work. On the hill west of Central Building, a new pit has been dug for night soil and all the debris dumped there has been buried. It a tremendous job to make things sanitary. The odor back there has been terrific. We must get lime some where even if we have to loot it, otherwise we may have an epidemic in warm weather.

It is impossible to get good workmen now as most of them have left the city.

Sunday, February 20 Wonderful spring weather. Aeroplane activity continues.

Mary went to morning service at Drum Tower and I remained at home.

Soon after noon a Mrs. Chin - former refugee who spent almost two months in Biology Lab. came back to attend the afternoon service. Her little boy wanted to come back to see us. She reports that a number of families are living there together, including some of their young women, and so far they have not been molested/ by soldiers. We were able to lend her \$15.00 from the loan fund with which she has purchased rice and fuel. Her husband has a Curio shop in Shanghai. Wish we knew all our refugees as we know her. She is a friendly and very grateful person. She reports that many of the women in their neighborhood were our refugees and that if we had time to call the doors would be wide open for us.

Had charge of 4:30 English service today. Am sorry I did not have more of a message - but time for study and thought is not frequent.

Remained for dinner at #3. G. Fitch has left and Dr. Brady is expected. They have electricity, but interference was so bad that we could not hear the broadcast.

## VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

Monday, February 21      Organisation of Bible classes began today. At 10:30 the Junior Senior Middle School girls began their class in big chapel, the 6th grade in South Studio, and 5th grade in Science Building. At 2 p.m. the evangelistic service continued in South Studio (170 present) and the 3rd grade met in Science Building. The numbers will decrease, naturally, but the girls are anxious to study and until our refugee number decreases we shall continue to have the religious classes. If only we had more teachers! We still have a dream of having some kind of home-making and industrial classes for women whose support has been taken entirely away from them.

Rode in a ricksha today - the 4th one I have seen since December 12. Also heard that 100 have been registered and are permitted to appear on the streets. Ninghai, Hankow and Shanghai Road are almost completely denuded of their mushroom shops. People say they are now appearing on streets south of the Safety Zone. By the way the "Safety Zone" is no more, but has been formed into the Nanking International Refugee Committee.

At 4 p.m. attended the farewell reception to Mr. Jehn Rabe held at 5 Ninghai. I went for the first part, Mary and <sup>M</sup>rs. Tsen went for the second part - and unfortunately the talks came during the latter part. Much genuine appreciation was shown for Mr. Rabe and the unselfish way in which he has given himself to the poor of Nanking. Searle expressed for the other members of the committee their appreciation, and a statement signed by all/ Members of the committee was given to him, to the German Embassy, and the Siemens Co. He is an exceptional type of business man - one who unconsciously wins friends for his country.

At 8 p.m. I attended another reception at 5 Ping Tsang Hsiang for Mr. Rabe - the members of the Embassy being present, including Fukui, Tanaka and Yasui of the Japanese Embassy. Speeches were made and Mr. Rabe made an appropriate, humble and sincere reply and expressed a desire for further cooperation in behalf of the poor of Nanking. (Dr. Rosen, only with great difficulty, can be civil to the Japanese and this evening remained in the alcove away from them. )

Tuesday, February 22 Washington's birthday but no reception at American Embassy today.

Spent morning and several hours this afternoon looking for books for faculty in Shanghai and getting some packed and over to Embassy. H.M.S. Cricket goes down tomorrow morning. Embassies have certainly been untiring and seemingly uncomplaining in sending packages of books and food and mail for us. In fact our refugees have quite a bunch of letters each time they hear a boat is going. How soon Chinese can go to Shanghai we do not know - many are anxious to get out of Nanking. Have heard of only two going and they at a very high cost - one wealthy man paid \$1500, I understand.

Attended a farewell tiffin party for Mr. Rabe at Dr. Rosen's. How good it does seem to be approaching normal living again! Dr. Rosen is certainly outspoken in his disapproval of Japanese officials - military and civil - and yet he quite openly buys Japanese goods. It is one of the few ways I have of protesting - and I think I shall continue it. They say that there are a number of Japanese shops opening in the city, but only for Japanese, not Chinese.

Wednesday, February 23 Mr. Rabe left this morning. Took one servant with him. As far as I know this is the third Chinese who has been permitted to leave Nanking.

A mother brought in three young girls this afternoon and begged us to receive them. One is her daughter who went to the country in early December, the other two were country girls. They say it has been terrible in the country. Girls had to be hidden in covered holes in the earth. Soldiers would try to discover these hiding places by stamping on the earth to see if there were hollow places below. They said they had spent most of their days since December 12th in these holes.

This afternoon between five and six Francis Chen and I went around our campus by way of Hankow, Hugu<sup>(A)</sup>gwan and Canton Roads. We met a number of old men going back to the Zone for the night. They say that during the day the stealing of money continues. I put Mr. Chen's money in my pocket for fear we might meet the same fate.

On Hugigwan I saw only four old people who were living there at night. Most houses are still boarded up. Truly it looks deserted and sad. Not a young person in sight and no normal activities going on.

At nine this morning two young girls came running to the campus from the street between the University and Ginling saying that soldiers were in their home and they had escaped. It chanced that Lewis was on our campus in a car so we both went over to the house. The soldiers had left, but one had relieved a poor man of \$7.00 before going.

The planes continue to go over us to the northwest.

Tree planting and cleaning still continue on our campus. We have made a huge trench in the back hill ~~refugees~~ and are about to begin one on the hill north of the library.

Mrs. Tsen, Francis Chen and I are trying to estimate the cost of refugees to Ginling, aside from injury to the buildings. The latter will be well over \$2000, I am sure. Our camp has been fortunate in many ways, but largely because we had only women and children, and because our people did not have to do cooking in their rooms.

Thursday, February 24 Bright clear days continue. Our refugees are busy each morning washing clothes and heads. What a blessing they have water, plenty of it.

This morning 4 girls came in from the country disguised as old women. They have been hiding in a fuel stack for weeks. They are nice looking, strong girls, but so sad. By afternoon they were washed and clean looking and went to the afternoon meeting. What were their thoughts as they sat in that meeting?

At 11 o'clock J. Magee and Mr. Forster, and the four pastors who have been coming so regularly to preach, were over for a conference and for dinner - and what a good dinner it was, chicken, sweet vinegar fish and shrimps. The men are willing to continue. We are going to try having a big meeting each day in the chapel - and those women who desire can come to each meeting. Will follow the Life of Christ until Holy Week.

This evening we planned a statement of costs of refugees through February, and a budget for March.

Broadcast is furnished us almost every day by Mr. Magee or Mr. Forster. No electric light yet in our district, so we have no radio.

This afternoon a little boy came to see me whose father, mother and maternal grandmother and baby sister were all killed by Japanese soldiers. He saw them all killed. He and a blind woman, having heard of the Ginling refugee camp came here. The father was a ricksha man.

Also this morning, a woman refugee came from the University to see if I could help her secure the release of her husband who was taken on December 13. She is a poor country woman and has three little children dependent on her. Her brother was stabbed on the same day, I believe. She thinks her husband is in Hsia Gwan.

Friday, February 25 Warm weather continues. Spring bulbs peeping through. "Welcome the Spring" is bloom in protected parts of the garden. Spent morning trying to work out new plans for camp. It is slow work, for we are so limited in staff.

Vaccination began at 2 with babies and lasted until 5:20. Vaccinated a total of 1, 117. Dr. Brady came with three helpers. Place - between the two South dormitories out in the sunshine. Shall we force all to be vaccinated?

At 3 p.m. attended a meeting of Christian workers of city held over in Hospital chapel. Episcopalians had five men and three women evangelistic workers present. A fine showing compared with other Missions. All agreed that this is a time of great opportunity, and that many are eager and earnest. Unfortunately some churches have no pastors in the city.

Mr. Mills says that the city seems quieter. Mo Tsou Road is now becoming a market street. The regular business streets have not yet opened up - it will take a long time, since so many shops are utterly destroyed.

As I was going to the meeting this afternoon I passed the Anhwei burial ground. There I saw men belonging to the Swastika Society still busy burying unclaimed bodies, wrapped in matting and placed or dragged into the trenches. The odor was so bad that

the men now have to wear masks. Most of these bodies go back to the first days of occupation.

Saturday, February 26 Beautiful spring weather continues. Bulbs are pushing their leaves through the soil and more birds are visiting us in the early morning. Gardeners planted daffodils today, and continue to transplant trees and shrubs. It seems strange to have one part of our existence so normal while another phase of it is so upset and unnatural.

Spent the morning getting data for a radiogram to New York. How can we get estimates of cost of putting buildings into good condition when there is no contractor in the city, and the only architect we know - Mr. Gee - is so busy with refugee work that we cannot bear to ask him. How can we estimate personal losses when we have no idea what was in trunks or chests or drawers? At any rate the loss of Ginling College is so small that it seems almost ludicrous to send it in.

Vaccinations continue today with more than 700 in line. Mary is ill with a heavy cold and fever.

Three neighborhood boys went with me to the west of the campus. They were as glad to go as I was to have them - it was mutual protection. We saw some of the huge dugouts which political organizations had made at high cost in the hills to the west of our campus. What a wasteful thing war is! Two months' food for a helmet, and a good sized primary school for the cost of a dugout that is used for a few months. We saw a number of poor houses that had been looted and several politically owned houses that were looted of all doors and windows and floors. In some cases all but the roofs were gone. This type of looting was done by the common people - after the Japanese led the way. The neighborhood people are very friendly.

Several Japanese visitors this afternoon when I went out - newspaper men who were not unfriendly.

Sunday, February 27 First service at South Gate Christian Church this morning. Almost 80 present. Second service at St. Paul's, with almost 40 present. A Japanese

Christian at latter. Would there were women workers at each place to visit in homes!

Our afternoon service was held in the chapel with more than 350 present. What a challenge to see that sea of young faces! They love to sing. Mr. Wang Ming-deh preached. Hereafter we shall use the big chapel for afternoon meetings.

Invited Mrs. Li, matron at the Seminary, to come to Giling to live, but she cannot leave her present place, for work there will be starting up soon.

Service at #5 led by Mr. Mills. Subject - Faith in a Better World.

A good deal of sickness in our group. Mary and Miss Wu are in bed here, Blanche in the hospital, and Miss Wang not feeling well.

Spring weather continues. They say the soldiers are being changed. Does it mean an improvement?

Monday, February 28 Beautiful weather continues. Refugees love to wander out in sunshine. Gathering "greens" everywhere. Gardener taking out broken and trampled shrubs and replacing with better ones. Roof of Arts Building being repaired.

+ Tung Lao-ban has spent the day estimating losses due to refugee occupation. They amount to \$6,800, roughly, for the six buildings. All woodwork will need repainting and all floors. Most walls need refinishing. Hardware such as window fasteners has been treated badly when they could not make it work.

Spent most of the day preparing a statement to send to New York which I sent over to the Embassy at five o'clock; also preparing a statement of losses due to Japanese military. Would that other people's losses were as light as ours!

Mary went to the hospital this morning with a miserable cold and deep cough; Blanche Wu returned from an eighteen-day stay there. She insists on living in Science Hall, and I am helpless to argue against it.

An officer and two soldiers called at 1:30 p.m. to see how conditions are on the campus. They also asked about number of refugees. I had a good opportunity to talk to them about the husbands and sons who have not returned. The officer reported that there are more than 1,000 captives in the Model Prison and they are

## VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

soldiers and officers - no civilians according to his report.

About 5 p.m. four soldiers came on a sight-seeing trip. They were friendly and showed much interest in the Library. The brightest one had a map in his hand - he was evidently planning to see the sights of Hanking.

One of the men in the Swastika Society who has had charge of burying the bodies of soldiers and civilians, reported that bodies are now coming up from the Yangtze where they were thrown. He promised to give me a report of numbers.



Tuesday, March 1  
of some kind.

Weather too warm and spring like. We are fearful of an epidemic

At 9 a.m. started with Mrs. Tsen in a car to call at home of a Mrs. Djao who owns two foreign style houses over near the Examination Bureau. We had hopes that her car might still be there - but, alas, both houses had been burned and were surely sad looking. Horses had been stabled in remains of one. The garage was empty - as we feared it might be. Nothing was left of any value and the houses were almost completely wrecked. From there went to Central Research Institute where we found a Japanese truck, one Japanese man - not a soldier - and a number of Chinese taking off the biology specimens. I said the material had been given to Ginling College, that we had put two watchmen there to take care of it, that we would have moved it long ago had we had the trucks. They were removing things to the Geological Institute for safe keeping, they said. We went with them to the latter place and found the head man there who said they were storing all science materials in that building for safe keeping. He thought we could get the specimens later, but he was not sure. If we wanted them taken to Ginling we would have to get permission from military at Sin Gai Kow. To the latter place we went and then Mrs. Tsen left me. Strange enough I found two young men there who went with me in their car to both the Research Institute and Geological Institute and gave orders that specimens were not to be removed, and later took me back to their office and gave me a letter of permission to move the things to Ginling.

On my way home stopped at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang and arranged for the ambulance and truck to begin to transport this afternoon. By 4 p.m. two loads had come over. Hope to continue good work tomorrow. Cannot account for good fortune. for there were any number of places where the plan might have been blocked. It pays to be friendly and kind, yet persistent.

Have been sickened this p.m. by a sight in the Practice School campus - my dog Laddie had brought in the head of a little baby - the body had perhaps been thrown out or only partially buried.

Neighborhood women report that it is still not possible for them to remain in their homes as soldiers came and insist on their finding "hwa gu-niang". Also sums as small as 20 coppers were taken from people yesterday.

In eastern part of city, when we went this morning, we saw no Chinese except people carrying loot - the process continues. Many soldiers and many military vehicles were seen - tanks, armored cars, ammunition, etc. Saw no stores open ~~anywhere~~ excepting a few conducted by Japanese. It would be a bold merchant who would open a store under present conditions - and this is two and one-half months after entry.

Wednesday, March 2 Slightly colder today. Less aeroplane activity - why, we do not know.

This morning eight young women were brought in by their mothers from village west of Nanking, and near the broadcasting station. They say that their village has been fairly safe until the water around it receded, and that now soldiers are constantly coming for young women. They came in in the night. One young girl of 13 we persuaded to go back home with her mother as she does not look more than ten or eleven. One mother said her husband had been bayoneted to death. Three other young women came in from a village to the east and report the same condition.

Three of Mr. Wang's children and three of Mrs. Tsen's grand children are busy this afternoon making a flower garden. Siao Tung, the gardener, is their teacher - and a good one he is.

We continue to move material from the National Science Research Institute. If only these things and the herbarium had been moved over before the trouble - how many years of scientific work would have been preserved.

Thursday, March 3 Setting up a new office in Arts Building. Since the International Nanking Relief Committee is willing to cover cost of a budget of four servants and two assistants for every one thousand refugees, we are taking on Mr. Wang, Mr. Djao and Mr. Chan to help in camp administration. As soon as coal comes we will

try to run at least one bath house and perhaps two.

Paid February salaries today. ~~Have put money back in vault,~~ and trust it will be safe. Am sorry I did not keep it there all the time instead of on U.S.S. Panay. How lucky we were that there were divers to salvage our valuables!

Our staff certainly is decimated by illness. Mary in hospital, Miss Wu and Miss Hsueh unable to conduct classes, and Miss Lo worn out.

New regulations. All new refugees who came must first go to 5 Ninghai Road where decision will be made concerning their entrance into a camp, and if permitted to enter, assignment will be made.

How we wish more of our refugees would go home! We are still too crowded. We are much afraid of an epidemic in the spring. If only we could purchase lime! Our two new trenches for night soil have been finished - trenches about 5 feet by 20 ft. and 4 feet deep.

More than 500 at Meeting today. Miss Wang leads singing very well. Unfortunately we have no one to play the piano for us since Mary is ill.

H.M.S. Bee goes to Suhu tomorrow and will take mail - on Saturday it goes to Shanghai with mail.

Cooler today and raining.

Friday, March 4 Spring showers today and cooler. How the shrubs and trees love this rain. The daffodils will soon be in bloom. Violets are lovely. Refugees all over the campus digging "greens". We shall have to prohibit it, I fear, as they are digging up flowers, as well - michaelmas daisies, goldenrod, etc.

Have been trying to make my treasurer's books balance. I simply cannot remember where I got \$50.00 that I paid out on December 9. I know I paid it to the Poultry Project and I know all college money was safely hidden away - or on the U.S.S. Panay.

Shortly after noon a refugee girl of 17 came from Wuhu. Her story is as sad as the poor child looks. Said that when the Japanese entered Wuhu, soldiers went

to her father's shop - he was a merchant of some sort. Because her brother had closely cropped hair - like a soldier's, her father, mother, brother, sister-in-law and elder sister were all bayoneted. She was taken by two soldiers, along with about eight other girls, and kept by them. Her life was hell. About two weeks ago they brought her to the south gate of Hanking. One officer, kinder than the rest, told her to come here. We have given her bedding, a wash basin, rice bowl and chopsticks. Tomorrow, we shall send her to the hospital. That, I suppose, is the fate of many families. "Friendship and Cooperation"? How can they be won in such a way?

Mail from Shanghai by H.M.S. Cricket. Received a letter written November 30. It had been sent to Hankow.

Saturday, March 5 Dismal day which bring freedom from aeroplanes. Shrubs and Newly moved trees love this eather.

Spent morning looking for books for our faculty in Shanghai and this afternoon writing letters and notes in answer to many unexpected, but much appreciated, notes from friends far and near. The American and British Embassy has had to withdraw privilege of sending or taking letters from Chinese - which is a pity for to us it means that women stranded here without funds cannot now write for them.

Just before noon three military police called, two of them I had seen before. They were interested in the library and were a friendly sort. I am glad to take time to show them about for I think it pays. The one who knew a little English said he knew of the Denkisha School in Kioto.

This evening we had a party for our staff. We had games and refreshments and all seemed to enjoy the evening. We still draw the heavy green curtains at our windows but there is not the need there used to be.

Bible classes - studying "The Life of Jesus" are now as follows - S.M.S. and J.M.S. 2 sections; 6th Grade, 2 sections; 5th Grade, 70, 2 sections; 3 and 4th Grade, 500, 4 sections; 10 in all. Had a teachers' meeting at 8 a.m. after morning prayers.

## VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

Sunday, March 6 Rained all night and toward evening it turned to snow. How cold and dreary for those who have gone back to their ruined homes. No Japanese callers today.

Pastor Shen spoke at the afternoon meeting. Fine attendance of about 350. He told us that this morning there were religious services in five churches outside the old Safety Zone. A first service was held at the Gu I Lau Methodist Church today. Mr. McCallum held the second service down at the South Gate Christian Church. The third service was held at St. Paul's Episcopal Church. What a comfort these Christian centers must be to those who have gone back to these districts.

This afternoon Dr. Rosen, counselor of the German Embassy, spoke at the English service. Although he was very modest about his ability, and seemed embarrassed yet his message was good. His main message was centered on Christian humility which comes from our relationship to God - not abasement but a consciousness of our true relationship with an infinite God. He also brought out the idea of brotherhood that exists in Christianity.

After the service the missionaries stayed for supper and later had a discussion on how to get more of the missionary group back. Should we ask for all, on general principles, or should we designate a few that are needed for particular tasks and thus run the risk of discouraging others? Will Nanking be safe or will the fighting come near to us as the Chinese army begins an offensive program?

We tried to get the Christian broadcast at 9:50 but because of interference we could hear nothing.

Poor, brave little daffodils and violets and jasmine are cold tonight, for a mixture of sleet and snow is falling quite steadily.

Monday, March 7 Now fourteen chairs in our circle for morning prayers. Announcements and plans for the day follow the prayers. Now having breakfast at 7 a.m. and prayers at 7:50. Re-registration of our refugees going on. We are

making a determined effort to persuade older women to go home. We seem to have no way of preventing new refugees slipping in without our knowledge. Gateman cannot detect them and even servants in charge of buildings cannot.

At 11 a.m. Mills, Sene and I went over to American Embassy to consult Mr. Allison on getting missionaries back. Mr. Atcheson will be in about Thursday and during his few days here Mr. Allison will try to get representatives of the three Embassies together for united action. An effort will also be made to secure passes to go to Mission stations outside of city, like Shwenhwadjin. So far only McCallum and Riggs have been outside, the former to purchase vegetables for the hospital, the latter for rice and coal supplies for refugees' camps. Dr. Rosen goes out to two designated areas in the National Park.

Snowing this morning. Gardeners are using the day to carry magazines back to Library attic, undoing the needless work we did last summer. It will not be long until we must take all the boxes of books from the basements.

The ten classes in Life of Christ continue, also afternoon general meetings. Attendance today about 250.

Went over to University Hospital to see Mary. The hospital is full of tragedies. In room next to her is a farmer of fiftyfour who was stretched between two trees and had a fire started under him because he said he did not know where cows or women were. An officer pitied him and they finally gave up the burning process. Neighbors waited until the soldiers had gone then cut him down and brought him in to the Christian hospital.

No aeroplane activities for two or three days.

About 2 p.m. two common soldiers called, but caused no trouble. Mr. Li and I took them around. Mary says from her hospital window she can see much transporting of ammunition N. Chung Shan Road. When will it end?

Tuesday, March 8      Lovely snow covered world this morning, the most beautiful of winter. Quite cold, also.

Spent all morning going back over Dr. Wu's letters and writing a five-page letter to her. She will soon be leaving Chengtu. A year ago how little we dreamed of the situation in China today. Where, oh, where will it end? There can be no freedom and progress under present conditions, for there is only fear in our hearts.

About two o'clock, from one to two hundred women and girls came running into the campus. Soldiers were reported to be making a house to house search in the neighborhood, looking for money and remanding "hwa gu-niang" and people were frightened. About one hundred of these women came in to afternoon service making our attendance about 370.

After the service we planned for four more classes which we will begin this week. If only <sup>we</sup> had more teachers and speakers and more who can teach singing!

We now are serving two tables in the Southeast dining room. Five refugee women who are helping us are eating with us now.

Thursday, March 10, 1938 Beautiful world of white this morning. Bright sunshine which is making the snow vanish rapidly. Have a feeling that this is the last wintry weather that we will have. The fine snow should help the spring gardens - if people have been brave enough to put in gardens and crops. Lewis Saythe estimates that planting in country side has been one-third normal. There is danger of famine next fall and winter if soldiers continue to menace the rural population.

Some aeroplane activity again today. The siren sounded twice this afternoon - why, I could not find out. No one pays heed to sirens now.

Had our second case of scarlet fever today. We can only send the woman, or girl, home in case her mother is there, for that is better isolation than anything we can give. We are fearful lest an epidemic break out in our camp or in the city. Hospital greatly understaffed and over worked. Dr. Brady has vaccinated more than 7,582 persons in the camps since his arrival on February 21st. About 2,000 of these were at Ginling alone. Would that we had our college doctor and nurse here. Mrs. Tsen cannot do more than at present. She and her three helpers are giving

milk to 34 babies and cod liver oil to 240 under 12.

Met my first class this morning - 35 women over 20 who have studied from 1/2 to 4 years in the old fashioned private school. There is a gentleness and sensitiveness about women now that I have not noticed before. Suffering and fear have done their work. Several of the women spoke of the opportunity they are having now that the regular cares of their homes have been discarded for the time being. In my class I explained the Lord's Prayer and by Saturday I hope that many of them will have memorized it. If only I could speak Chinese better!

Mr. Atcheson of the American Embassy should arrive today - and that means mail from Shanghai - and I hope some teaching materials too. He stays a few days, then goes to Wuhu, thence back to Shanghai and then via Hongkong to Hankow.

Thursday, March 11 Continue to organize classes. Now have 10 sections of 3rd grade - S.M.S. (Senior Middle School) grade ability, 5 sections of girls and women who have studied anywhere from 1/2 year to 4 years in Private School. Also divided according to age, 7 sections of illiterates from 12 to about 30. I would not venture to guess how many more than one thousand.

Lack of teachers and classrooms are our big problems. Not a class available in classroom building - all occupied by refugees. Half of our classes are now meeting in Chapel building - today we made the stage into a classroom. Also need more books.

At 4 this afternoon we had a staff meeting in which we planned our work for the four remaining weeks before Holy Week, the special emphasis and program for Holy Week, our Sunrise meeting on Easter and the Pageant for Easter Sunday now being prepared by our highest group., 50 some junior-senior Middle School girls. We are wondering if we can have it in the Evening of Easter Day - will it be safe to have the lights on? All this work is being carried by seven refugees and myself. Miss Wang of the Seminary is heading it up and is dean, so to speak.

This afternoon, about 2 o'clock, three officers and two soldiers came to inspect



us. Knowing that a service was going on in the chapel and a big class for illiterate girls in the science lecture hall, I was very diligent in keeping the guests on the north side of the Quadrangle. They were shown the library and the Central Building, the latter still occupied by refugees.. They asked many questions, but I could not detect that they had an unreasonable motive in calling. They had an interpreter with them, the soldier who has been here twice before, the one who studied English in a Mission school in Kobe.

Maih came in from Shanghai today - brought in by the U.S.S. Oahu. Our freinds in Shanghai are so gener/ous that it humbles us. We really are not badly off any more as far as food is concerned, for we can buy meat as well as vegetables on the street now. Mrs. Tsen is fearful that later when the now available food supply is exhausted and outside foods cannot be shipped in, that there may be a food shortage.

Our Red Cross rice kitchen is causing us much sadness. There is a big leak somewhere, but we do not know quite where. The refugees this morning were complaining bitterly and some showed me what they were given - it was very thin gruel and short on measure. It makes me furious to have these women and children under fed in order to line some one's pocket. Wish we could manage the kitchen ourselves and cut out all squeeze.

Lights still go out at 8:30 and I am writing this by candle light. My dogs are barking furiously which makes me wonder if some one is trying to enter the campus. Still have the heavy green double curtains at the windows. Very few police in the city - and yet we get along.

Saturday, March 12 Strange habit I have of always wanting to write the date as if it were in December. Perhaps because December had no dates - it was just a succession of bitter days, all more or less alike. Cold today but bright.

At 9 this morning Miss Wang organized our last class - illiterate girls of 18-19 years. We have now organized 7 classes for illiterates with 335 enrolled. Ages range from 12 to about 30.

At nine I met my class of women who have studied anywhere from 1 to 4 years in a private school. (old fashioned Chinese classical school) I thought I would have 35 but I find I have 43 instead. Some of the faces are so responsive. About half the class had copied and memorised the Lord's Prayer - the first task. To the Lord's Prayer has come to have a fullness of meaning I never realized existed. Our next task is to memorize "What a Friend we have in Jesus." Then we shall go to the 121st Psalm.

Most of the day has been spent assembling books for faculty members in Shanghai and getting notes off to them. Mail was finally sent to the Embassy at 6:30 p.m. The kindness of the Embassy is deeply appreciated. They bring us huge parcels, and they take them - and so far we have heard no complaint. The Nanking tragedy has made us realize the value and service of our representatives in the Embassy. We go to them freely with our troubles.

One of the most discouraging problems we have had is with the Rice Kitchen that serves rice to our 5000 refugees. We learn that instead of giving full value to the poor refugees that a good deal of money is made on it at the expense of the refugees. I am not sure but stabbing a person quickly with a bayonet is more humane than starving him by withholding food. Mr. Chen is hoping to move the kitchen inside so it can be under our own supervision. It makes one furious to learn that all the rice given by the International Committee is not used for the refugees <sup>as</sup> it is

This evening we had our second regular Saturday night party at the Practice School party. Skittles and Touring were the games; sweet potatoes, pop corn, and peanut candy the refreshments.

Still cold, but one has a feeling that spring is impatient to come. Mary still in hospital. Letter from Mr. Ritchey who is back in city says that he hopes to open P.O. by March 24th. Mr. Molland will be back by that time. Difficulty in getting the employees up from Shanghai. Mail will probably be censored in both Nanking and Shanghai.

Sunday, March 15 Cold but bright day. Many bombers from southeast. A good deal of aeroplane practice over city. ~~We pay little heed to planes~~ - but the hum of a bomber makes me heartsick.

Miss Lucy Shao came for dinner and also spoke at our afternoon service. The women and girls sing the two hymns quite well now - "Praise God" and "What a Friend We Have in Jesus." Since most have memorized the Lord's Prayer and learned its meaning they also join understandingly in saying it. As I sat on the platform today before group of 250, I could almost feel the group before me was our students - for here and there I could see a face that looked like one of our students. The younger refugees look better now, for they have washed their hair and their garments. During these first days no one wanted to wash or comb, and the older the garment the better.

After the service, one woman told me she had just brought her three daughters back from near Luho where they had evacuated last fall. She said that what the soldiers had not taken, the bandits had. Chickens, bedding, water buffaloes, money - all are taken. "Hwa gu-niang" are constantly sought and if they cannot be produced life for the parents is often endangered. On the journey in the young girls dressed themselves almost in rags to escape detection.

Mrs. Tsen and Miss Wang Rui-Chih went with me to the English service at #5. Before and after the service our chief topic of conversation was Germany's action in taking over Austria. James Mc. said there were 60 at the service at South Gate this morning old men and women with only about 8 of his own members there. Forster reported 50 at St. Paul's.

Just after supper a mother of perhaps sixty and her daughter of thirty-seven came to the diningroom, and before we could prevent it, Kow towed begging us to secure the release of the younger woman's only son - a lad of fifteen who, they say, is over in the model prison. They gave us the evidence which makes them sure he is there. The older woman says that she has been near the prison on four different mornings and has seen seven or eight trucks take the men out to work at various places. Some of the men are in soldiers clothes, some are in civilians', some have only slacks over

Under garments, and she declared that their faces were awful. Her informant also told her that there are ~~about 5000 men in the prison~~, of whom about 1000 are civilians. She had been told that some of the men had died of starvation, and some of the cold, that there is not a spear of grass left in the prison grounds, and what can I do? I have tried three times in an indirect way to secure their release. Tomorrow I shall try to see an influential man in the Local Self Government Association.

Monday, March 14 Bright but cold day.

At 10 a.m. Lewis and Mr. Riggs called and had a conference with two farmers in my office - neighbors from district west of us. The International Relief Committee is very anxious to get farmers and truck gardeners back at their farms and gardens to put in spring crop - but people are afraid to go. As farmer Tao explained the situation - everything they have is taken from them when they go back, - money first, bedding, clothing, food and even their implements. If they resist they are threatened. He said his son was accused of being a soldier because his straw hat had left a mark on his head. Naturally young women cannot go back, and even old women are mistreated. Just today one woman of 40 - a most<sup>un</sup>attractive woman was sent early this morning by her family to buy rice - this evening at five she had not yet returned. Normal living and working is practically at a stand still in the city. The world was told that a few days after the capture of the city, business was normal. Where food is to come from this summer and autumn if crops cannot be put in - is the big question.

Later in the morning I went to #5 Ninghai to see Dr. C. Y. Hsu and implore his help in securing release of civilians from the military prison - anything but model now. He was deeply interested and said he would do all that he can. He is a member of the Self Government Association.

The new Business Office of the Ginling Camp is a very busy place, for they are just finishing a new registration and are going to give everyone a number and a tag. Also today the ground is being leveled and the rice kitchen is to be moved onto

campus. This will enable us to keep the young women away from the front gate; but, more important, may help us eliminate the squeeze from the management of the rice kitchen and give to the refugees the food they are supposed to have. I boil when I think of men trying to make money off the destitute in such a crisis as this.

Mrs. Tsen took four of our refugees to the Hospital today. A girl of 14 died in the Arts Building this afternoon - we do not know the cause. Tomorrow morning at 8:30 two bath houses start. Mrs. Tsen has managed this in addition to all her other work. The laundryman is to manage the heaters and four refugees are to help. Saw one mother coming in with a cake of Life Buoy soap. Said she was going to give her two little sons a bath tomorrow. How grateful she was!

As I write this three heavy bombers, gaily lighted are going back to their home base at Gi Yung. From their appearance you might think they had been on an excursion instead of a mission of destruction.

Tuesday, March 15 Warmer today and glorious sunshine. Much aeroplane activity. We are told that there are new troops in the city - and that does not add to our peace.

At 9 o'clock went over to former Bank of Communications for a renewal of permit to transfer materials belonging to National Science Research Institute. We may be able to secure the use of a truck today, and would like to complete the moving process. If possible, we want also to bring over two pianos - of friends. Now I wish we had brought in such things before. Received a permit for a period of 5 days. Saw two Chinese there to whom I made my plea for release of civilians from Model Prison. I rather think they will try to do something about it.

Met my class at 10:50. It now has almost fifty enrolled in it. I wish I could really speak and write good Chinese.

At 11:30 went with J. M. to south city to take pictures of one of our tragedies - the woman of 48 who was raped 18 or 19 times and her mother of 76 who was raped twice. The story is vastly beyond heartless belief. Some of the south gate streets are still pretty much deserted, and even where there are people one sees few women excepting old ones. The whole of Mo Tson Road is a busy market place. There is much buying and

selling - some one said that eight out of ten are in the business for there is nothing else to do. I suppose ~~one reason people crowd together~~ on the streets is because they feel safer that way. Danger to women is certainly less, but robbing is still going on. The pity is that Chinese often lead the soldiers to the home of a merchant where there is a bit of money, and a gun or bayonet makes it unwise not to hand it over.

The re-registration of our refugees has just taken place. There are now 3510. Fourteen new refugees have just been received - women and girls who evacuated to the country late last fall. Their money has all been used up, and the bandits are active; so they choose to face the perils of the return journey and Nanking. They probably have heard of the Safety Zone or of some Refugee Camp.

This morning in south city saw many soldiers, cavalry and common soldiers. How everything within me rebels to see them strutting down the street as if they owned it! Most of the shops we passed on the main street are either burned completely, looted completely, or boarded up. The former Chocolate Shop has been opened by the Japanese, but I did not notice the nature of the business.

Visit from two groups of soldiers today.

As I finish this page, I hear several bombers on their way back to Gi Yung from the north west. It is a clear moonlight night and nothing to hinder their flight.

Wednesday, March 16 Glorious spring day. Not too warm. Great amount of aeroplane activity. Began at 4 a.m. today.

One coolie grading around bungalow. Lao Wu doing some planting and transplanting. Again men at work on new trenches for night soil. Have secured lime at last to scatter in unsanitary places.

Today Mr. Chen gave me the following figures for our refugees -

Central,	528
Science	517
Arts	885
Dormitory (N.E.)	487
Dormitory (S.W.)	497
Dormitory (N.W.)	451
Total	3510

We hope they will go home - but we do not want to force young women to do so.

Our bathhouses have been open for two days now. First day 154 took baths and today 161. Four coppers is the charge for adults, two coppers for children.

New soldiers are reported to be interested even in coppers for we know of several cases where civilians were rebbed of as little as 20 coppers. Many eggs are now being sold on the street. To my inquiry as to how they get past the soldiers at the city gates, I was told that now, instead of relieving a farmer of his entire load, they are willing to accept four or five eggs.

Went to our South Hill Residence today to look for a book for Mary. Shen, the boy in charge there, says that no soldiers came near the residence now. None of us have had the time to go up to put the scattered articles back in trunks or chests of drawers. The dining room in which things were stored looks as if a hurricane had struck it. Some day, Mrs. Tsen and I must go up and put things back in their places.

Poor Mr. Chen is having his trouble over the Rice Kitchen. If it is moved in, squeeze will be eliminated - and there is the rub. Even a war and all the suffering through which people have passed has not been enough to change people's hearts.

Refugees in Chao Hsien and Hofei and other places not too far from Nanking are now trying to get back. Every day we hear plans. Lao Shao came today asking for leave to go after his son and daughter-in-law.

Thursday, March 17 To five Ninghai at 10 a.m. to receive, with other foreigners, gay silk or satin scrolls in grateful appreciation of what we did for civilians of Nanking during recent months. Swen Shuh-yung, a Mr. Cheng, and Dr. Hsu were the only Chinese present. Speech was simple and short and seemingly sincere. Mr. Millo answered on our behalf, the scrolls were presented to each of us, and the ceremony ended. While all three of the men are members of the local self government, the presentation was on behalf of the civilian population.

Later went to John Magee's home. The foreign men in Nanking need their wives! The living-dining room was anything but restful and needed a woman's supervision.

John looks none too well.

This afternoon Mr. Wang and I worked out a plan to get signatures to a petition for release of civilians prisoners from Model Prison. Dr. Han and Mr. Swen Shuh-yung have helped me get this petition formulated. The news may spread like wild fire over the city, and we may be swamped. Would like to get the signatures in this week. There are three copies to be signed, one to Japanese Military, one to the Special Committee and one to Self Government. This evening one of our refugees and her little child were given \$5. in cash relief. Tomorrow they are to start with a group which will try to get through to Hankow. If her funds give out she will beg, she says.

Also a young woman with four children came begging me to get a letter through to friends in Chungking to see if her husband ever arrived. He must have started up with a group who evacuated on small boats and she has heard that some of the boats were sunk.

Wang Szi-fu came in to see me - he and his family evacuated to Hochow. Says they are about 40 li from the town in a valley that has been peaceful. He looks thin and brown. Says he must find work. Will send him to Rugh in Shanghai if I can find a way. He had no trouble getting in.

Three women trudged in from country today with petitions for me to see if I can find their husbands. The youngest says her father-in-law was killed and her husband taken when he registered on December 26, and he has not returned and he probably never will.

The tragedies that come to us each day! I pray I may not become hardened and indifferent. If only our petition will succeed in releasing the civilians from the Model Prison.

The nights are clear and moonlight, which means that air raids are bad in Hankow, ~~W~~anking, and perhaps Changsha, Chungking. The situation in Europe frightens us. Are we starting on another world war?



Friday, March 18 Perfect spring weather continues. Clear and warm. As a result many planes - heavy bombers flying toward north west. God pity the Chinese soldiers! During the day word has come that searching at gates is very strict. Even coppers taken from people. Those who do not have registration certificates cannot enter. That may hinder Dr. Handel Lee from returning.

How the poor Chinese women grasp at every ray of hope of securing the return of their husbands or sons or brothers! This morning by nine o'clock a large group had already collected, and during the next three hours, Big Wang, his young son, and I all worked on getting signatures on the three petitions which we are preparing. By noon 104 women had signed. Most of them could not write their own names, so Mr. Wang wrote for them and they witnessed by a thumb print. I helped them with the latter. Many of the women had hands so horny and hardened with toil that it was difficult to bend the hand in such a way that they could make a thumb print. All during the afternoon they continued to come. Heart breaking stories most of them had. I longed to do nothing but sit on the side and comfort them. One woman came whose four sons had been taken, and many many wives said that the only support of themselves and three or four children had been taken. Such a heart broken yet hopeful group! During the past three months, I have often blamed ourselves for not admitting husbands, yet today many women said their husbands and sons were taken even while they themselves kowtowed and begged for their release. If the women of Japan knew of the savage and cruel treatment meted out by their soldiers - their husbands and sons - I wonder what they would think.

This afternoon a friend came to take some movie pictures of our camp and its activities. Unfortunately many indoor scenes cannot be taken. Another registration is now in process on our campus - each refugee is to be numbered. At its close, effort is to be made to send home the older women and the young children. Mr. Chen and his staff of men are in Chaye this time. They look tired and worn tonight for it is no easy task, I can assure you. If only people would speak the truth, all our work would be so much easier.

We loaned \$50.00 from our Loan Fund today. A scroll and gold rings were left as security.

Saturday, March 19 Bright clear spring day. Constant flight of heavy planes from southeast to northwest and back again to their base at Gi Yung.

From 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. Mr. Wang, his young son and I with the help of two servants managed the stream of women who came to sign the three copies of the petition. Poor heart-broken women. Their sad, despairing, and care worn faces, their work hardened hands, I can never forget. These are the sentences left ringing in my ears - "He was my only son;" "They took all three of my sons and I was afraid to implore them" "Four male members of my family were taken and have not returned." "I have only my three children and mother-in-law left and no means of support. I can only beg." "My two grandsons were taken - the only support for our family." Most of the women feel that their sons and husbands are still living - in that their hope is greater than my own for I knew of too many heaps of bodies outside of the city gate, or near ponds in secluded valleys, to be optimistic. It is the hope that the petition will secure the release of those in the Model Prison. It seems that many civilian men outside the Safety Zone were killed on the spot; that hundreds and hundreds of those in the zone were taken outside and killed.

During these two days 605 women have signed the petition - I say signed, but only a very few could write their own names - more than 1-- were asked to come back on Monday to sign.

Just before noon - a Mr. Fang Yuen, head of the 4th district Self Government Organization and the military head of the same district called to inspect us. There were a Chinese interpreter, a military police, and a common soldier with them. As we went to several of the buildings which housed refugees, they distributed some candy to the children and Mr. Fang announced that it was now safe for them to return to their homes and if anything happened they were to report it at once. No great light of happiness flashed on the faces of the women and girls as the announcement was made; they have suffered too bitterly to believe verbal messages. It will

take years of good behavior, and genuine friendship to change the present distrust and fears

My first mail came through the revived Chinese P.O. today - a bunch of February Magazines. They evidently are trying out the system with 2nd class matter.

Rumors are that south gate is being barricaded with sand bags. True or not, I do not know.

Our weekly party of workers tonight. The first daffodils are in bloom, and forsythia is just beginning to peep out.

Sunday, March 20 April showers today. Tomorrow the daffodils will all burst into bloom. Apricot trees are in bloom, also flowering plum; weeping willow, a mass of delicate green streamers. It should be such a happy world.

Had a conference with Dr. C. Y. Hsu this morning. Showed him our petition with 600 names attached. He approved, and asked us to continue. Yesterday he got permission to enter the Model Prison. Said he was told there were 1500 men in the prison, some of them civilians, about 20 of them boys. He was not allowed to talk to anyone, but believes that with tact he can secure release of civilians. Prisoners badly underfed, as they have only rice. He was able to send in salt and salt vegetable. Will try to send in vegetable and fats next time. Most men he saw were ill, and too weak to work.

Just before our afternoon service two Japanese Military men and three civilians and a Chinese interpreter called. Were interested in seeing refugees. Took them through three buildings of refugees and then to library. They seemed genuinely interested. Cannot refrain from thinking every interpreter is a "han gien" (spy) although I realize I may be mistaken.

About 250 at afternoon meeting Miss Wang preached.

The 4:30 English service continues to meet at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang, James McCallum spoke. Dr. Rosen the only non-missionary present. It really is a very precious fellowship, for dangers have knit us together. After the meeting there is usually a clearing house; we have so many messages for each other, and of course, the non-

radio members want the latest news.

After the service, Mr. ~~Some took~~ ~~Blanche and me~~ to two Chinese homes, both friends of his in the safety zone. The first was <sup>(Ginling 1 yr. Barnard B.A.)</sup> Rosy Nyl Chow's home. While it was very dirty the refugees had been a protection to it. The second house has been taken over by Military police and they are doing a thorough piece of looting. In spite of sign on gate we looted 2 lamps, 3 rugs and some of Mrs. Wang's linens for her; would have liked to take the fine radio-victrola, but it had already been ruthlessly broken by means of a gun as a hammer. The wanton destruction is terrible.

Mail came in from Shanghai today - written on 14th, arrived here on 20th.

Monday, Marche 21 Just 11 years this afternoon we heard the distant firing of the revolutionary troops to the southwest of Nanking. There were more than 100000 northern troops in Nanking at the time. In less than four days they, who had said they defend the city to the last, were scrambling out over the city wall and thousands were drowned in the angry Yangtze. How history repeats itself! Then, too, we said our greatest danger was from retreating troops, but it was the victorious army that proved our greatest danger.

This morning signing the petition continues. More than a hundred women are waiting their turn north of the Arts Building. Mr. Wang and his son and Mr. Chan are busy writing the names. We hope to finish today. It is one of the most pitiful scenes I have ever witnessed.

The use of a truck has been unexpectedly granted to us. All morning, Mr. Li has been busy moving materials over from the National Science Research Society after I went over with him to make sure we found Dr. Ping's office and picked up all important papers from the floor. Later Mr. Li went to Grace Zia's home and brought over her piano. (Grace Zia - Ginling 1 yr. Wellesley B.A. and M.A. physical education)

A Japanese doctor and three soldiers came for a visit about 1:50 p.m. We

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

Usually take them to see a few of the buildings with refugees first, then finish by showing them a clean building like the library. We try to keep them from visiting classes or the afternoon service, lest they misunderstand and think we have opened a regular school.

Mail had to be hastily assembled to send to Shanghai this afternoon. My last mail was sent to Shanghai, March 12 and reached there March 14. By March 25th they say we shall have regular Post Office Service.

A number of girls came in to us from the country today. They report conditions still unbearable for young women and girls. Two young girls of 14 and 16 came in without a thing but the clothes they were wearing.

Evidently registration has again been started in the city as we saw a large crowd of men and women out in front of the Local Self Government Association this a.m.

Mary is still in the hospital trying to get rid of her cold, and Mrs. Tsen is in bed nursing hers. Seldom have I had such busy day. Did not get my dinner until 4:30 p.m.

A raw cold day but daffodils are bravely blooming.

Word has come from Dr. Li Tien-lu <sup>(Chairman of the Ginling Board of Directors)</sup> who with several other Christians, evacuated to Chao hsien, Anhwei. Their days are spent trying to escape bombing, their nights in hiding from bandits. Poor, poor people!

Tuesday, March 22 Cold gloomy day. Few aeroplanes passing over. Reports that Chinese irregulars are worrying Japanese army not a little by tearing up roads, burning bridges, etc.

Signing of petition continued until 4 p.m. Total of 1105 had signed. Took it at once to Dr. Hsu and he will now try to present it to the authorities - both Chinese and Japanese. In the meantime, he thinks it a good idea for the women to continue to plead at the prison itself. Is it wise to get a group of one hundred

or so older women and send them over?

(Father or brother of Mrs Albert Quong of Los Angeles, Gilling B.A. 1923)  
Dr. Ho, the dentist, came over today. He has just come in from Wuhu, and

is anxious to go to see his home. Searle will probably go with him. Once, weeks ago, I went over to the gate, but did not go in, as it was at a time when cars could not be left without an American or foreigner in them. The house is occupied by the military.

Today coming home from the hospital, I saw "lao beki sing" <sup>(common people)</sup> carrying expensive foreign doors - probably have been looted from some good house. Unless people go back to their homes nothing will be left of them for looting continues - both by Japanese and Chinese.

We have heard that 500 men have been taken from northern part of city today to work for Japanese Army.

Wednesday, March 23 Clear today again. Aeroplane activity. Before I left my room the wife of Wu, the old tailor, came to say that her husband had been murdered in the night. She said, by bandits, but I have not verified the statement.

Mary came home from the hospital today, and to make ready for her, I have moved back into my north room so she will have more freedom and quiet. We still have stove going in little sitting room.

Occasionally get the "Sin Shen Buo" from Shanghai. It seems to have a Japanese editor, or a Chinese who is an excellent puppet.

At 12 o'clock, after I finished studying Chinese for an hour, Mr. Wang and I went to Arts Building and there found so many women wanting to sign the petition that we made arrangements for them to do so at 2 p.m. These women were mostly from the country north and east of the city. They declare that to have plead for their husbands or sons when they were taken was worse than useless - it did no good and only endangered their own lives. The women who came today seemed poorer than those of the previous days, if that is possible. One woman said she and her husband farmed, that her husband had been taken and her house burned. She has been left

with three little children and is afraid to go back to what was once her home.

More country girls are coming in as refugees. Where will this tide cease flowing in? Eleven years ago tonight the northern troops retreated from Nanking. We had several hundred neighborhood women and children as refugees in the gymnasium, I well remember. There was little sleep that night.

Today at 12:30 went to Hwei Wen, where I attended a feast to which most other foreigners in city were invited - three tables in all - Germans, British and Americans. Mr. Giang and his son Luther gave it. The two other sons and their families are in Changsha. Dr. E. S. Ho was present, having come up from Wuhu by train. He is very anxious to get into his own home to see if anything is left.

Shao Deh-hsing of University Agricultural Department, came over for a call. He has come in from Ho hsien. Is going back today for his wife and children. How we have needed him and Chow Ming -I!

The Seminary has decided to re-open in Nanking next fall, even though it means only a small group. I'm hoping we can open a junior, and perhaps senior Middle School.

Thursday, March 24 How filled is this day with vivid memories! Hour by hour I seem to remember the events of that day just 11 years ago. The ~~joy~~<sup>joy</sup> with which we greeted the new day and the news that the northern troops were retreating quietly, the revolutionary troops were already entering; there the tragic news of Dr. William's death and the fierce anti-foreign attitude of the new soldiers the anxious waiting; the black figures of the people on the hills around us; our retreat to the University. About this time that evening John Reisner, and I looked out over the city lying in darkness save for the flare of flames from the burning foreign buildings. I wonder what March 24, 1949 will be like in Nanking.

Elderly and very poor country women have been coming in this morning to sign the petition; they had heard about it, and were willing to trudge the weary miles in for the sake of their sons. Three of the women who came in the crowd say that they have seen their sons at the Model prison. Others have reported going over

there again and again, to scan the faces of the prisoners who are taken out on work shifts each morning. How I wish it were possible for me to go over with the women, but I know my presence would be a hindrance and not a help.

About 150 women are now attending our afternoon meetings. Many are busy with sewing and many go home during the day.

Mr. Chen is still working on the most difficult problem of the Rice Kitchen. If only we could manage it ourselves we could give extra food, more oils and vegetables, and thus cut down the illness in the camp. Have had a number of cases of measles and a number of deaths following them. If only we had a good nurse we could open the infirmary and isolate certain diseases!

Mail to Shanghai via American Embassy this afternoon.

Country girls continue to come in.

Ernest Forster still trying to get permission to go to Shanghai with promise that he may be allowed to return. Evidently Japanese Embassy is much displeased that Mr. Fitch went to America.

Good cable from Rebecca today saying that Ginling had been granted \$500 for refugee work and the University Hospital is granted \$1000.00.

Friday, March 25 A bright clear day again with many aeroplanes to northwest and west. One very heavy bomber went over about 6 a.m.

More women in from country today to sign petition. Tow had seen their men folk at the Model Prison as they were getting out of the truck. In one case the man begged his wife to secure his release. What can we do? Dr. Hsu is working on the problem but says it will take him perhaps two weeks.

Hyacinths are in bloom. University gardener brought some over this morning, two large baskets of them, and we have put them on sale at a very low price to our refugees. How lovely the lovely garden out at the National Park must be. I wonder what it is like out there. Dr. Rosen has permission to go out to a very restricted area, but I know of no other person.



At 11 a.m. Mr.....came over for me to guide him to the valley where the terrible tragedy of December 28th occurred. We were fortunate in collecting some people of that neighborhood who were glad to go along with us. At the edge of the large pond 96 men had suffered a most terrible death, at the other perhaps 45 and about 4 in the farm house near by. The farmers have collected enough evidence to prove that kerosene and gasoline were poured on the bodies first, then it was ignited. Men who ran were mown down with machine guns. Four ran to the shelter of the house in their agony and the house burned. As we stood by the smaller pond we saw what looked to be the top of a head. By means of bamboo poles and a wooden hook the body of the man was slowly pushed to the bank. His clothes were those of a civilian. The agony these men must have endured! One escaped to the Christian Hospital but died of his burns in a few days - - secured some pictures.

Searle has sent a note that he is trying to get permission to go to Shanghai for a week. Mary and I both think it unwise, because the chances of his not being permitted to return are too great. Our foreign group has already been decreased by four and increased by only three - but two of those are in the post office and do not count in refugee relief. Opportunities for service are tremendous, but workers all too few, and energy none too great. I personally long for a holiday and change, but do not see how I can get it.

Eleven years ago this afternoon all foreigners were escorted out of Nanking - to the gunboats at Hsia Gwan. In six months a few of us had returned and in less than a year life was normal once more. I wonder how long it will take this time? Mr. Gee, who called today, said he did not think schools could open before autumn of 1939.

Saturday, March 26 Almost every morning, but certainly always on the clear ~~ix~~ ones, as our little group of workers meets in the South Studio for the service of worship and ~~pr~~ prayer, the heavy bombers pass far above us over the campus, but we can distinctly hear their low buzz. There are 15 chairs in our circle now.

The Business Department of our Refugee Camp is a very busy place. Francis Chan as head of this department is about to begin the re-checking of the "free-rice" or "red tag" group. Everyone of our 5517 refugees now has a tag. Many of the girls have embroidered the edge of their tags. Mary insists that the wide open space of the campus is doing something to the girls, and they will find it difficult to go back to their court yards. I wish we could have games and some regular exercise for them, but that might attract outside attention - and then there is the problem of teachers. Even now we try to keep the young girls from the athletic field, where they love to dig greens, for fear they might attract attention of occasional soldiers passing by.

Received through the revived P.O. my first piece of 1st class mail today, an air-mail letter from Berea. It was dated February 27. Gave no evidence of having been censored. They say there are 7 ~~offices~~ offices open in the city now, and that very soon parcel post will be received.

Somewhat after four I went over to Japanese Embassy to see Mr. Fukuda, to whom early in February I gave records of more than 700 civilian men who had been taken, the majority on December 16. He said he had tried to find out about the men but had not been successful. When I told him that there were many civilians in the Model Prison, he seemed surprised and acted as if the idea was new to him. Later I showed him the detailed description of a young boy whose mother had been to see me this morning and who reported that she had seen her son four times. He asked for the description and said he thought he could do something about it. Will take him at his word and send him data on similar cases. I hope he is sincere.

This evening 12 youngsters from ages of nine to about nineteen came to Practice School for games. They are the sons and daughters of our staff members. Skittles, crokinole, dominoes, touring and rook all brought a good deal of joy. Refreshments are simple these days - sweet potatoes, pop corn and occasional candy from Shanghai. The little girl of twelve Ling-seng, was present - the one who was locked outside the city for almost a month. Her hair is cut like a boy's and she looks very much like one - which saved her a bitter experience. The cares of the world rest lightly on

on their shoulders. In the group was one girl of 18 who was taken from our campus that never to be forgotten night of December 17th.

Sunday, March 27 Beautiful spring weather but cold enough to continue firest in our stoves. Frogs beginning to croak in our ponds. My two faithful watch dogs, dignified and reserved Laddie, and jealous good-looking Juli, have become devoted to a demure little female dog who comes to visit them. How this triangular love affair will end remains to be seen .

This morning Lt. Colonel Oka came to call. He came up by plane yesterday and returns this afternoon. He is returning to Tokyo this coming week. Had a good opportunity to let him know how helpful Mary's little car would be in refugee work, and also how grateful women would be if their husbands and sons over in the prison could be released. I really long to talk sincerely to some of these men on the tragic mistake Japan is making, but have not yet done so. Sometimes I think it is unwise to be over-cautious.

Went to Drum Tower to church at 10:30. Many many soldiers going up and down the Chung Shan Road. It is almost unbearable to see this sight, and I resent their presence.

There were almost 300 women and girls at our afternoon service. They love to sing the hymns they have been taught and do so quite well. This coming week they are to be taught an Easter hymn. Our daily afternoon meetings continue but the attendance is not as large as it was. Would that the big chapel was an easier place in which to speak and listen.

As I went out of our gate this afternoon at the corner of Hankow and Ninghai, two soldiers in rickshas had stopped and one of them was asking his ricksha man to get him a "hwa-gu niang" (young girl). The ricksha man was shaking both his head and his hand in dissent. When the soldiers saw me coming they quickly motioned to their men to proceed. How they must hate us for being in the city! When friendly and decent ones come on the campus and want to be shown around, however, we are glad to take them.

Lewis spoke at the English service - his subject being "Love Your Enemies." Dr. Rosen comes every Sunday, and we greatly appreciate his presence. He must be lonely and find time hanging heavy on his hands. He goes out for walks to restricted areas in the National Park quite regularly.

Monday, March 28      Lovely spring weather continues, marred by constant sound of bombers; much stunt practicing also. Prunus in bloom. Early spiraea beginning.

Two women came this morning who have seen husbands at Model Prison. They have been able to take food and clothes to their men. Djzng Szi-fu went over to see if he can find his son there. Some of the men there we know now were taken on that terrible day of December 16th. Sent description of three men in to Fukuda. How earnestly I am hoping he will really be sincere in his effort to secure release of the civilian prisoners.

This afternoon at 5 p.m. went for a walk to road west of the college, Hugigwan. Margaret Thomson's former cook's mother still on guard at her little home - and still afraid to live there. She wanted me to go in to see the destruction. It took her about ten minutes to unbar and unlock the door. It was a sorry sight inside. Everything in commotion. Many pieces of her furniture had been used for firewood. About middle of December her old husband had been dragged out of the house and shot when he said he had no money. To my question, "Are the gardeners putting in their spring vegetables," the answer was that those near the former Safety Zone were, but those farther out were not, as the soldiers on Tsing Liang Shan came down immediately they saw men in the fields, and either demanded that vegetables be dug for them, or that money be given to them. They still are asking for girls -- but not as frequently as formerly. There is much lawlessness in the city now, stealing and killing. Took down several Safety Zone flags as souvenirs.

Made outline of a report of period from January 14 - March 31 which I hope to write this week. Cannot work in my office now because of constant interruptions.

Those of you who have worshipped in the University Chapel would be surprised to

see it now. The ~~middle~~ south half, as high as the galary, is stacked with sacks of wheat; and most of the north half is stacked with sacks of rice and some flour. In the vestibule two machines are busy cleaning the wheat which will later be served in the rice kitchens or sold to people. Charles Riggs and Hubert Sone have used days and weeks literally "stealing" this wheat so that it may be saved for the people.

Tuesday, March 29 As many as 10 planes at one time over Ginling this morning, all toward northwest. Searle received N.C.D.N. of March 28th today which is great.

It seems that the new government was inaugurated yesterday - the one which was supposed to have been established on March 15. A Mr. Liang Hung-dz is the nominal head, although there has been much talk about Tang Shao-I. Just what the relationship with the Peking government is we do not yet know. Some say it is to be under the latter, others say over the latter, and still others that they are to be independent of each other. How easy it would be to block all such efforts of Japan by non-cooperation. All members have returned to Shanghai we hear.

Went to see the refugee work at University today. They now have more than 900 in classes with teachers, mostly refugees. They have English and Japanese classes besides their classes in religion. Dr. Cheng Yung has organized all this in addition to his other work. Their women refugees are now living in three buildings on the north campus and they have about 2000 there. During the past 10 days they have taken in 500 - mostly from the country. They permitted 50 to enter today, which shows that conditions are still far from peaceful. On the steps I met a man and his wife and about four little children. They had gone north of the river when their house had been burned in Hsia Gwan early last December. On their way back they had been robbed of everything by bandits.

We are now connected by train, bus and Japanese steamer with Shanghai, and as many as 600 Japanese civilians, including women and children have come to Nanking, largely to conduct business; but it is still impossible to get Americans in - even

doctors and nurses. The reason given us is that it is not safe. Mrs. Gale has been granted permission to come from Wuhu. Searle and Mr. Forster are trying to get permission to go to Shanghai on business, but even that permission is not yet granted. It certainly looks something like discrimination. I do not know how many Japanese shops have opened up in the city - but certainly not a few.

Early Spiraea is blooming now, and the wild daphne. Double daffodils are just opening. Spring birds are numerous in our trees down here at the Practice School. Our weeping willows are just in the height of their dainty gracefulness, and with kingfishers darting in and out among the long saving branches the picture is a lovely one.

At our staff prayer service this morning 16 were present. There was a time when there were only 5 of us.

Wednesday, March 30 Glorious spring weather continues. Chinese friends look thinner because they have taken off several layers of padded garments. Aeroplane activity terrible.

Mrs. Tsen has set a number of women to work remaking the garments which were made last fall for wounded soldiers. It is a way of helping out the poorest women in our camp. In a day or two we shall also put a group of the poorest to weeding the lawn and athletic field - a little afraid we shall be swamped by applications.

Classes and afternoon meetings continue, but the attendance is not as good as four weeks ago, because a good many women now go home during the middle of the day.

At 2 p.m. Mr. Li and I went down to the Widows' Home near South Gate, Shanghai Road beyond Canton, and all of Mo Tsou Road are filled to overflowing with people. Peddlers of every description are displaying their wares on tables or benches or on the ground. Most of the things are looted - but buying and selling are the only ways of making a living it seems. Commodities are merely exchanging ownership, not being created, these days in Nanking.

The Widows' Home is in "Men-Fung" or east of the South Gate. Soon after ~~we~~ we had turned into Scissor's Lane, we were met by the old Mr. Hu, with his wife, who refuged at Ginling for about 20 days. He insisted that we must go to his home for a cup of tea. We promised to go if they would not go to the bother of serving anything else, but he won. Before we left he and his good wife had served peanuts, watermelon seeds, and very nicely cooked lotus root in sugar. His little row of three rooms had not been burned, although the main house of which they had been a part was entirely burned. As he took us into one of the rooms that had barely escaped burning - the paper on the ceiling was scorched - he said he had escaped because his idol, the Goddess of Mercy, had protected him. Surely the old couple had been fortunate, for not one of his sons, or <sup>+</sup>gransons or great-grandsons - he has three of the latter - had been touched. The old people do not live with the sons because the latter eat too much meat. He and his good wife are devout vegetarians. They told us of one family - a gardener's - who lived not far from them, who had lost 18 out of the 18 members of the family. Also several other tales too inhuman to repeat here. It is little wonder that they feel the invaders are beasts.

One funny incident happened on the way back which is really too good to keep. A little boy called out "Foreign devil" when he saw me riding along on my bicycle; but another little boy, not far away, vehemently corrected him, saying "Why that is Hwa Siro-dzie!" <sup>(Miss Vautrin)</sup> deference Really the ~~difference~~ showed to some of us from the mere fact that we remained in the city is almost too much. It is difficult to remember that you are only a very common individual after all. A trip to the South City always makes me sad - the useless destruction and waste. In many places little shops are being constructed ~~and~~ out of the ruins of former prosperous stores.

Thursday, March 31 Our Red Cross Rice kitchen is causing no end of trouble.- the head of it accuses servants of stealing small quantities of rice, and the servants accuse the head men of stealing large quantities. The sickening part is that any one would want to profit at the expense of these poor women and children.

Rice for them tonight was served late, it was thin, and there was not enough of it. Let us hope tomorrow will be better.

This afternoon Dr. C. Y. Hsu came over and reported that our three petitions for release of civilian prisoners is having a small effect for good. He asks us to secure more exact data concerning the men. That will mean at least four more days of hard work for certain members of our staff, and miles of weary trudging for the bereaved women but we are all glad to give the time and strength with the hope that at least some husbands and sons may be released. This morning three women came saying that they had seen their men folk this morning as they were getting into the trucks to be taken off to their work. In the name of our camp we wrote a kind of guarantee letter for them and sent them to the defense commissioner's office and asked them to report their success tomorrow morning.

Between five and six went with two gardeners to the hills west of Ginling to dig up some wild shrubs and flowers. They are unusually beautiful this spring, as the hills were not shaved last fall. Got some lovely daphne and anemone. I long to get out to the Ming Tomb to see the plum and peach blossoms - but have no way of getting there.

Wang Bao-ling's tenth brother came over to call this afternoon. Late ~~in~~ last autumn fourteen of their family evacuated up into Adhwei and have been living at Saa Ho, not far from Hofei. He came down especially to see about his brother's property. Two of his houses were looted and then burned completely, and the third house, a little Chinese one-story one, has been looted of all windows and doors by the "lao beh sing." (the common people) At this last house they had made a carefully concealed cave with a cement top in which they had stored 120 ~~large~~ boxes. The cave was found and all boxes looted. The poor man looked thin and worn, and felt that while the Japanese had been cruel, the lawlessness of his own people was unforgivable. His brother has lost the savings of a lifetime of hard work. Wang Bao-ling is ill, and of course worried and afraid. The news of his loss will be hard to bear.



Friday, April 1 Perfect spring day. Fewer aeroplanes for some strange reason. Spiraea, early variety, is now out. Transplanting of trees and shrubs continues. Puh busy putting his groups of shrubs in condition. Repairing continues on the roof of Science Building.

Poor Francis Chen has spent most of the day on the problem of the Red Cross Rice Kitchen. The man in charge is loathe to decrease his profits and it has been a constant struggle with him. If only we had full charge we could give our refugee group so much more for what the International Relief Committee is putting into it.

Packages have come from Shanghai but no letters. To my consternation two big cases of books that I sent to our people there two weeks ago have been returned - why, we do not know. Our faculty there are longing for the books, I know full well.

Dr. C. Y. Hsu came over this morning and gave more information concerning exact nature of the data needed for the new petition in behalf of the release of men in Model Prison. At once Mr. Wang and I prepared a draft of the material which we want mimeographed. To get this data will take three or four days of hard work of two members of our staff; four children of our staff, and two servants, but it will all be worth the effort if the men are finally released - if even ten men are released - if even one man is released. Incidentally it will furnish us with facts that will be of great help later, if we start a project for the dependent women.

Seale and Forster are going to Shanghai Sunday. It is so near Easter now that the latter is not keen about going but feels that since permission has been granted he had better go.

After the noon meal, Mrs. Tsen, Mary and I went up to South Hill Residence and cleared up the living room. Also made clear to Shen Szi-fuy what we wished to have done in preparation for our dinner party tomorrow noon. There will be twenty of us in all.

Get up at 5:30 this a.m. and began working on the report which I am very anxious to get off to Shanghai tomorrow night. Rebecca's letter makes me realize that I should send some word on. The only way I can get letters written is to remain at the Practice

School and even that method is not free from interruptions.

Saturday, April 2      April showers but aeroplane activity continues.

At 9 this morning began to receive signatures for the second petition. 214 women signed during course of day. The women are tireless in behalf of their men folk - they know their return is very uncertain and yet they make every possible effort. Mr. Wang, with the help of two servants and Mrs. Tsen's grandson, is getting the data and finger prints for the petition; Mr. Swen, Mr. Hsia, one servant and three boys are filling in the questionnaire. The signing this time is more orderly than that of the first petition.

This morning finally finished writing my report for the period from January 14 - March 31. Expect to send it to Shanghai by "The Bee."

At 1 p.m. Mrs. Tsen, Mary, Blanche and I entertained at a simple Chinese meal sixteen of the foreign men. Guests were: Rosen, Sone, Trimmer, Mills, Bates, Magee, McCallum, Bauer, Cola, Dunlap, Smythe, Forster, Riggs, Brady. We had hoped they could take at least part of the afternoon off, but most of them had to get back to their work soon after the meal.

Dr. Rosen reports that there are still many unburied bodies of Chinese soldiers out in the National Park. He hopes that some group of Chinese will become interested in burying them. My heart aches for the soldier of any land, but especially for the Chinese soldier. The report was made today that the <sup>Swastika</sup> Society alone from January 23 - March 19 buried 32,104 bodies, of whom they estimated 1/3 as civilians. What a different story it would be if they had not tried to defend/ Nanking but had gotten all soldiers out and across the Yangtze.

At our regular Saturday evening party of workers and their children, 24 were present. We no longer feel that we must draw the heavy curtains at night as soon as the lights are turned on; and we go to our beds in peace, feeling pretty certain that during the night all will be well. In December we wondered if that time would ever, ever come again.

Sunday, April 3 Raining this morning. Did not go to church, but instead spent morning getting letters off to Shanghai. Took them over to Embassy immediately after noon meal. They said they would try once more to get the books to Shanghai - the ones I sent two weeks ago, and which were brought back last Friday through someone's mistake. From 2 - 3 I repacked them into two neat boxes; marked them as "Books" and underlined the word important.

About 250 women at afternoon meeting. Miss Wang led the singing and John Magee spoke. Wish I had been born in China so I could speak Chinese, or that I had tried harder during the last 25 years to master it.

Plumer Mills led the English service today. Mr. Hal Molland and Dr. Rosen were both present. Missed Searle and Forster, who finally got off for Shanghai. How glad their wives will be to see them!

All is quiet. Have not seen a soldier today. The tension is less, surely. When I walk into Practice School dormitory with my heavy walking shoes, and say "whuff" in a low voice, Miss Wang and Miss Hsueh turn a bit pale - but they can laugh about it now.

Women move about more freely on the streets now - inside the former Safety Zone.

Monday, April 4 A perfect spring day, marred only by the sound of the heavy bombers going northwest and also of the stunt practicing of others. Mr. Li was down near Hsia Gwan today and reported seeing many tanks and army trucks full of soldiers.

Mrs. Handel Lee and her four children have returned with Dr. Lee - glad to get back home after the long sojourn in the country near Hochow. She reports no difficulty in entering the city. Their home has been completely looted.

So much mail came for me yesterday from Shanghai via American Embassy that I have only finished reading it tonight by candle light.

At our teacher's meeting this morning after our staff prayer meeting, we planned the end of our six week's project in "The Life of Christ." Will tell you the details as the various events take place. We shall have a week's holiday after Easter and then begin another project to go to the end of May. There is much enthusiasm in the work and it is a challenge to all of us. We have been sent word that all camps are to close

on May 31. Let us all hope conditions at that time will permit it. I shall never bring strong pressure on women to leave again. My experience in that was too bitter. One married woman of 27 whom we urged to go back to her husband about December 20 was raped by three soldiers within three hours after she left us; another, a woman of 48 was raped by six men the night she left us. I learned my lesson and will not easily forget it.

The signing of the petition continues. By this evening at five o'clock Mr. Wang and I counted the names. There were 620 for these two days. And what sad, broken-hearted women they are! Tears are very close to the surface. We try to keep them from being too optimistic about the petition. The only support of many a home has been taken. Country women are coming in now and will continue tomorrow, and perhaps the next day. How such news travels!

Between 5 and 6 tonight worked with gardeners who are doing some belated planting around Eva's little bungalow. Wish we had another month for transplanting, but it is already late.

Lilacs are in bloom today. Frogs are having a gay concert this evening. The cherry trees out at the Ming Tomb must be in full bloom now.

Tuesday, April 5 Another glorious spring day. The world within our broken, barbed wire fence and battered bamboo gates is indeed a beautiful one.

The adults in our classes are really having much joy in their work. My class is a most interesting one - having in it mostly married women from ages of 22 to about 30. At the close of the class some of them lingered to talk. One of them said that in spite of all the sadness of these months she would be sorry when she had to leave the campus.

At 1 p.m. Mary and I went to Dr. Rosen's for tiffin. Other guests were Mr. <sup>R</sup> Ritchey, Mr. Molland, James McCallum and Mr. Riggs. Mr. Ritchey reported that the Wuhu post office is being opened this week; that Chiakiang, Puchen, Soochow and other post offices would follow soon. He is to retire at the end of April - and seems genuinely glad, I think, for he seems tired. Men generally are opposed to having women return. It certainly is a wise policy not to leave in the first place. What if I had gone out on the Panay?

From 2 - 4 I helped with the signing of the petitions of the bereaved women although I was not really needed because the work is so well organized. By the end of the day there were more than 900 signatures. What would I not give if all these sons and husbands could safely return.

From 4:30 to 7:15 The International Committee of the Red Cross met at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang. I should not really call it by that name for membership in the National Red Cross of China. The group came into being in face of a desperate situation, namely, saving the lives of wounded soldiers, army doctors and nurses; it has practically finished that piece of work and is now facing its future work. One legitimate piece of work decided upon today was to supply artificial arms and legs for wounded soldiers in need of such and to give them a certain ~~xxx~~ small bonus with which to go out and start life again - the sad after-math of war.

New Evacuees are coming in from the country each day. Lu Shuh-ying's brother came to the campus today.

Mrs. Tsen has been really wonderful in the past months, rising to the situation in a magnificent way. She now has about 100 of the poorest women working on remaking garments, formerly made for wounded soldiers, into garments for civilians. She pays them enough each day to buy their extra food. She has also moved her clinic, which was in our dining room, into the two northwest rooms of the same building. It looks like a real clinic. She needs the help of an experienced nurse. Tomorrow we also start women on weeding.

Wednesday, April 6 Perfect spring weather continues. Lilacs in bloom, red bud and magnolias. Crab apple just coming into blossom. The white spiraea and pink prunus (?) clumps are just at their loveliest. Aeroplanes continue stunt practice over our heads. Seem to be fewer bombers going to northwest. Blimp up a good part of day.

All morning up to 11:30 spent in letting women sign for the petition. When I took names in at 11:30 there were 935 names in all. Only ten of this number have seen their relatives at the Model Prison. Our staff marked 241 names as people who are in desperate circumstances; women left with several children and an old person dependent upon

them and with absolutely no income. Signing is also going on at other refugee camps.

The decision has been made to close all refugee camps on May 31st. They will have to close eventually, and International Relief Committee felt it best to set a definite date. No camps are to receive new refugees. This morning several groups came to us from the country where they had evacuated last fall. One woman with two teen age daughters says her home has been burned and she has no place to go.

The International Relief Committee is now giving work relief. Two hundred men are being employed to work for Red Swastika in burying the dead bodies that are still unburied - especially in country districts. Another large group is being employed to clean up the southwest part of the city where a good many people are now living; and another group is cleaning the former safety zone.

This afternoon a committee of three planned the detailed program of the Holy Week three Easter services. Tomorrow we shall mimeograph the tickets. Christians in the city who are really interested will also be notified. It is our hope to give tickets to all who are deeply interested and willing to come to each of the nine services.

Thursday, April 7 This morning at about 10 o'clock, Chinese planes flew over city. There was anti-aircraft shooting. Evidently the planes were trying to bomb the air field at Gi-Yang. The blimp has been up most of the day.

About 2 p.m. two officers and two soldiers came to call. The one officer, S. Yokoi is postmaster of the 43rd Nanking. They brought an enlargement of a picture which Dr. D. Ende had taken of women refugees in process of registration on Dec. 31. It read, "I herewith send you one of the pictures taken at Nanking 31-12-37. Will you kindly tell me what has become of those poor refugees?" I want to answer the letter trying if possible to tell him the truth and trusting it will get through.

After the visit I tried to formulate a letter to Christians of the city telling them of the nine services which we were planning for Holy Week and Easter Sunday and inviting them to come. Later went on my bicycle to 25 Lu Gia Lu to check it with

Dr. Tong of the Episcopal Church. Since the home of Mrs. Han Li-wa was very near I went over. The house itself has been well taken care of by two very faithful servants, a man and his wife. Her piano and radio were taken on December 23 and many groups of soldiers before and since that time had taken the contents of every box and trunk. Picture frames were smashed and the pictures taken; also all locked doors smashed. All dishes and vases had been taken or smashed. The larger furniture had not been injured. I saw one rug left in the house. This had all been done by Japanese soldiers. The woman servant was terribly distressed about the piano and radio, but I felt she had done much better than most in protecting property of her mistress.

More women and girls have come in from country places where they had evacuated last fall. Camps are ordered by the International Relief Committee not to receive any more. My own inclination is to take in the young girls.

Friday, April 9 Word is coming through of terrible fighting up near Hsuehowfu and of a Japanese retreat. Naturally the Chinese with whom one talks are encouraged. One wonders how long it will last.

Women still coming in to sign the petition. They report that to the south of the city it is very difficult for the farmers. Soldiers still come and rob them and insist on having girls. Although I do not know the facts, I imagine that very few young women have gone back to their homes in the country.

At three this afternoon, Mrs. Tsen and I went up to the South Hill Faculty Residence to try to put away the things in the big dining room. The soldiers had done a rather thorough job of turning things topsy turvy. Two trunks, four or five big suit cases, four wan-lan, five chests of drawers and one wardrobe had been pretty much emptied and all contents not wanted dumped on the floor. We had no way of judging what had been taken. Our task was to put the remaining things back. In three hours we worked at it. One of us would hold up a dress and say "This is Sing-sung's, isn't it?" The other would say "No, I'm sure I have seen Dr. Wu wear that" etc. Unfortunately most things are not marked. One thing is sure that the owner of each chest of drawers will find a good many things which do not belong

to her. All pictures of Shirley Temple we put in Pin-dji's drawers, and everything that looked like a wedding gift we gave to Mrs. Tieng.

This evening at 7 the Junior-Senior middle school group of girls had their first full rehearsal in the big chapel. Their pageant portrays the Resurrection scenes, and they did it unusually well. What memories they will have in after years to share with their grand children - the sorrows and joys of refugee life. One of the girls in the play I know was taken from our campus on December 17th. Am glad she has this opportunity to forget the harrass of that night. She is but a Senior I middle school girl.

(Confidential) Received a letter from the Model Prison today imploring me to do all I can to secure their release. Would that something could be done to bring this to pass!

Saturday, April 9 News of Chinese victory in North on southern border of Shantung giving new hope and joy. Much aeroplane activity continues.

Women from country outside of South Gate continue to come in to sign the petition. They report that in their vicinity very little farming is going on. Soldiers still come to rob and threaten. Furthermore their houses are burned and they have no places to return to. Their water-buffaloes were either killed to be eaten, or killed and thrown in ponds. Much killing of men in their vicinity. Such sad faces they have as they tell their tales. This afternoon one very nice looking young woman came to sign. Said that she had been left with three little children and no means of support. This afternoon took 100 more signatures in - making a total of 1,035.

Worked hard until 4 p.m. but nothing interesting enough to report. It was just plain work.

Our party tonight had 28 in attendance. Next Saturday night we shall not get together.

Sunday, April 10 Cold night but most beautiful day. Rain of yesterday has made our part of world clean and fresh. Birds are splitting their throats with joy this



morning. Heavy bombers early this morning.

After breakfast, a gardener, a janitor and I decorated the chapel for the afternoon service - spiraea, palm leaves, lavender and yellow flowers.

At 10:30 o'clock heard Pastor Chan YH-wen at Drum Tower Church. A good sermon on Faith. Bitter experience has deepened his faith and has made him look upon material things as of no value. Said he was glad they had lost all their good garments before they evacuated to a country village - for he knows that otherwise, when the bandits came to rob them, his wife would have protested against his taking their fur garments, and her life might have been forfeit.

By two o'clock when our afternoon service began the big chapel, including the gallery, was crowded - must have been at least 600 present. It is most thrilling to hear such a large audience recite the 23 Psalm and sing "What a Friend We Have in Jesus" as if they meant every word of it. Sixty came over from the University. Dr. Tang preached on the meaning of Palm Sunday.

I forgot to say that immediately after lunch a Japanese soldier came to call - to inquire how we were getting along. Said he was having a holiday. He was the one I have mentioned before - the graduate of a Mission School in Kobe, whose wife is a Christian. For the first time we talked seriously of war and how it is harming both nations and increasing hatred. He said he felt it came about because neither nation understood the other, and he too feels it is a mistake. Recently he has been ~~being~~ assigned to guard duty at the Model Prison. He gave me the name of the man to whom to send women who are looking for their husbands or sons. Tomorrow shall try to get several women together who have been their men folk and send them over with a letter from our Camp.

The English Service today was held in Twinn Hall and was led by John Magee. Twenty-four were present. Mary and Mr. Magee and a half dozen men worked hard yesterday putting the little chapel and yard in shape. It truly was a lovely service. As we stood to sing "Ride on! Ride on in Majesty", the aeroplane activity above us was loud, especially as we sang "The winged squadrons of the sky, Look down with sad and wondering eyes To see the approaching sacrifice."

Dr. Rosen and Mr. Allison were both present and a number of Chinese - perhaps twelve. Am going to invite the Japanese soldier for next Sunday.

Ah, my North China Daily News came this evening - yesterday's, and it is great to have it. So sad about Herman Lin's death!

Monday, April 11 Perfect spring weather continues. Cool, ~~with~~ clear and bright sunshine. Leaves are already out on the elms and poplars, and are beginning to come on the candleberry and ginkgo. Wisteria will soon be in bloom.

Today Painter Wang appeared on the campus. Last fall he and his family evacuated to a small town 280 li east of Yangchow. He reported Japanese soldiers everywhere in that district but thought that in general the burning and killing and raping were less than in Nanking. Reported that there are still many dead bodies on both sides of the Yangtze and many bloated ones floating down the river - soldiers and civilians. I asked him if he meant tens or hundreds and he said it seemed to him to be thousands and thousands.

At our afternoon meeting the big chapel was packed. What a volume of singing. The idea of using tickets was a good one. A quartette sang a special song.

Mrs. Tsen and her assistants now have about 100 women sewing, and 19 weeding. We are using this method of giving cash relief to those on the campus. Mr. Chen has about finished reorganizing the kitchen. Beans are now being served in the rice which is a great addition in the diet.

At 4 p.m. Mary, Gweh-chiang (Mrs. Tsen's grandson), Shui-yü (Mr. Wang's son) and I started out on our bicycles for a ride. Went to the T.T.Zee <sup>(Mrs. Tsen's brother)</sup> home and found it in quite good condition, nothing having been disturbed. Fortunately T.T. had the honorary position of acting-consul for Finland in Nanking and that government insignia on the door was effective. The soldiers had visited but had not looted.

At 5 p.m. went to the house of a neighbor woman who is very ill. Would that she could go to the University Hospital, but I knew it is too late for that. Her grave clothes were already prepared for her by a niece and are comfortingly near her

on the bed. She keeps calling for her son who died several years ago.

We no longer feel the need of drawing our heavy green curtains at the living room windows in the evenings. Lights are now on until 9 p.m. There are electric lights in several districts in the city now but none in our vicinity so we can have no radio - even if we owned one. No telephones yet, but how we do appreciate mail service by train with Shanghai.

Tuesday, April 12. Too tired tonight to write. Oppressed by the many tasks to be done each day, and the even greater number that I never seem to get to. Am now working down in my study because my office is constantly besieged by persons asking me for help of various kinds. Mr. Wang now sifts them first. Here are a few of the requests that came today.

One of our water carriers for the rice kitchen came saying that his wife's brother who lives out at Lotus Lake was being threatened by Japanese soldiers. They have taken the little son of the family and are threatening to burn the home and kill all the members of the family unless a fishing line and pole are returned at once to a soldier who lost them. How much truth there is in the story I do not know. Mrs. Tsen and I decided it would be best to write a letter to the Self Government Society and ask them to investigate the case.

The father of a boy who was taught by a Miss Hwa (Miss Wixen?) in the University of Nanking Middle School came asking me for help saying that his family is down and out. We decided to ask one of the investigators of the International Relief Committee to investigate the case and report back.

A mother whose three sons were taken more than three months ago came to see if we could do anything further to secure their return. Another young woman whose husband has been seen at the Model Prison also came to beg us to help her secure his release. It is a problem we are working on so we were glad she came. And so it goes.

Those who come each day asking us to help in some way are legion. One cannot cross the campus without being stopped again and again. Would that we could do more than we do - but strength, patience and funds are all limited.

## VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

Again between five and six hundred at the afternoon meeting. How I wish you could drop in and see that scap faces.

Wheat and beans are now being cooked with the rice in our rice kitchen. Although some do not like the mixture it is better for them.

Called on our laundry man's family after supper. Two neighborhood families are refugees in their home so it is a densely populated little bungalow. They reported that last night soldiers went to the little huts near by asking for "hwa gu-niang". All the girls in these nearby houses came in to one of our dormitories for the night.

10 p.m. It is a most beautiful moonlight night! Just before writing this paragraph I went to my east window. The pond looks so peaceful surrounded by its lovely companions, the weeping willows. Above in the starry sky I gazed long enough to count 7 bombing planes flying to the airfield at Gi-Yung. They have done their deadly work for the day - perhaps on the trenches in southern Shantung where the fighting must be terrible. How long will this destruction last? How long?

Wednesday, April 13 Am much like the wonderful "one-horse shay" for all my clothes and shoes are falling to pieces. Our regular tailor evacuated last fall, Tailor Wu was killed recently by bandits. Fortunately Mei Hwa has just returned so I will look to him to repair my spring clothes. But where shall I turn for a style book? My "Vogue Quarterly" no longer comes, so I haven't the ghost of an idea what style to follow in making a new dress. Think I shall borrow Mr. Allison's Sunday Edition of the New York Times to see if I can find some suitable dress pattern there.

Aeroplanes have been going toward the northwest steadily all day. This evening about 5130, 11 heavy bombers passed over us - either going to southern Shantung or to one of the cities in the west for a moonlight raid. It is a sickening sight to have them start on such a journey of destruction.

At the afternoon meeting/ John Magee preached, and Frances Chen sang a solo. Miss Wang presided today.

At 4:30, Miss Le and I, together with Paster Chan of Drum Tower Church, and his wife went to the house of Li Da-ma for an encoffining service. She died this morning.

She was a faithful attendant of our Neighborhood Sunday afternoon meetings and became a baptized Christian just a year ago this Easter.

Mary's December "Weekly Reviews" came in yesterday and we have been most interested in them - especially in the account of the fall of Nanking. One statement said ? "All the troops evacuated on December 13 in an orderly manner" We who were here know that there were thousands upon thousands who never got out of the city - were trapped here like rats, collected and mowed down by machine gun fire later.

Thursday, April 14 A most perfect spring day. After a shower the world about us is fresh and clean. Only the aeroplanes over head make us sad and downcast.

This morning sent nine women with a special letter to the officer in charge of the Model Prison. All the women sent have seen their men folk. The women carrying the letter came back later saying the letter was received but nothing further was done about it.

Again the afternoon meeting was attended by five to six hundred. The chapel was beautiful with its white flowers. Dr. Tang spoke.

At five o'clock John Magee and Pastor Giang conducted a Communion Service for about 35 persons. There were some over from the University but from none of the other churches. South Gate Church and Drum Tower had a union Communion Service at the former church. There may have been other services too but I do not know.

Plummer Mills has sent word that permission has been secured for two doctors and two nurses to enter Nanking. Besides Dr. Brady and Mr. Gale these are the only American permitted to enter since the occupation just four months ago.

Tonight Mr. Chen and his staff called a meeting of representatives of rooms to make some important announcements. A great crowd came - they love a "rah lae" of any kind.

Friday, April 15 Have put three men to work levelling around new terrace faculty residence. Fortunately the roof was put on the house last autumn so it can stand in its unfinished state for several years and not deteriorate. Today saw some houses in the same degree of construction that are being gradually torn down -

## VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

first window frames, then other woodwork, and later roof tiles.

This morning went to German Embassy to confer with Dr. Rosen about further procedure for the captive husbands and sons (all civilians). He has lost all faith in the sincerity and good will of the Japanese, civil and military, representatives, and says where these are lacking nothing can be accomplished. I am fearful that if the Chinese mistreat military captives in Shantung that these men may all lose their lives before they are freed.

Truly this afternoon was wonderful. From 1-3 p.m. more than 150 Christians from the city met in our South Studio and Dr. Tang led them in meditation on the "Seven Words from the Cross." From 2 - 3:30 up in the main chapel more than 500 women gathered in a Good Friday service. Pastor Giang held their attention exceptionally well in that matchless story of the trial and crucifixion of Jesus and its meaning for the world. As music the audience sang "Rock of Ages," "When I Survey the Wondrous Cross" and "There is a Green Hill Far Away." The four blind girls who are refugees sang a special song. How like a miracle it is, that in these days of sorrow and distraction such messages of life can be brought to so large a group. Miss Wang and I had charge of the service upstairs while most of the rest of our staff attended downstairs.

After the meeting when calling at the headquarters of the Swastika Society, they gave me the following data -

From the time they were able to encoffin bodies, i.e. about the middle of January to April 14, their society had buried 1793 bodies found in the city, and of this number about 80% were civilians, outside the city during this time they have buried 39,589 men, women, and children and about 2½% of this number were civilians. These figures do not include Hsia Gwan and Shan Sin Ho which we know were terrible in the loss of life.

This evening from 7 - 9 there was a dress rehearsal for the Easter Pageant. Miss Wang, dean of the education department of our Camp, has done a great piece of work.

Some, yes, much, of the horror of December will be erased by the religious work that has been done on our campus. At least one of the girls on the stage tonight was taken from our camp on that never to be forgotten night of December 17.

Mrs. Tsen showed me tonight the report of the bath houses from March 15 to April 14. 4,071 have taken baths during that time.

Saturday, April 16

The news coming through on the radio and in our papers is most encouraging to all the Chinese, and there is an under current of excitement as well as joy. If it is but a momentary success I am fearful of the punishment that may be meted out.

The 23 classes which we have been conducting for six weeks were brought to a close today. The closing exercise will be held at 9 o'clock Monday morning. I have felt that my own class of 22 regular attendants has been most worthwhile and they have shown much earnestness. One was chosen from the number to recite the 121st Psalm next Monday.

Part of the afternoon was spent in a rehearsal and part in fixing 28 tiny baskets of flowers in each of which is hidden the directions for finding a treasure - three colored eggs. Miss Hsieh helped me - in fact did most of the work of coloring the eggs and deciding on the location of each treasure. Tomorrow morning at five o'clock we shall hang the baskets and hide the treasures. Our guests are the children of the staff members.

This evening at 7 the first performance of the Easter Pageant was given. It was well done indeed and must have meant something to many there. Perhaps there were 650 - 700 present and the attention was good. Tomorrow night it will be a better audience for no one under twelve will be admitted. Miss Wang deserves a great deal of credit for what she has accomplished.

Parcel post is coming through. Received my first packages from Shanghai.

Easter Sunday, April 17

It has been a joyous but very busy day. Mary and I did not get our supper until about 10 p.m. Sounds intemperate, but is partly due to a conflict.

The day began with a Sunrise Service at 6:30 in the large chapel - there, because we simply could not have managed it outside. There must have been 500 present. I presided. The 6th grade ability students gave an Easter play of one act and Miss Wang made a very good talk on the message of Easter. Mary's singing class sang two Easter hymns.

From 7:30 - 8:00, twenty-eight children and young people - sons and daughters of our campstaff had a wonderful time with a treasure hunt - the treasure <sup>for each</sup> being the three eggs we dyed yesterday.

From 2 - 3:30 there was an Easter Service in the big chapel with about 550 present. Pastor Handel Lee gave a fine message. Surely the trials through which people have passed have deepened their spiritual conceptions and helped us all to see life more nearly as we should.

Mrs. Tsen, Mary, Blanche and I went over to the English service at 5. Searle gave a helpful talk, on the spiritual conception of the Resurrection. How we linger after the service! Dr. Rosen brought Mrs. Tsen and me home in his car.

From 7 - 9 the second performance of the Easter Pageant was given with probably 900-1000 in the audience. There were about 75 over from the University Camp ~~camp~~ - escorted by Lewis; a small group from the hospital chaperoned by Dr. Brady; and another group from the Episcopal Camp escorted by John Magee. Plummer Mills came, and several others representing the International Refugee Committee. It was a remarkably quiet audience and I feel sure that the Easter message given in so many ways today was understood by many.

We are ready for our spring holiday which begins tomorrow noon.

The chapel has been beautifully decorated for each service - white spiraea with festoons of wisteria, and sprays of iris, and a big bowl of tulips. The gardener Siao Tung, has done it, with a minimum of suggestions. He really is an artist.

Monday, April 18 A great morning! By 8 o'clock we posted the names of our 11 teachers at appropriate places in the main quadrangle. Our refugee classes soon began to assemble and excitedly formed in double file according to height. By nine



o'clock we had them march into the chapel - the teacher at the head of each group. John Magee was in the library to take a movie of the scene. It was truly a "da hsieh" (big school) for about 600 marched into the chapel and took their seats according to classes - children in front, adults at the back, Mary playing "This is our Father's World." The program was long, for each of the 23 classes gave a number on it. Some classes sang, some stood in their places and recited a Psalm or the Beatitudes or Corinthians 13, in unison, and for some classes a representative came to the platform and recited. One of the classes gave a short play on "Truth." In the end a prize was given to the person in each class who had not missed a single class and had made the best progress. The teachers also were each given a calendar and a picture. Miss Lucy Shao who is helping at the University, in behalf of our guests, gave a short speech. Other guests were Mr. Sone, Plumer, Mills and John Magee. The latter took some movies in the chapel which we hope will turn out well. The rest of this week will be a spring vacation. It really has been a most wonderful six weeks' project in the teaching of religion and I'm sure will bear much fruit for the Kingdom. The teachers have all been most faithful and enthusiastic. Without Miss Rachel Wang's leadership we could not have done it. How grateful I am she did not evacuate.

This afternoon at 5 o'clock Dr. Rosen brought Mr. Glimpf, a German news agency correspondent, over for tea. Robert Wilson also came. After tea we showed Mr. Glimpf the refugee buildings. What a different spirit there is on the campus. All have had a chance at baths, and the terrible fear on the faces of the women has left. And how they love the open spaces of the campus.

I would love to get away for a real holiday - but that is not possible now. Am grateful for the beauty of the Practice School campus, especially, and the birds and good friends and willing coworkers.

Searle came over at 4:30 for tea and told us all about his visit to Shanghai. Mary and I plied him with questions for about one and a half hours.

During the morning which was clear there was much aeroplane activity - many heavy bombers going west and northwest. We do not understand the machine gun firing. We have heard occasionally today within the city, or the distant firing outside.

All in all today. No energy and no pep. The number of things to be done is overwhelming.

Doctors and nurses are expected tonight. Also Mr. Forster is coming back. Letters came in from Shanghai today but no time to answer them.

Wednesday, April 20 Spring holiday but no place to go even if there was time. Hope to get permission this week to go outside of city, if time can be found for such an excursion.

Met Dr. Lee and Dr. Wood this afternoon. It is good to have re-enforcements. Have not met nurses yet.

Mills and McCallum start for Shanghai tomorrow morning. At 5:30 took over a number of letters for them.

Note from Dr. C. Y. Hsu saying that the petition concerning men in Medel Prison has been sent to Shanghai to Japanese Military authorities there.

Thursday, April 21 Cool; clear about noon. Low ceiling over Hanking no longer deters the many heavy bombers from their frequent trips toward northwest. How I shudder at the sight of these planes - for to me they mean mutilated bodies and terrible suffering. Today's paper makes us realize that the fighting in Shantung must be very fierce.

Spent several hours this morning and afternoon trying to write about our religious activities on the campus. Would like a week's rest before I try to write such an article.

Dr. Ma Wen-hwan has just returned to the city. He and his family evacuated to Icheng, a small city north of the river, and between here and Yangchow. Evidently

conditions were and are unspeakable.

Mary and I have been wanting to go out to the National Park - in a carriage if we can get one, otherwise on our bicycles. Stopped in at the Japanese Embassy to ask for a written pass. They said we would have to take a military escort with us. When I remarked that we would be going on bicycles, Mr. Tanaka asked if it would be possible to go in a car. To my remark that my friend's car had been taken and not returned he said nothing. Later he said they would take up the matter and let me know.

Friday, April 22 Spent the morning with Rachel Wang planning the next project for our refugees. We are adding subjects this coming five weeks, but will give you details when we have finally made the curriculum. Our class work has done much to bring new hope and a new spirit to our refugees.

This noon, Hubert Sone called for us and took us over to the faculty residence of the Bible Teachers' Training School, where we had dinner with Dr. and Mrs. Handal Lee; Pastor and Mrs. Kwoh, Searle, Lewis and Bob Wilson were also present. They said it was an appreciation or "comfort" dinner for those of us who had stayed through the days of terror, but we protested that it brought far more joy than hardship. It was such a good Chinese meal, and Mrs. Lee had made a cake and candy for desert - she knew our weakness. The Lees are grateful to be back in Nanking - and we are equally glad to have them.

At 4 o'clock Dr. Ma Wen-hwan of the University came over for a visit. He and his family have passed through almost five months of bitter, heart-breaking experiences. Raping, killing, burning, looting - all took place there; and in addition they had the scourge of bandits, when the local police fled. The citizens have had to organize themselves for mutual protection, and seem to have worked out a fairly successful scheme. Dr. Ma must have been a great help in forming this local organization. He verified the statement that there are still many, many unburied bodies along the river bank in a horrible condition, and many corpses floating down the river.

Most of the corpses still had their hands wired behind their backs.

At 7 o'clock more than 100 of our refugees met in the Science Lecture Hall - the heads of the various rooms according to our new organization. Mr. Chen (Head of the Business Division), Mrs. Tsien (Head of the Health Division), and Miss Wang (Head of the Educational Division), all made announcements. It was a good meeting! We do have a fine group of refugees! We are appealing to the heads of rooms to help us make ours a model camp.

Packages came from Shanghai tonight. Again we felt Santa Claus had come. We have had many Christmases this year.

Saturday, April 25 Drizzling today, but as compensation there are no aeroplanes. Continued to work on article all morning. Such articles materialize slowly - partly due to my own limitations and partly due to interruptions.

At noon, Mary and I were invited down to the refugee home of John Magee and Ernest Forster. It was a good dinner but even better was the fellowship and change. A Mr. Hsu from the refugee camp at Chi Hsia Shan was also there for dinner. He reports that there are few Japanese soldiers out that way save at the railway station. Farmers are putting in their crops. The refugees have all gone home from that camp.

At 4 p.m. Dr. C. Y. Hsu, Mrs. Handel Lee, Mr. Sene and Mr. Lowe came over for a committee meeting with regard to destitute widows and orphans: What is to be done for them when the camps are closed? We made several proposals but will make no decision until after further investigation.

Our staff members had a party up at Eva's bungalow this evening. Blanche was the hostess. In the background of my thinking always is the suffering of the soldiers - the mutilation, the lack of medical care. It does not seem right for us to be enjoying ourselves when they are suffering so terribly - and yet I know we must live normally or we cannot continue.

A big mail came in from Shanghai and I am oppressed by the number of things I must do before the next mail goes down. I seem to accomplish so little and there is so much to do.

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

Friday, April 24 Cold, rainy, muddy, during morning. No planes. Worked on article from 7 - 8 a.m. Have started typing. Life presses heavily because of too many things to do.

At 10:30 Church at Drum Tower. They report that the regular paster is new in Szechuan. Chuchoh pastor, Chow YH-wen, is doing good work here. Has started a Sunday School, a prayer meeting on Wednesday and a Bible class on Friday. Unfortunately the best we can do for music is a blind man and a piano very badly out of tune.

Our 2 p.m. meeting after a week's holiday was exceedingly good. About 350 present and the sermon by Pastor Chow held their attention well. Pastor Chow knows how to talk to an uneducated audience in a language they can understand. He made a strong appeal to them to come to know the "great gift" which had unexpectedly been revealed to them. Am so glad he admonished them to glorify God rather than man.

Guang Lao-tai, a neighbor to the west, came to implere my help in behalf of one of her tenants, Djao, by name, who is now held by the Japanese and being tortured. It seems that not long ago a drunken soldier entered the home of a man He one night recently and demanded a young girl. The mother and daughter in the home were able to escape, the soldier being drunk, and the father seeing the way was clear killed the soldier and buried him in a dugout. All went well until a child in the neighborhood gave the secret away to the Japanese who were searching for the missing soldier. The soldiers went to the Ho home, but by that time the man who had committed the murder was no longer there. They siezed a child, who in his fright called out the name of the man Djao, and asked him to save him. Upon this evidence the man Djao has been taken, and as I said, is being tortured. Naturally his family are in anguish. What can I do? Am recommending that the neighbors who know the man is innocent petition for him at the Local Self Government. Am thereupon told that it has been abolished.

The English sergice was again held at #5 Ping Tsang Hsiang where Ernest O. Forster was in charge and used the victrola records giving the whole of The Crucifixion by Stainer. Almost 50 - Chinese, Germans, and American were present. Yes, there was one

Russian, and one British also. Our two new doctors, Drs. Lee and Wood, and two new nurses, Miss Grier and Miss Glenn, were also present. Miss Simpson is back in Nanking and seems grateful to be here. Mills and McCallum are in Shanghai.

Dr. He was at the service looking sad and careworn. He has lost heavily. The Military have been in his residence until this past week and when they left they evidently took off most of his belongings in military trucks - radio, frigidaire, etc. He protested, but it was of no avail.

Monday, April 25 Beautiful clear day - which means there has been a constant stream of heavy bombers to the northwest beginning at daylight. By nine o'clock I counted six travelling back to their base - their destruction finished, their racks empty. Some have said they heard Central Government planes this morning and anti-aircraft shooting, but I cannot verify it. They also say that the Self Government Association has been discontinued, and that a local municipal government has been substituted. This I also have not verified.

At 8:30 this morning our five-week project was started when the former pupils all assembled and marched into the chapel. Certain classes were combined and new courses in Chinese were announced; English is desired by the older classes, but has not yet been decided upon.

At 10:30 the new pupils came to the chapel - about 100. These were divided according to ability and teachers assigned. At noon all the teachers of the new project met for a noon meal together and then followed a teachers' meeting, when the work for the five weeks was arranged.

The rest of the afternoon I spent on my wheel calling on pastors in the city, arranging work with them and trying to find a teacher for English. In my visit to the University of Nanking Middle School, I found they still have 6,000 refugees.

Tuesday, April 26 Some one should count the number of aeroplanes that go to the northwest during ~~hours~~ a day. Seems to be almost constant sound of bombers. Without

reading the paper one would know that there is fierce fighting and terrible destruction going on up in that section of poor old China. As I write this diary, 9:50 p.m., distant shooting can be heard.

This morning Dr. Lee and several assistants and nurses came over to give the first of the two inoculations for cholera and typhoid. From 8:30 to 10:30, 363 were inoculated. Mrs. Tsan had organized it very well and there was not a murmur. If this first one is severe, it will be more difficult to have them come for the second dose.

Have spent the day looking up things for Shanghai office. A firm and insistent letter from Shanghai reminded me of all my sins of omissions. It is easy to put Nanking tasks first and then forget about the Shanghai needs - or at least have them become less pressing.

This afternoon at five - after working on letters most of the afternoon, I went to the street west of Ginling. At the crossroads I found a group of neighbors discussing the latest event. Some Japanese military police had come out and taken away Lao Djou, a watchman in the Gung house, a man of 46, who the neighbors all declare has done nothing wrong. His mistake was that he hurried off, being afraid, when the soldiers began to talk to him. The neighbors want to get him out of his difficulties but they simply do not know what to do about it. Gardeners are working in their gardens over in that section but few are brave enough to stay in that region at night. Again and again these simple folk ask when it will all end.

Wang Azi-fuy is trying to make arrangements to go to Shanghai to cook for the foreign household there.

Mrs. Ling Ping's cook came over today for money. He reports that their new home outside of the Chung Shaw gate is completely gone, and everything in it. The house was burned. He was afraid and did not stay to take care of the house. But who could blame him? He said a Luchowfu servant stayed to protect a neighbor's house and was beheaded for his bravery. Such ruthless destruction and such wholesale looting by the military has taken place! I wonder if this loot is being taken

into Japan and if so what the decent people there think of the ethics of their military.

Wednesday, April 27 Sent my first package to Shanghai by mail this morning. Trust it goes through safely. There is still a reluctance about trusting important letters to the post office, although as far as we know mail has not been censored.

With the U.S.S. Oahu going to Shanghai on Saturday, and Dr. Wu leaving Shanghai next Tuesday for Chengtu, we are pushing ourselves to get off important letters for Dr. Wu and for West China. Days are too short to crowd in all the tasks which must be finished.

Little incidents occur almost every day which warm one's heart. One happened today in connection with a little refugee lad of perhaps four who lives in a laboratory in the Science Building. One morning last December, when I was on my way to breakfast, I found him using the Athletic field as his toilet. I told him we did not have such a custom at Ginling, that he must use his mother's pail, and that he must remember. He has not held the scolding against me and often smiles a queer, little, crooked smile as I pass him out playing ~~in~~ usually in the diminishing sand pile behind the Science Building. This noon as I passed him, he shyly ran up to me, put his little hand in mine, and said he would like to go down to my house to play with me. I left the little fellow with the promise that I would surely invite him - and I must do it.

A small group of young refugee women are in the throes of preparing to go to Shanghai. They are fearful lest something happen to them and they want to be assured that all will be well. The process of getting permits seems to be a long one.

Evidently the fighting around Hanchowfu is terrible. There is a constant stream of aeroplanes going and coming.

There were 514 inoculations today.

Harriet ! - that "crazy" bird has appeared tonight. Its wierd call haunts me! Sounds like some lonely soul searching in vain for its mate. It seems to be flying



from one end of the campus to the other searching and calling, ~~calling~~ and searching.

Thursday, April 28 7 a.m. 18 planes over the campus toward the northwest. 8:50 a.m. 14 more planes slowly wing their way in same direction. 1:15 p.m. 21 heavy planes to northwest. Think of the destruction and suffering which follows. Sound of large guns to northeast. Is it guerillas or practice?

Spent all morning on business letter to Dr. Wu. Am now taking risk of sending mail through local post office as no letters ~~xxx~~ seem to be opened thus far. This p.m. formulated a radiogram for Rebecca and took it to Embassy. They may not send it as local telegraph office is now open.

Miss Wang and other teachers have now asked all their classes how many would like to enter enquirer's classes. 255 have expressed a desire to do so. This group has been divided into 5 classes according to educational ability, and five pastors are being asked to teach them during the next five Saturday mornings. It is an unusual opportunity. Tomorrow afternoon we hope to get the five pastors together for a conference to arrange materials and make things perfectly clear.

Pastor Chow Yü-wen began the first of a series of five Thursday afternoon addresses or sermons on the meaning of the Christian way of life. About 500 were present. Fifty-nine girls expressed an interest in entering a poultry class. Looking for an English teacher.

Who should appear at the Practice School today but Mrs. Bih, matron of the old Ginling. She and her daughter evacuated last November. They evidently did not have as difficult a time as many who evacuated. They lived on a kind of island, so few soldiers could reach them and there were no bandits.

214 were innoculated today. Heard first oriole this morning. Several Japanese callers came today.

Friday, April 29 Siren sounded today - loud and long. No one seems to know ~~xxx~~ why. Great amount of air activity. Very frequent rumble of planes to northwest.

Spent until 2:50 getting letters and materials ready for U.S.S. Oahu,--theses, comprehensive tests, maps, diplomas, passports. It is our last chance to reach Dr. Wu before she leaves. Sent off article on "Sharing the Abundant Life in a Refugee Camp."

Last day for cholera and typhoid inoculations. 510 were given them today making something over a thousand in all. Mrs. Tsen and her assistants have organized our end of the work most efficiently. About half the campus are going around rubbing their arms.

Dr. Brown of Wuhu called this afternoon. He is on his way to Shanghai on the Oahu.

At 4 p.m. six pastors of the city were called in conference by Miss Wang and myself. Tomorrow we are starting enquirers' classes for more than two hundred who want to know more about Christianity. These six classes which meet every Saturday morning are divided according to educational ability, but by the end of the five weeks we shall divide them according to locality in the city, with the hope that when they leave the camp and go back to their homes, they will continue to study in the local churches.

Rumors are myriad in the city. One is that the clothes which are being remade by refugees under Mrs. Tsen's direction, for work relief, are to be distributed to Japanese refugees when the Central troops retake the city.

Today our office helped a group of neighbors form a petition for the release of an innocent neighbor who has been taken by soldiers.

Saturday, April 30 This a.m. at 9 o'clock, Mrs. Tsen, Mary and I started out in Bishop Hamaker's car to investigate possible places for orphans. Went to Mr. Ma's "Sincerity" Orphanage first. It is a sorry looking place but can be repaired and used again. The main building, fairly new, was thoroughly looted, but not destroyed. About sixteen good looms for cloth still there. The looms for towels unfortunately had been used for firewood. Horses had been stabled in

dining room and bed rooms. From there we went to Scissors Alley to see the municipal institutions for the poor and deformed. They reported that their industrial section outside south gate had been entirely destroyed so we did not try to go there.

Took our courage in our hands and decided we would try to get outside the city to the orphanages for the children of the Revolutionary Heroes. The new plant housing girls had been almost totally destroyed. We could not go in as it seemed to be occupied by soldiers and a goodly number of Chinese prostitutes. From there we went to the boys section. Some buildings there were destroyed, others in very bad condition. This also was occupied by soldiers so we did not try to go in.

Having time - and curiosity - we drove on into the National Park. I had heard that the beautiful trees and shrubs in front of Dr. Sun's tomb were destroyed, but I was glad to see that was not true. Here and there among the black pines there were large patches of what seemed to be dead trees - but I could not tell whether it was from fire or from blight. I was glad to see that the lovely forest trees at Spirit Valley were not injured - again I had heard they were. In fact the whole Spirit Valley section seemed uninjured although it has been entirely neglected for many months.

The beamless hall, the pagoda and the ceremonial hall all looked in tact, although I suppose they had been looted. Tang Yen-kai's ceremonial hall was not injured save for one east facing window, but the lovely porcelain urns had been ruthlessly smashed with stones. The old white marble urns in front had also been ruthlessly smashed.

H. H. Kung's house had been burned and many, many others; Madame Ma's house had a bomb hole in the roof and was in a perfect looted state - the piano having been hammered until there was little left of it, and all upholstered furniture had been torn to pieces - in an endeavor to find money, I suppose. The house was not burned. The park green house had been burned but some of the iron work

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

700  
285

and supporting ~~sells~~ were still there. The two lovely bou<sup>1</sup>gavillias looked pitiful. As we came toward home down ~~the main street~~ the animal avenue we could see the remains of a few Chinese soldiers - still unburied. The bamboo and trees near the city wall had been cut for military purposes. On the whole the destruction of trees was not as great as I had feared. This is the first time I have been outside the city wall since last November - five months.

This afternoon sent Wang Szi-fu to Shanghai to be the cook-boy for Ruth and Florence. It has taken him days to make arrangements and he still does not have his ticket. He will wait in Hsia Gwan.

This evening Mary and I invited Grace Bauer, Miss Simpson, Miss Glenn and Miss Grier from the University Hospital over to a simple picnic supper at South Hill Faculty House.

The typhoid-cholera inoculations have laid many of us low. There is a much needed rain gently falling now. Good night.

Sunday, May 1 A lovely, lovely day - after recent rain. Iris and mock orange in full bloom, roses are beginning.

Service at Drum Tower Church more normal. Number attending is increasing. Unfortunately our regular pastor and his good wife are in far away Szechnan. If only he had realized the greatness of his opportunities here I am sure he would not have left. Mr. Gale told me later in the day that there were 150 at the Central Methodist Church this morning and that he had never known such interest.

At our afternoon service there must have been almost 500 present. Pastor Bao Chung of the West Gate Presbyterian Church was the preacher. He has recently returned to Nanking. Old lady Hsia, a neighbor to the west - a person of more than 80, had come over to attend. That was an effort for her and showed real interest! Another woman who attended told Miss Lo, that her mother who is a devout Buddhist, having been a vegetarian ~~far~~ from the time she was left a widow at the age of 19 to the present time when she is more than 80, kowtows ten times each day for me so that I will be able to continue in charge of our camp and shelter the young women.

Lao Shao<sup>1</sup>, the old gardener's daughter-in-law and son and two grand daughters have just returned to Nanking - they evacuated last November. They report the Japanese 90 li to the north of Luchowfu. He also reports all able-bodied men in the "Great Knife" Society and other similar organizations which have been organized for local self protection.

Puh, the shrub man told me today that his home had been destroyed and his family scattered. He says that everything with<sup>11</sup> 80 li of the Tsin pu Railway has been completely destroyed. He is greatly worried about his young wife and child. He does not know where they are. I so often think of Mr. Burch single-handed in Luchowfu trying to keep the hospital open and functioning.

Mr. Ritchie left Nanking this morning having finished his years of service with the Chinese post office. He is tired - and discouraged, I think, and glad to leave China. Like all other old China residents, he probably will want to come back after he is rested.

There is much shooting in the distance today. It probably is practice of some kind.

Monday, May 2 Cool day and cloudy. Seems to me there have been fewer planes than usual today. Although as a matter of fact we pay little attention to numbers of planes that pass overhead.

Tsu, the servant in the power house, has wept many times today over the sad word that has come from his district, about 90 li to northwest of Chuchow. It looks that most of the buildings have been destroyed and he has definite word that his wife and child and his mother have fled. His mother-in-law was killed by the soldiers - had her head cut off, is the report. Such terrible disaster cannot be recovered from quickly.

Mr. Shimizu called today with two men from the Embassy. The farmer has been in America five years and speaks English well. He says that some of the men whom we are petitioning to have released are soldiers or connected with the military. I find it difficult to believe this for the women have all denied it emphatically.

Spent the day on treasurer's work - paying April salaries. Must clear up the accounts this week and send report to Chengtu.

This evening at 6:15 a young woman not far from our gate was taken away by a soldier. The military police was notified and went in search of them. We have not heard whether or not she was found. I came up that road from the west only 15 minutes before the incident, I am sorry to say.

Dr. Wu must be busy tonight. Tomorrow she starts for Chengtu, going to Hongkong by boat, thence by plane to Chengtu. It must have been difficult for her to be so near Nanking and yet not able to come here.

At 5:30 went out on my bicycle. Neighbor Chow has not yet been released. Will try another method tomorrow.

From 9:30 to 10:30 this evening I've been reading. During that time I've heard 9 gun shots in the neighborhood. What is the purpose? I do not know.

Tuesday, May 3      Uneventful day. Spent most of it on treasurer's work over in the regular treasurer's office.

After prayer circle this morning discussed how we can select the really needy cases when the camp closes. Will try to work out our procedure for the selection tomorrow morning.

Innoculations start again this morning and last for four days. A good many people will be ill I fear for instead of three doses we are taking it in two.

At 5:30 went on bicycle to the little group of houses called Wu Gie Hsiang west of Fugigwan, the cross roads west of our campus. Found four gardeners out working. They say conditions have been better the last two days. Most of the people go out to their gardens by day and back to Safety Zone by night. Two men are brave enough to remain in that district at night. They say that nothing is left in their little homes. Both soldiers and "lao beh sing" have done the looting even in the poorest homes.

My first letter came from Hankow today by air mail via Hong Kong. It had been written on April 24. Magazines also came in. The mail seems to be coming through without being censored.

Am getting impatient over the situation of the women whose husbands do not return and are not released from the Model Prison. In desperation I wrote to a reliable Chinese who has been working in the local government begging him to get in touch with the new regime. His answer is "I really do not know what to say about your suggestion to get in touch with the new government. The new government is nothing and it is hopeless to expect anything from them." If the woman you mention wishes to write to Shanghai for the release of her husband she can do so but I doubt if there is any hope."

Wednesday, May 4      Exquisite spring day, save for constant sound of passing planes, heavy bombers, light bombers. Today's paper has articles by Chinese denying Japanese successes and by Japanese denying Chinese successes. One would like to know real facts.

Spent morning in my office trying to make my statement of accounts. Have April about finished but have not done the one for March. I realize that I am tired and my mind functions slowly.

Wrote a letter to a person in Shanghai who is in touch with one prominent Japanese asking her to try to find out if there is anything further that can be done to secure the release of civilian prisoners. Women come day after day begging so pitiously that something be done. All the petitions have seemed fruitless thus far. Why cannot something be done?

Mills and McCallum are expected back from Shanghai tonight. Trimmer and Magee are trying now to get passes. Wonder what would happen if one went without a pass. It takes an interminable time to get one that it seems hopeless to try.

Thursday, May 5 This afternoon Wang Szi-fu's wife and three children arrived at the Practice School having just come in from the section of the country north of Hohsien. She and the children were tanned and unkempt. The rest of her relatives, men, are still outside the city being unable to enter until they get registration blanks. She reports the city of Hohsien partly burned and the city of Chao Hsien taken. She and her children will stay over in the day school until they get a more permanent place.

Heaps of mail and packages have come from Shanghai today - just how we do not know. Plumer Mills and James McCallum probably brought some of them by train, and two British gunboats arrived also bringing some. Fruit was sent by three good friends in Shanghai but it was in a sorry condition having missed one boat. It made us sad to see the mangoes black with age and the bananas covered with mold - we have not seen either kind of fruit for six months I should think.

My October and November Atlantic have just come also an air mail letter from a friend in Japan dated July 20, where it has been resting these months I do not know.

James McCallum came up by train from Shanghai and reports that the winter wheat in the fields along the way seems about ready to harvest and that rice plants, seedlings,



look healthy and plentiful. They will be put in as soon as the wheat is harvested. It would be difficult to defeat the Chinese farmer. The terrible devastations through which he has past cannot keep him from the "good earth."

A letter from Esther in Chungking and dated April 13, says that city has not yet been bombed.

Friday, May 6 This morning from 8:30 to 10:30 tried to make my March and April accounts balance. Must get them written up and send to Chengtu. So far have not had difficulty in getting cash, thanks to the fact that people are glad to get Hongkong-Shanghai Bank checks. It is becoming increasingly necessary to use Yen in Nanking.

At 10:30 had my combination of second and third inoculation for cholera and typhoid - and that was the end of me for the day. In less than an hour had chills and then followed fever.

It made me eliminate a simplified feast at the Chung Hwa School which I was sorry about. Pastor Chan Yu-wen, the Chuchow pastor, is now living there with his family - grateful that they were able to escape safely from the country north of the Yangtze. He had invited the foreign members of our Mission and a goodly number of Chinese to a nice meal his wife had prepared. It is becoming customary for our good Chinese friends to give these thank offering meals in gratefulness for all they say we have done in behalf of their countrymen. Protests seem of no avail in fact they seem to make grateful expressions more profuse. It is a real peril to the white man lest he become proud.

Saturday, May 7 Have spent the day down at the Practice School in my room. Had it been necessary could have been up and doing, but it was raining hard all morning which gave me a good excuse for being an invalid.

The railway line between here and Shanghai has been cut for some reason - so did not get my N.C.D.N. today.

This afternoon Mary entertained the nurses from the Hospital. Had them up at South Hill Residence. It was a treat for them to get out and they have been counting

the days. The Hospital Ambulance brought them over. Shao-bing was the main refreshment - made on our own campus.

This afternoon one of our refugees who has now been working at the Hospital for six weeks came to call. She still feels badly because her house down near Fu Dz Miao was burned.

Another one of our young refugees came to say goodbye. She goes to Shanghai tomorrow - thence on the long journey to Hankow and Chingking. She has been in Miss Wang's class and was sorry to leave. With the terror of these past months will also be mingled the joys of the projects of our refugee camp.

Sunday, May 8 Such a glorious May day. Cool, fresh air and cleanness due to recent rain. Roses are lovely. Quadrangle lawn never lovelier - due to tramping of the 40,000 men who registered and to the streams of women buying rice last winter. There are no weeds there now - their roots were killed by these tramping feet.

Searle preached at Drum Tower Church. Love to God and one's neighbor are the greatest commandments, and love to one's parents but a part of a greater whole.

Dr. Mandel Lee spoke at the 3 o'clock meeting for our refugees. There were only about 200 present due partly to the fact that many are still ill from the inoculations, and many too have gone back to their homes for the day - trying it out and dreading the day when our camp will close permanently.

Mr. Gale spoke at the afternoon service in the Twinem Prayer Hall.

dissipated  
We're ~~dissipated~~ disappointed tonight. Went to #3 Ping Tsang Hsiang to listen to some of Dr. Rosen's good records. We did not get home until after 10:30. Think of it! Seldom do we venture out at night. For Miss Wang it was her first evening adventure since the beginning of last December.

Have been afraid I might lose my two good watch dogs. They have been ill for days and finally I secured medicine from Dr. Ullam and administered it this morning. I think they feel slightly better tonight.

There has been much aeroplane activity today.

Monday, May 10 By 8 a.m. I counted 16 planes coming back empty and there were others I could not see from my window. They must have gone northwest about 5 a.m. How our hearts ache with the sound.

Today is as glorious a day as one could wish, cool, bright, and clear. Roses are at their blooming height now and it is just the time for flower shows - but alas Nanking will have none this year. Am glad Shanghai is planning one.

Spent about four hours today discussing with individuals and committees the future of the refugee work in Nanking. It affords many knotty problems I can assure you. Certainly all who can possibly go to their homes should and all who have no homes should make every effort to start in again lest they become afraid to make a new start. They have been in refugee camp so long that the very thought of leaving brings terrible fear. All camps will be closed by the end of May - that is definitely decided. What follows that we do not know.

This morning sent two requests for permission for Harriet's return - one to the Japanese Embassy and another to a military officer. The result will probably be slow in coming. Am tempted to write one to Tokyo.

There are so many things that should be done in a day and so little pep to push things through.

As far as I know, the telephone between our gate houses and the Arts Building is the only non-military one in Nanking at present time.

The trip from Shanghai now takes twelve hours. One car is available and it is jammed. There seems to be no danger even to young women.

Since city lights and water have been functioning in the city, they seem to have been free when and where available. Now proclamations have been posted that both water and lights are to be cut off from individual houses until payment is made. We at Ginling can be indifferent for we are self-sustaining as long as our crude oil lasts.

Tuesday, May 10 Between five and six this p.m. went over to Cammie Gray's house to check up. Large troop movement toward Hsia Gwan, cavalry, infantry and provisions - a steady stream. Traffic toward the south was now aeroplanes still in crates being

rapidly transported in buses. The aeroplane activity today has been almost constant. It would almost seem there will be little of China left. No newspaper today from Shanghai.

Spent the whole day on business letters but did not get very far. Am so far behind that it seems hopeless to catch up.

From 6:30 to almost 8 p.m. Mary and I had the staff who eat in "400" up to South Hill Residence for strawberries and Shao bing. There was singing, too, of Chinese songs. Youth soon forgets the tragedies of life or perhaps does not comprehend them.

Wednesday, May 11 A red letter day!

Spent the morning until ten in interview with people. Lu Shuh-ying's brother came to say he goes to Chungking tomorrow via Shanghai and Hongkong. A young woman who worked in the government for ten years came to talk over her present troubles. She is another who evacuated to the country last autumn to return now to find nothing left in her home. Then came old Mr. Gung, head of the religious book store, and his story is the same. He does not even have a piece of furniture left in his house. The rest of the morning was spent on accounts. In the middle of my accounts, Lieutenant Shimizu called and said that he had sent a telegram to Shanghai concerning Harriet. Will it avail? At least it was kind of him to call.

At 3:30 Mrs. Tsen and I went down to Dr. Rosen's for tea and thence with him and a Japanese gendarme for guard to the National Park for roses. We had taken our baskets and clippers. While there was much to make us sad, yet the roses could not but make us glad. What beauties they were - although a bit past the blooming season. We were glad Dr. Rosen loved them as much as we did otherwise he would have been annoyed at our lingering. How I would love to just stay out there for a week and take care of them. The beetles are eating their hearts away but it was hopeless for us to try to get rid of the pests. A good many lovely cedars have been removed but on the whole the park is in good condition. We could tell by the odors at places along the road that there were unburied bodies - probably Chinese soldiers in the thickets

not far away. There were markers where Japanese soldiers had fallen. We returned home by seven laden with lovely, lovely flowers.

After supper I packed a big box with peas, cabbage, lettuce and roses for the Ginling foreign family in Shanghai. Tsd, the electrician, starts at 4 tomorrow morning, it having taken him just three days to get his ticket.

And then I had the joy of arranging the roses. They are new out on the grass in the glorious moonlight with the hope that they will revive. My joy is touched with pain for the beauty of the moonlight will mean air raids for many tonight, I fear. Again there has been constant air activity today.

Thursday, May 12 Such a perfect day. All things of nature seem beautiful and good. If only these planes would not ceaselessly fly above us carrying death and destruction. Again and again groups of 14 or 18 fly toward the northwest. I suspect there are few anti-aircraft guns there in the small places like Nansuchow and Hefei to stop their hellish work.

Mr. Wang began this morning again on a group of women who have seen their husbands at the model prison. He is to have an interview with each to make absolutely sure their husbands have never been connected with the army. He will then guarantee to me and I will guarantee them to Lieutenant Shimizu with the hope that he can do something toward securing their release. Inability to get anything done with the Japanese officials is maddening.

Spent afternoon on accounts until 5 p.m. when I got on my bicycle and went over to Cammie Gray's house. Have put two old people in the house with the hope that we can prevent it from being demolished. There is nothing left there now.

From our little Ginling valley, we do not know what is going on even in the city of Nanking. Today when I reached the Chungshau Street I again saw scores of army trucks carrying soldiers and military supplies moving toward Hsia Gwan.

This evening after supper I made some strawberry preserves and also canned some. Sugar is a problem in canning.

Two officers from the new city government called. I find it very difficult to refrain from giving them a good round scolding. If there were a Gandhi here to lead in a great non-cooperation movement how little headway the Japanese could make. After all is said, no one can really injure and defeat China but her own people.

Friday, May 13 Spent morning - or what was left of it in trying to work out a curriculum for J---S. middle grade work for this autumn.

Here are two typical cases that came to my office this morning -

Giang Lao Tai and daughter called. Her story -

Has son of 53 who has had T.B. for years.

He has a wife and son.

Has another son of 33 who was earning \$50 per month running a machine in a rice hulling shop. This son has a wife and four children from 3 - 10 years of age.

All nine were dependent on this one son of 33. Eight of the family evacuated north of river last fall and used up everything they had. The son of 33 was killed by the Japanese soldiers.

Then came a person telling me the story of Liu Lao Tai - a woman of almost 50 living down near San Pai Lou. She has three sons and two daughters-in-law. Four nights ago two soldiers came to her door about ten p.m., unable to push the door in they forced their way in through a window and found themselves in Liu Lao Tai's room. They demanded her daughters-in-law and when she refused and started to go for a military police, they cut two gashes in her face and one in her heart. She died from the wounds.

These two tragedies were told me today. Almost every day I hear others as heart-breaking. One cannot wonder that people ask you most pitifully, "How long will this terrible situation last? How can we bear it?"

Mr. Li and I went out between 5 and 7 this evening and accomplished several worthwhile errands. First we went to the Science Research Institute to see how the two old men were getting along. We tried to encourage the neighbors at the

back to cooperate with the old men in protecting what little is left. Thence we went to see the old mother of Dr. Hwang Meng-yü, who has evacuated to Hankow. The old mother is trying to protect three large empty foreign buildings which were formerly used as a hospital. Instead of giving her an American flag as she had hoped we said we would send her two or three reliable refugees to live in her home and help her protect the place and thus she could assist some homeless people and they can assist her.

Huli, my good, young watchdog is very ill tonight and I fear I will lose him.

Saturday, May 14 Six of our classes are in session each Saturday morning, all being led by pastors in the city. They consist of those who desire to know more about Christianity. By next Saturday we shall divide according to locality and nearness to churches. Now classes are according to educational ability. More than 250 are in these classes.

Shortly after 8 this morning, when we returned from morning prayers, Mary and I noticed that Huli, our young watchdog was much worse. He died a short time later, while we were there with him to comfort him. Mary felt as badly as I did over his death. The cause we do not know, but I think it was because he ate stuff that was thrown into the big trenches by the refugees. Gwan the servant and his little son and I buried him to the east of a privet tree. To the west lies Peterlie whom we buried last fall. We covered Huli with a clean, white cloth, and Siao Shwang-da, the little boy, put flowers on the cloth. All day I have missed him terribly. Within less than a year I have lost three favorite dogs.

This morning I spent several hours working out staff needs for a junior senior middle school for next fall.

Tonight is full moon, but happily it is raining, so many innocent people are spared the horrors of air raids. Although the day was cloudy there were many planes going back and forth to the various battle fields.

Sunday, May 15 Although cloudy this morning there has been an almost constant

flight of heavy planes. This morning scores went to northwest. At 1 p.m. I counted 21 at one time in groups of three. I cannot bear to think of the mutilated bodies up there in the area tonight.

Papers have come in this afternoon - for three days there have been none. Conditions look bad for it looks as if they are going to cut the Lungai R.R. west of Hsuehowfu which may mean the trapping of large numbers of Chinese troops.

The 10:30 service at Drum Tower Church was quite good. It looks as if there are more members of the church back.

Our 3 p.m. refugee service was unusually good although the numbers attending are growing less as more people go home. Dr. Handel Lee gave a very good sermon filled with illustrations.

James McCallum spoke at the 5 p.m. English service. He sounded a general warning against false pride and the feeling that we had accomplished anything because of our own ability.

Mr. Mallard of the Post Office told me that it is now possible to send money orders up to almost any amount and to receive them up to \$20. Strangely enough the post office is getting along with the minimum of interference. It is quite remarkable the way back mail is turning up - even money orders.

The men are not very optimistic about the return of Joy Smith, Mrs. Gish and the others whose return has been requested.

Monday, May 16 Really cold today making a sweater necessary. Hsuehowfu must be a terrible place in which to live with its constant air raids. We are fearful lest the Chinese troops become entrapped east of Hanchow - that would be even worse than the slaughter at Nanking.

Spent the morning preparing materials to send to Shanghai. Finally sent two fairly large sized pieces in addition to a suitcase containing two coats and a dress which I sent down to have dry cleaned. There is no dry cleaning establishment in Nanking now, and even our laundryman says he is unable to purchase gasoline. Also sent a mail bag with about 15 letters and notes. Everything goes addressed to Ruth and she, poordear, has to distribute the things.



After our prayer meeting this morning our workers discussed the time for closing our classes and finally decided to close regular work on May 21st and to have the closing exercises on Monday the 23rd. On Saturday, the 21st, the six pastors in charge of the inquirer's classes will meet the women and girls in their particular district or church locality. On the following Saturday afternoon we shall have a tea party, or six tea parties, for the inquirers when they can become acquainted with the pastor and his family.

Tuesday, May 17 Raining and cold today. Only one plane - that a very low one - this morning. Must be a welcome rest for poor soldiers and the people in cities like Hsuehowfu.

No news of outside world today. No paper from Shanghai and have seen no person from outside of campus. Magee, Trimmer, Sone start for Shanghai tomorrow morning. It has taken them weeks to get permits. Sent Harriet a letter today for Colonel Oka who is now in Tokyo. He may be able to help her secure a permit.

At 11:30 this morning had our teachers' meeting to make arrangements for final exercises for the work of this project. It is to be next Monday.

Have a new pup today whom we have christened Coalie since he is as black as coal. In Chinese he is Ko-li which is quite a euphomic name. He has good parents so I hope he will develop into a good watchdog, for that is what we need down here on the edge of the campus.

~~Notes~~

Wednesday, May 18 Still cool enough for a sweater. Although cloudy planes are going overhead flying quite low. Would that we knew the true conditions of the armies around Hsuehowfu and Hofei.

S. Shimizu called this afternoon saying that four of the nine men whose wives have seen them over at the Model prison will be released in a week's time. He insists that three of the others have been connected with the army although Mr. Wang did not find them to be when he investigated the cases - each one very carefully.

Trimmer and Magee were not able to get tickets this morning, when they went down

to the station. They can only try again tomorrow.

When out for exercise between five and six this evening, I called at one home where they said four nights ago two soldiers and a "lao beh sing" had come to their house at 1 a.m. and relieved them of more than \$30.

Have heard that Florence and Eva are trying to get back for a visit.

Thursday, May 19 A perfect day! Cool and bright and clean. All save the planes would make us rejoice. There is great activity today, as if the same planes came back again and again to reload and then start again on their mission of death and destruction. It seems that Hofei has certainly been taken and that Hsuehowfu is in imminent danger. How I hope Li Chung Reu has not left his soldiers to be trapped there as they were left in Nanking!

The problem is now facing the I.R.C. and the persons in charge of the camps of how to select out the people of real need and plan some help for them. There are many in each camp who can and should go home and start again. There are others with no place to go and nothing with which to start again. Today we gave \$5 cash relief to a widow with 5 children. She will leave her two older daughters here for the time being and take the three younger children with her. With that small sum of \$5 she will try to start a tiny business of some kind. Her son of 20 - the bread-winner-has been taken and will probably never return. Yesterday a woman with three children whose husband was killed at the time of the Japanese entry was given \$5. She, too, will try to start again.

Mrs. Tsen and I had a conference this evening and decided that by September 1st we would try to select out 100 of the neediest women and girls and do something in the way of an industrial school for them.

Pastor Chan gave his fourth Thursday afternoon talk on the Christianized Life Today, he spoke on the Christian home. Almost two hundred women were present.

Mosquitoes are bad this spring. We are now giving incense to the poorest and selling it to those who can afford to pay.

Friday, May 20 At 10:00 special committee meeting at 5 Ninghai Road to consider what is to be done with cases of most desperate need that will be left when camps close. How one longs for a real understanding of how to meet these needs wisely. Facts were given which showed that at one time there were from 65-70,000 in our 25 camps, but that now the number is down to about 7,000 in six camps. Of this number roughly about 1700 will be problems.

Mary T wants very much to get to Showchow to help Mabel Jones out, but how to get there is the problem. She probably could not get through from this direction, and she probably could not get there in time if she went via Hongkong and Hankow.

No definite news about Hsuchowfu. Most people are very anxious. Will that large group of soldiers be sacrificed as at Nanking?

Received a Quaker Calendar and a very good picture of Mrs. Thurston today. Calendars are scarce in Nanking this year.

Saturday

May 21

7 a.m. ☺ It is a glorious spring day and because it is, many today will suffer cruelly. Already I have watched first a group of 14 heavy planes in formation of twos wend their heavy way to the northwest and just now a group of nine more. Would that there were some power to snatch them down from the sky, let their bombs sink in the Yangtze, and open the minds of the men who are manning the planes!

From 9 to 11:30 this morning six classes of our refugees were taught the "Fundamentals of Christianity" by six pastors of the city. At 11:30 all the members met up in the large chapel while Miss Wang divided them according to proximity to churches. I suspect there were 150 present but did not count.

Between five and six Mary and I walked straight west from Ginling to the city wall. We estimated that beyond the road to the west, not more than 10% of the gardens were under cultivation. In gardens near the city wall we saw a total of six men at work. Seems strange to see Chinese gardens, mere weeds for they usually are so clean. One man said that it was very difficult to work because

soldiers if they passed saw anything they wanted they would not only make you dig it for them but also carry it. We saw but three women in that district, two were gleaners, and one said she merely came out to her home for a few hours and intended to return to the Safety Zone at once. All the men said that women could not live in that district.

Our hearts are sad because of Hsuechowfu. You in New York probably have more accurate news than we do. I am so fearful that the same condition exists there as existed here during the first ten days after the entry. If so, God pity the people!!

Sunday, May 22      Lovely cool weather.

Seems to be less air activity. Probably less need for it since fall of Hsuechowfu. No accurate news yet from there.

Meeting at 3 p.m. excellent. Fine singing. Special song by four teachers. Pastor Pao made a fine talk on first three Beatitudes. Women seemed deeply interested. About 250 present - a goodly number being our neighbors. One woman came whom I have invited for years - but never been here before.

After English service, Dr. Rosen took Mrs. Tsen and me over to the Dr. Lo Gia-lwen home. What a deserted section of the city it is - save for the soldiers. That whole section is in the military area. Every house has been looted bare by the military - a wholesale looting under military approval and usually with military buses. In one of the houses next to the Lo home a German military adviser had lived. In spite of German Embassy proclamation on his door his house had been looted clean. One of his faithful servants had also been killed.

Had supper at #3 Ping Tsang Hsiang and afterwards we had a meeting trying to think through an educational policy for the autumn. Shall we try to open regular schools this autumn? Primary Schools? Union junior-senior middle schools? Or shall we put our effort upon people's education and direct evangelistic work?

Tuition in any schools that we open will have to be very low. McCallum is going to Shanghai and we are asking him to get in touch with mission representatives there to find out what they are thinking.

Monday, May 23 From 9 - 11:30 were held the closing exercises of "Third Camp Project." Three hundred fifty three pupils were present. Each of 33 classes gave some demonstration of what they had learned. Without grades, examinations or diplomas there has been much learning and much genuine interest. There were many songs, the classes in Chinese changed selections of the classics, some told stories, and there were many memorized scripture passages. A little girl of about nine told a story beautifully - she had been ill and not able to practice but came anyway. The class in poultry had prepared a dialogue giving some of the important facts they had learned. I can well imagine that when these women are old they will tell their grand children about the days when they were refugees at Ginling.

Classes continue this week and on Saturday there will be a tea party for those who want to continue to study at some local church.

Neighborhood calling from five to six revealed conditions somewhat better to the west of us - probably because most of the troops have been sent to the north. When calling at the nunnery learned that the old nun had not left her temple during all those bitter days. She said the soldiers came more than a hundred times, took all of her bedding, cooking vessels and kitchen knives and even a little idol, but did not molest them personally. Saw two young women who are now living in that district - the rest are still in the old Safety Zone.

Tuesday, May 24 9:30 to 12. Meeting of special committee with camp heads at 5 Nanghai Road. Another attempt to find the irreducible minimum that must be helped to start again. 7083 still remaining in the six camps. Of that number we hope that not more than 1000 will have to be helped. It is definitely stated that rice kitchens will be closed on May 31. Ginling now has

Young women with no home and no parents . . . . .	32
" " " " " " " " relatives . . . . .	672
" " " " " " " " but very poor . . . . .	237
" " " " " " " " who live in dangerous sections	127
Widows with no homes . . . . .	16
Cripples, blind, helpless . . . . .	7
Orphans . . . . .	---

We shall have about 200 problem cases in the end.

This afternoon had a long interview with a University Camp refugee. Her mother died of fright last fall, and her father, uncle and brother were all taken by the Japanese soldiers and have not been heard of.

There are many rumors in the city about Hsuehowfu. We do not yet know what happened or is happening there.

This evening had a long conference with Miss Wang to plan for closing events of our camp.

Searle is now spending a good deal of time down at #5 Ninhai working on the surveys of the losses in and around Nanking.

About one o'clock two soldiers jumped over our back fence and came in as far as the "600" dormitory. Unfortunately I was not called. The servants felt they could handle the case and so did not call me.

Wednesday, May 25 News coming in from Hsuehowfu is heartbreaking. How great the sacrifice of Chinese soldiers must be! Seems to be the tragedy of Nanking repeated on a larger scale. How my heart aches for the sufferers there.

Spent good part of morning in interviews. First with poor women - one who had lost three sons, two others who had lost two each. I am sure I could not make as brave a start toward making a livelihood as they are doing. One woman with \$1 capital is trying to start a little business. One cannot blame them for selling cigarettes - or opium even, for they must live. Plumer Mills and I had a long conference on what to do with the estimated 1000 of destitute when 6 camps close.

Letter from Joy Smith which sounds more hopeful. They think they may get here this week.

Thursday, May 26 This morning an old man of 70 called with his eldest grandson, a lad of nine. Old man has a blind daughter-in-law of 30 and three small grandchildren. His son of 33, who was a tailor earning about \$16 per month, was taken on December 13 and has never been heard from. The old man came for help. How can a person help such a family wisely? Three Japanese civilians came at about the same time and said they were connected with the military police and were anxious to help cases we were unable to assist, and suggested we send them over. After they left, I decided that they could not hurt the old man and so sent him over. He will report what they are able to do for him.

From 4 - 5:30 the special committee of the I.R.C. met at 5 Ninghai to discuss what should be done to help the most needy cases, granting there are about 1000 left in the 6 camps. It is a very difficult problem and we still could not decide. Have another meeting on Monday at 9 a.m.

This evening at 7 we had a dress rehearsal for our closing entertainment. Gave out special tickets to our old and very young refugees who are not in classes. About 500 or 600 attended. The program consists of songs and stories and a play called "Youth and the Church."

Would that I knew the facts about Hsuehowfu. We hear such conflicting reports.

Tomorrow morning a special train for refugees goes to Shanghai. Six hundred had signed up in the various camps but word did not come until about 3 p.m. so it will be very difficult to notify all the 600. A truck calls at our gate at 4 a.m.

The I.R.C. is repairing Ninghai Road. This is partly to give work relief to poor men and also to leave a fitting memorial of the work of the committee.

Friday, May 27 Raining this morning which brings a respite from the almost constant roar of the bombing planes.

Searle and Lewis are working hard, together with a large group of investigators, on some very necessary economic surveys in the city and adjoining rural districts.

The headquarters for the I.R.C. will be moved from 5 Ninghai to Dr. William's old residence at the University and the former is to be converted into a first class hotel. The manager will be a German - named Hempel, I believe.

Tonight we gave our closing program. An audience of about 600 was present, including a number of guests. The pageant "Youth and the Church" was quite well done and was very beautiful. The colored lights, the footlights on the flowers and the costumes made very lovely pictures. Am sure that our young refugees will not forget their refugee days. They will be lonely when they leave.

Received a letter from Kuikiang today with the date of May 18. It was sent by ordinary mail - how, I do not know. The Chinese post office has certainly been a most faithful servant during these days of interrupted communications.

Saturday, May 28 A busy, scattered, tiring day with complete exhaustion by bedtime.

Morning spent in organizing work on the booklets which we had hoped to give out this afternoon. For those two hundred and more who have shown a real interest in continuing their contact with the churches of the city and who have been in one of the six classes for enquirers taught every Saturday morning by six pastors of the city, we thought it would be very much worthwhile to give them a copy of the hymns and scripture passages which they have learned. We therefore decided to mimeograph this material although we had many handicaps to work against - lack of paper, lack of covers, etc. This morning in our dining room you would have seen one table where covers were being folded, another where mimeographed sheets were being folded and still another where the name of the camp was being written on the outer cover. Still we did not finish.

Also during the morning I gave out \$6 as capital to each of three very poor women one or more of whose sons had been taken and who now have no support. During the past few days since my first interview with them they have been planning with remaining members of their families how they would make a living. One is planning to sell fans, soap, and candles; another with her daughter will open a little



laundry. They were most grateful for the help and promised faithfully they would keep the fund as capital. The small amount I have for this purpose came from a group of in America through Miss Simpson. 296

This afternoon at 2:30 the more than 200 enquirers met first in the chapel, and then with a goodly number of workers from each of four churches went to four different parts of the campus for four different meetings and tea parties. About 30 with some ten workers from the Episcopal Church met in the "400" living room; 54 with nine M. E. workers met in the North Studio; 73 and about 11 elders and workers from the Presbyterian Church met in the South Studio; 53 and four workers from the Disciples Church met in the Practice School Dining Room. Short programs of singing, introductions and talks were held in each group. Later each group had a simple inexpensive tea party. Our work in this way we hope will be conserved by the churches and the churches will become centers of refuge and comfort and teaching as our big camp closes.

Sunday, May 29 The fighting to the northwest of us must be very severe. Aeroplanes activity began at dawn and by 8 a.m. the empty bombers were already returning to their base to be replenished. I can't tell you the sinking feeling they give me as they fly in formation across the sky, not fear for myself but pity for the suffering people.

Pastor Chew conducted a good service at the Drum Tower Church this morning. Perhaps 80 were present. He has enthusiasm and seems very happy to be at work. Does much calling in the homes. Not many of the regular congregation are back. Some are drifting in.

About 10:00 this morning one of our former refugees called with her little son of six who looked quite ill. She wanted to take him to the hospital but has no funds. She was left with six little children when her husband was taken away in December. Naturally she does not know how she is going to get along if her husband does not return - and he will not return.

They say farmers are coming in from the Luchowfu district - men and women having left their homes and fields before the advancing army. Panic has broken out

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

and whole villages have fled. I will check on this story later. It sounds plausible, however.

Before 8 o'clock this morning Mr. Chen checked on our camp population. It now stands at only 923.

500 Dormitory	139	Central Building	212
700	119	Recitation Hall	260
600	78	Science Hall	115

The rice kitchen closes Tuesday night, May 31. Mr. Chen thinks of this number 174 live in dangerous districts from the standpoint of soldiers and 141 have absolutely no means of livelihood.

This afternoon at 3 we had our last Sunday service and next Sunday we hope many of our refugees will find their way to the local churches. It was a splendid service with more than 200 present. Those of you who know the usual church audience would be surprised at the singing. Today the audience repeated the Beatitudes. Mary, Rachel Wang, Mr. Chen and Mr. Li sang and did it well.

Today the things came ~~from~~ <sup>1937</sup> for Mrs. Thurston's/Christmas party. We shall try to have it some time this week - in fact we shall have two - one for servants and one for staff.

Colonel Shimizu called in company with two officers and one soldier. He thinks it is very hot now, but little does he know what is in store for him. I'm counting on the July and August heat and mosquitoes to drive the Imperial Army back to the Sun Rise Kingdom. I hope it is beastly hot this summer - like 1926.

Monday, May 30 Our refugee family is growing smaller. About 200 went today. Seemed almost like the closing days of college, excepting there were no carriages or cars - only rickshas. Saw one husky girl with a carrying pole toting her own bedding. There is a fine spirit among them and many come to thank you for the six months of shelter and safety.

From 8:30 to 10 this morning, Miss Wang and four other women teachers distributed the booklets we had mimeographed for those who are really interested. More than 200 were called for.

From 9 - 12 a.m. was in a special committee meeting at I.P.C. headquarters. It was decided to put the destitute widows over 30 at Da Fang Hsiang, and at Ginling the women and girls under 30 who are destitute or live in dangerous sections of the city and cannot afford to make other arrangements. Some teaching program will be carried on for this younger group but our vocational project will not begin until about September 1st.

This afternoon at 3 p.m. at the South Hill faculty residence we had a "thank you" party for the members of the administrative, teaching and hygiene staff of our camp. Think of it, we had ice cream. The ice came from outside the Tung Dzi Gate. A man, who formerly made ice cream, came over and made this for us. He says he has been looted of everything. After the party we had a group picture taken.

Conditions look bad. It seems that Kaifeng has been taken and the Japanese troops are pushing on to Hankow. There probably is great fear in Hankow now and the poor refugees who have crowded in there are now pushing toward the west. It seems almost more than people can bear.

Mills had a telegram Saturday that his coworkers in Shanghai have been refused permission to come to Nanking.

Tuesday, May 31 All morning refugees continued to leave many rickshas on our campus roads. By this evening all remaining ones are in Central Building and tomorrow morning Arts Building is to be cleaned. Thursday Science Building will be cleaned. Friday refugees will move back into Arts and Science and Central Building will be cleaned. Time will not permit a thorough cleaning but it will be better than nothing.

Confidential Dr. Ma from the University faculty called this afternoon. He is convinced that there must be strong leaders in the conquered territory to save the Chinese for China. He has four points in his program, self-protection, self-support, self-education and self-government. I would add a fifth, namely, self-sacrifice.

This morning at 11 Mary and I went down to our South Gate Church to see that things are put in readiness for Thursday when we expect to spend the day there calling

on our refugees and getting them together in the afternoon. We went down Taiping Road. It is a sickening sight. It seemed to us that more than 80% of the stores had been burned- and all systematically looted by the Imperial Army. I hardly see how they could have done a more perfect piece of work of wilful and ~~many~~ unnecessary destruction. There are a goodly number of Japanese stores opening on that street and many soldiers.

This evening at 6 Mrs. Tsen entertained the staff who have been eating in "400" to a picnic supper on the verandah of South Hill Residence. At 8 p.m. ~~My~~ enter- the same group at a party with games. For the sake of youth we must keep life normal, but it is difficult for me to laugh and make merry when I continually think of the battlefields and the cities that were bombed today.

Today we made our first plans for our "Peoples Summer School."

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

Wednesday, June 1 Arts Building being cleaned today. First they are sweeping walls and cleaning windows. Floors will come next, with a good cleaning with soap and water and disinfectant. The walls are pretty bad and how to clean them we do not know. Must experiment.

Djang Szi-fu, the cook, came back today. Poor fellow looks tired and worn and underfed. Says that last fall he went back to his land north east of Luchawfu. He put in his wheat crop but left recently without harvesting it. His rice has not been transplanted either. One cannot blame the country people for evacuating in terror when they hear that the army of the enemy is approaching. Says farmers have a few belongings packed and a carrying pole ready to evacuate at a moment's notice - but stay as long as they can to work in the fields.

At 3 p.m. today about 450 men gathered in our chapel at a meeting arranged by the International Relief Committee of Nanking. The main purpose was to give out certificates to all who have helped in the work of the committees both at headquarters and in the 26 camps. These certificates will be an evidence that those who have stayed behind have not been traitors to their country. There were speeches and tea and distribution of certificates as well as group pictures, and there was a band! Two Japanese, Mr. Takatama and Mr. Konno called during the exercises but they heard nothing that would make them suspicious.

Thursday, June 2 Cool, clear day.

A goodly amount of aeroplane activity. At 9 a.m. Mary, Miss Lo and I went to the Christian Church at South Gate. Joined there by Pastor Chan, his wife and Mrs. Wang. Divided into three teams and went calling in three directions on Ginling and the University refugees who have returned to that district. The welcome and words of appreciation were almost more than I could bear. Off of the main streets the burning had not been so severe, although almost every house had

## VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

been looted by the Japanese military. If the owners had been brave enough to return to their homes in January, the looting by the common people and lawless had been prevented.

By 2:30 a very good audience of about 170 had filled the small church and there followed an excellent meeting. The hearty singing and the reciting of the 121st Psalm made us know that a goodly number of our Ginling refugees were in the audience. After the service we asked the University and our refugees into a guest hall where we took the roll, had tea and some speeches of welcome. There were 64 present at this meeting, most of them being our girls. Again the Ginling family spirit was evident. We felt we belonged to one big family. Naturally the girls would prefer to live back on the college campus where they have no fear. As far as I could tell, although there were soldiers on the main streets yet they do not go into many homes, but there is always the fear that they may and there are memories.

During my absence word had come that if women whose husbands are in the Model Prison would go to a certain place tomorrow morning, they would be taken over to the prison to identify their husbands and thus secure their release. If men are released tomorrow it will be the culmination of petitions which were first presented in January. Five long months these women have waited and during that time have used unnumbered forms of petitions without success.

Radiogram reached the American Embassy today that ten Americans are coming tomorrow from Shanghai and ten a few days later. If this is true it also represents about five months of unremitting petitioning from both Shanghai and Nanking. Exhaustion follows such a tedious process as well as utter disgust and a sense of helplessness of the civil authorities. Harriet may be in the first ten - but I do not know.

Friday, June 3 In more than an hour this morning Mrs. Tsen and I put the finishing touches on three bed rooms in S.H.R. hoping that Harriet, Eva and Florence may be in tonight.

The girl of 21 whose father, uncle and brother were all taken by Japanese Soldiers came over to see me again ~~this morning~~. With her three younger brothers she is moving back to the rented rooms where the family lived last fall. I gave her \$5.00 out of a fund I have had given me and she is planning to use it as capital from which to make a living. She is brave to try it but it is clear to her that her younger brothers cannot be separated from her.

We hear that 30 men were actually released today from the Model Prison. Hope some of them came over to report on conditions there.

To tiffin this noon at Miss Simpson's.

At five two nurses from the hospital came over on their bicycles and together with Mary we went out riding on the roads west of us. At Ginling szc. Temple we went in to see conditions there. The priest let us inn at a side door -- the front one is barred. Two hundred civilians were killed in the temple grounds during those first days including two monks. The small piece of gold on the head of one of the idols was robbed by a "lao beh sing" and most of the furniture was taken by others.

It is now 10:30 p.m. and our Shanghai friends have not come yet. It is doubtful if they can get in the city gate at this time of night. We went down to our front gate and left word for the gateman to escort them up the hill if they came in during the night.

Saturday, June 4 Spent morning on accounts especially balancing relief funds received from I. R. C. We were given \$200 for cash relief by I. R. C. Have now used \$210. In each case have tried to give it to neediest women with children with no support because husbands were killed or taken.

We have now about 500 women in our camp -- having received some during last two days from University and B. T. T. S. Will begin to plan class work and work relief in a few days, after our camp settles down. All will be living in Recitation Hall and Central Building both of which have been cleaned.

## VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

I purposely did not go over to the reception or welcome party for refugees being held by the Presbyterian Church group. Now that Miss Hyde and Miss Drummond are back I can and should drop out of that picture.

A refreshing rain came this afternoon and tonight the air is cool and delightful. A wrap is needed.

What a feast of fellowship we had this evening over at Dr. Trimmer's, where Grace Bauer and her household entertained the foreign community. There were six tables -- 26 people in all -- who partook of the good dinner. Three were there from the German Embassy, four from the American and one from the British in addition to the Missionary Community Mrs. Forster, Miss Sims and McCallum who came in on the evening train arrived in time to join us. John Magee is back looking much refreshed. Has a new hat of which he is very proud. Dr. Trimmer is also back <sup>but</sup> speaks in a whisper - having lost his voice on the 12 hour train ride. Mr. Molland said the evening's gathering reminded him of the old Nanking Association of twenty-five years ago.

Harriet and Mrs. Gish arrived tonight but since they were not invited to the party Mrs. Tsen took care of them. When Mary and I returned at 10 p.m. we went up the hill to see if they were still up but all was dark. They got up at 3 a.m. Missionaries are considered harmless and are now being permitted back but not so the business man. British merchant vessels are also taboo on the river for the present. After weeks of effort Cola, the young white Russian has secured a permit to go to Shanghai.

Sunday, June 5 Harriet has really arrived and was out early seeing people and places. To her the campus looks wonderful and there are no mars.

At 9:30, Smythe, McCallum, Mrs. Gish and I went down to our South Gate Church. We took Mrs. Gish down Tai Ping Road and it truly is a pitiful sight although now much better since many civilians have returned. Fully 30% of the stores were



burned on that street. In many places people are building little stores out of the ruins of the old ones. There were a good many young people out on the streets; and our refugees with whom I talked said that all had gone well with them.

No service today at Ginling. Instead we are trying to direct people to the regular churches. Mary went to the new Episcopal Church which has started on Peiping Road in the Sino-British Cultural Association Building. Harriet went to Drum Tower and I to South Gate.

The English service at 5 p.m. was swelled by the new comers, and how grateful they were to get back. John Magee took the service it being Sunday.

Many soldiers in the city—just why we do not yet know.

Learned that Ho Ying Ching's house which was first thoroughly looted by the Japanese has now been almost completely demolished by the Chinese civilians. They say the same process is going on with residences out at the National Park.

The city has largely existed on the selling and reselling of loot since January. I have not bought one penny's worth, but there are those who think it is all right to buy since that is the only means of livelihood for many or rather most.

Monday, June 6 Raining this a.m. Cloudy and cold all day. Welcome absence of planes. Perhaps that is why the day seems so restful and peaceful.

Again doing some planning. First of the three months Ginling College project that is to close the end of August. During these three months we shall have about 500 - 600 women and girls under 30 - those who have no homes to which to return and many of whom have no families. Registration is still going on.

This afternoon Mr. Wang, Mr. Li, Mr. Swen, Mrs. Tsen and I went down to the Refugee Camp at Da Fang Hsiang and from there we selected about 80 who were to be transferred at once to our campus. These young women had been sent over from the U. of N. Middle School which had been closed today. Many of them were alone in the world — their fathers have been killed and mothers dead or separated from them. (We are afraid the Japanese, through the city government, want to take over the

the Da Fang Hsiang Camp, for what purpose we do not quite know.) Our camp is closed but in place of it there is ~~an educational project.~~ ---

This evening Mr. Yang — an employee of the Branch Bank of Shanghai which was in Nanking called. He is the first of the released prisoners whom I have seen. Thirty were released two days ago. He reported that there were only 64 civilians in the prison, the rest being soldiers. Civilians are not made to go out to work, since there is fear that they will escape. In the beginning months of the prison many died from cold or hunger, but conditions are better now. At present each man is given a small quantity of rice each which he cooks for himself. A little oil and vegetable are given occasionally. The thirty-four civilians who were not released are mainly from other cities. Mr. Yang will try to get the names and addresses of their people so that word can be sent to them and an effort can be made to secure their release by identifying them. He reported that prisoners are now being brought down from Hsuechowfu, Kuchan, Nanhsuchan and other places.

Tuesday, June 7 It has rained hard most of the day. No aeroplanes have been heard. However, it has been one of the saddest days we have had for papers indicate that the Japanese army is pushing fast toward Hankow and that their boats are moving up river. When will the end come and what will it? Ultimately China cannot be conquered, but must there be intense suffering for years? If only there were no puppets! If only all had the spirit of the unconquerable!

Mrs. Chen Ming — I came over this morning. She feels that they have had some miraculous escapes due to prayer. They evacuated last fall up to Holsien. Mrs Chen will help at the University again — or rather in the same rural work connected with the I. R. C. Also this morning Pastor Chow came over. His son a young University student simply feels he cannot remain in this part of China and yet there is no way for him to go west because of lack of funds. His father is much worried about the young lad. I'd like to talk to him. My heart aches for young China.

Three committee meetings today, one in which we planned the curriculum and staff for the next three months; one in which our executive committee tried to think through the care and repair of buildings and the servant problems that have arisen recently due to having so many young women around. The third meeting was to consider rules and regulations for the coming three months. We now have about 585 in camp all of whom desire to study. We need a good nurse badly - one who can look after the health on the campus as well as one interested in teaching child care and home hygiene.

As I close this day's work the rain is coming down in torrents.

This evening I finished writing a report for Miss Simpson of which I'm attaching a copy. She gave me \$50.00 from some women in America to be used especially for children. You will see from this report the kind of cases that we meet - everyday.

Two days ago I did something for which I have suffered much remorse since. An old country woman came to see if I could help her find her two sons who were taken at the time of registration of "good citizens", when she asked me if I had heard of any men coming back who had been taken at that time, I told her I had not and that I much feared they never would. Her heart was broken over those words, and I might have withheld them!

Wednesday, June 8 Still raining, therefore no aeroplanes. Ponds are rapidly filling, mosquitoes terrible.

Spent part of morning working out statement to be sent to American Embassy. Because Rosen says he is getting nothing after repeated requests, I have been negligent about handing ours in.

From 1:30 to 2:30 Mr. Chen, Mrs. Tsen, and I spent in holding court for three of our college servants. It has been difficult to hold them up to standard, because everything has been so irregular. Gambling has been a temptation

## AN INVESTMENT.

Through a friend in China, a group of American women interested especially in helping a group of children in China turned over to the Ginling Refugee Camp for Women and Children a sum of fifty dollars Chinese currency. Ten different women were helped, after investigating some of the most pressing needs. A brief story of the investment follows.

Case 1. A woman whose married name is Chen and whose maiden name was Li. She is 60 years of age and her husband is 62. On December 16 her three sons were taken by the victorious army and have not been heard from since. The eldest son was 35, is married and leaves a wife and four children. He was a seller of fish. Her second son was 29. He leaves a wife who is expecting a little child very soon. He was a maker of dumplings. Her third son was 17 and unmarried. He sold papers for a living. This woman was given \$6.00 with which to start up a small business. She now sells a kind of doughnut which Chinese people eat for breakfast. This will enable her to increase her business and her income.

Case 2. Hwang Yun-chow. Aged 70. His wife is dead. He and his son were tailors. His son, aged 32, was taken on December 15 and has not been heard from since. He has a daughter-in-law of 30 who is blind, and he also has three little grand children, the eldest aged 9 and the youngest aged 5. By giving the old man \$6.00 he thought that he would be able to start a small business and thus make a living for his family.

Case 3. Li Yung-shi. This woman is 35 years of age. Her husband who was an umbrella maker was taken on December 15 and has not been heard from since. She is left with two little girls, one aged 14 and the other aged 5. She is now living at the home of some neighbors who feel sorry for her. Her home was burned by the Chinese troops for military purposes and she has nothing left, not even chopsticks. Her bedding was taken by Japanese soldiers when they entered the city. She was given \$6.00 with which she expects to start a small business in which she will sell candles, soap, etc. and try to make a living for her children.

Case 4. Yang Tao-she. This woman is 45 and her husband is 47. On December 16, two of her sons were taken, the one who worked in a pawn shop who was 25 years old and another aged 18 who had just graduated from a primary school, having been given this education at great sacrifice on the part of the parents. When asked if she implored the soldiers when they took her two sons she said that she was afraid to do so for the soldiers were very fierce. This woman also has an old mother of 80 living with her and a little daughter of 10. She was given \$6.00 with which she and her husband hope to start a little curio shop again.

Case 5. Wang Hu-shi. This woman is 52 years old and her husband is 60. Two sons were taken on December 16. The eldest who was 20 years old had a small electric shop, and the second son was 17 years of age and worked in his brother's shop. She was given \$6.00 to help her start up a laundry.

Case 6. Shen Hsien-shi. A woman of 29 with three little children, 6, 4, and 1 year respectively. Her husband left the city during the troubles and she had not been able to find him. She was given \$5.00 to help her start a small business with the hope that she can make enough for the three children.

Case 7. Liu Ying-shi. Woman of 49. Her husband, aged 61 was taken on December 15 and has never been heard from since. At the time he was hunting for one of the daughters. She has a married daughter of 29 whose husband is dead. Three daughters aged, 17, 14, and 9 respectively. Also a little son of 12. There is

-2-

a son of 21 who has gone to the west. We gave her \$6.00 with which she will buy materials for the making of shoes - an industry which the three daughters will carry on in the home. She herself will go out to do washing for others.

Case 8. Wang Siu-shing. A young girl of 21. Her mother died last autumn of fright during the air raids. On December 16, her father, a man of 45, her uncle, a man of 31, and a young brother of 19 were all taken by the Japanese soldiers and have not been heard from since. They have probably been killed. This girl is left with three younger brothers, one a boy of 16 who is not normal in intellect, another of 13 and a little brother of 6. We gave her \$5.00 with which she will try to start some kind of business in order to earn enough money for the four of them. They have gone back to the home of a friend of her father and mother, but these people are also poor and cannot help them.

Case 9. Ma Wu-shi. A refugee from Shanghai who has two little children, one of 7 and one of 2. She was separated from her husband during the evacuations last fall and does not know where he is. She was given \$2.00 to help her temporarily. She is still in a camp and is getting free rice.

Case 10. Djou Liang-shi. A woman of 35 who has three little children. Her husband was taken to work for the Chinese army last fall and she does not know whether he is living or dead. She is still in a refugee camp and the sum of \$2.00 was given to her for food for her little children.

Written June 7, 1938

to them, and also the fact that there were so many many women around.

At 3 p.m. we had our first preaching service for our new group of refugees. About 200 were present. Pastor Yang gave a very thoughtful talk which he had carefully prepared. His subject was "God's Love for Us."

This afternoon Ko Ishii and Koh Chiba of the Department of Foreign Affairs in Tokyo called. They said they wanted to see conditions for themselves. However, they did not ask any questions that would give them a clear understanding of conditions. If one could only sit down with such men and have an opportunity to explain to them that wholesale slaughter of civilian men and boys, that city-wide looting and burning of shops and homes, and the wide spread raping of women - perhaps then they would realize what war means and how its aftermath can only be deep and undying hatred and revenge.

This evening we waited until 9 p.m. for Eva and Florence but they did not come. It is no easy thing to meet the train because a pass must be secured in order to get out of the city gate.

Thursday, June 9. Cool but no rain today. Planes beginning their activity again after several days of quiet.

Today our camp has 650 and more are wanting to come back. It disturbs us for we feel that some of the girls who are wanting to come could remain in their homes. Naturally they feel less afraid here -- but our summer camp is only for those who have absolutely no other place to go. Have made a budget for the summer which we hope the International Relief Com will grant.

This afternoon late, Joy Smith came over for a visit. Told of the calling they did this morning in the homes of University and Ginling College refugees who are now living in the vicinity of the Central Methodist Church and of the large and enthusiastic meeting they had this afternoon. They have started three daily vacation Bible Schools and will have more than they want in attendance. Mary and Miss Lo went down to the South Gate Church where they helped in the meeting

there. Tonight Miss Gish and Miss Brethoist are living down there. May all go well.

Tonight Florence and Eva and Claude arrived from Shanghai, getting to the campus before 8 o'clock. Needless to say, they were full of questions and eagerness. We are putting them at South Hill Faculty House with Harriet but all three will eat Chinese food down in "400". Eating Chinese food solves a multitude of problems, for it is impossible to get foreign groceries on the street now excepting in Japanese shops.

Things begin to look more gloomy. The Japanese army is reported to be within 5 miles of Chengchow; radio news today reports terrible bombing at Canton; incoming packages from the American gunboat was examined today, an action being protested by Allison at the Embassy. Tonight is moonlight which probably means raids on the cities in the west. What does the future hold and what will be the harvest of this wide spread sowing of hate and fear?

A farewell reception is being held over at the University Hospital tonight for John Magee who leaves for furlough on Monday.

Friday, June 10. Weather clearing consequently planes becoming active. The day has been far too busy and hectic and filled with problems. We have far more people coming to beg for entrance than we want. Naturally many want to come because they feel safer here -- but we must limit our camp to those who cannot possibly make other arrangements -- to those who are poor.

Spent several hours this morning planning opening exercises for our summer class work with Miss Wang. It takes time to get such work started and it would not be possible for us to do all we do without Miss Rachel Wang.

A young man who was released from Model Prison came over to thank us this morning. He too says that about 3000 were sent to Shanghai. Will see if we can get in touch with the group.

Led meeting at 3 p.m. at Drum Tower Church. Would that my Chinese were more adequate! Perhaps 80 were at the meeting.

## NANKING MISSIONARY CONFERENCE. June 1938

Devotional- Rev. F. C. Gale

RELIEF WORK 5-6 P.M.

The Relief Problem- Dr. Lewis Smythe  
The Red Cross Rev. John Magee  
University Hospital-Dr. C. S. Trimmer

EDUCATIONAL WORK 6-7 P.M.

Present Opportunities and Problems of Primary and Secondary Education.  
Miss Minnie Vautrin  
Union Institutions. (University, Ginling, B.T.T.S. Seminary)  
Discussion.

SUPPER 7 P.M.EVANGELISTIC WORK

Presentation - Plumer Mills  
Discussion.

General Discussion. 8:30 - 9:50

Consideration of questions arising out of reports and discussions  
and chance for additional questions.



At 5 p.m. about 50 foreigners met at 5 Ping Tsang Hsiang. Reports and discussions preceded and followed the supper. The program was --

The Relief Problem - Lewis Smythe  
 The Red Cross - John Magee  
 The Univ. Hospital - Dr. Trimmer  
 Educational Work - Minnie Vautrin  
 Evangelistic Work - Plumer Mills

It seems clear that one of our biggest relief problems will face us next year -- being less acute if there is a good rice crop.

As to schools -- individual Missions will go ahead with primary schools and Ginling will try to start the Practice school for both Junior and Senior girls.

Saturday, June 11. Still raining today. No planes. Shooting in the night both to south to south of city and down on Canton Road.

From 9-10:30 opening exercises of our summer work. Chapel and balcony filled, about 650 present. Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Chen, and I on platform. Program --

Opening Hymn - He Leadeth Me  
 Scripture - Ephesians 4:8-9 Mrs. Tsen  
 Prayer - Mr. Chen  
 Hymn - Rock of Ages

Announcements:

For the business department - Mr. Chen  
 For sanitation - Miss Whitimer  
 Concerning classes - Miss Wang  
 Concerning school assemblies -  
 Concerning Sunday & Wednesday, 5 p.m. Religious meetings  
 Concerning Saturday - 10 a.m. Lecture

Closing Hymn - Thy Kingdom Come  
 Lord's Prayer  
 Recessional - Music only - Lead on Oh King Eternal

Following the opening exercises there was a Teachers' meeting at which time classes were announced. Cannot yet tell you the number of teachers and classes but we have secured quite a large staff from the highways and byways. Our students range from illiterates to senior middle graduates -- truly a people's school. Miss Wang is a good organizer and manager - putting the schedule into shape easily and well. A University graduate - a Mr. Wu, is going to teach history. He has been through terrific days as a refugee in the country. Securing

teaching materials is our difficult task for there are no book stores in the city - all having been completely burned - and there are no normal libraries.

This evening at 6 o'clock, Mary, Mrs. Tsen, and I as hostesses had a farewell party for Dr. Rosen and John Magee and a welcome party for the recent arrivals - Mrs. Gish, Marie Brethoist, Joy Smith, Jane Hyde, Ellen Drummond, and Harriet. We were also glad to include Eva, Florence and Claude Thomson. I fear we are too prone to talk about recent atrocities - they are so uppermost in our minds - the killing of civilians, the raping of women, the wholesale approved looting. Japan does not seem yet willing to admit that these things were done by her soldiers. There must have been some mistake.

Am so overburdened with things to be done that I seem to accomplish little. There are so many problems that are not clear.

Sunday, June 12 Cloudy with occasional raining. Consequently few planes. Cool again. These continuous rains probably will mean floods this summer.

A woman came to see me this morning whose story gives a vivid silhouette of the past 8 months. She was our refugee who was sent to the Da Fang Hsiang Camp because she is more than 30 years old. Here is her story --

Name - Wu Tsieu-shi      Aged 37

Son of 21 and husband taken in December 16 and have not been heard of since. Daughter of 18 was hastily sent to her mother-in-law's home, last September, and there married. Has not been heard from since as the family probably evacuated to get away from the bombings.

Mother-in-law died of a broken heart in January because son and grandson did not return. 4 year old daughter died of measles in our camp last winter.

This woman is left with three boys of 13, 7, and 2 respectively and she has absolutely no support.

She is the kind I hope we can take in in the autumn. Will try to put her son of 15 out as an apprentice.

St. Shimusu called this afternoon to see if Ruth is a regular member of our staff. She has evidently applied for admission to return and they are checking her statement.

Eva preached at 5 p.m. service and did it exceedingly well. Her subject was The Church. It was great to hear her again. Reports came to us after the service that there was a large attendance in most of the city churches - and very enthusiastic singing - the leaven from the camps.

We started our 3 p.m. service here with more than 200 present. Clergyman Chiang preached.

John Magee has secured his pass and goes off tomorrow. How he will ever get packed I do not know. He expected to go about Thursday.

Much lawlessness in the city and much robbing. Noticed that General Ho Ying-ching's house has almost completely disappeared - being taken off piece by piece by the "Lao Beh Sin."

Miss Lo went back to her little home on Saturday morning. It was reported that soldiers have not been going to her house in recent months. To her consternation two went there about 10 the morning she arrived. One went into her room and closed the door, but evidently decided he would not molest her. Offered her a cigarette instead. She is very timid and naturally was much frightened.

Monday, June 13 All quiet above us. Raining most of day. Class work started for our ten week summer session.

Eva and Florence selecting and packing books. They went to Japanese Embassy to see about return pass to Shanghai but found the person out whom they should interview.

At 4 p.m. Eva, Florence, Harriet, Mrs. Tsen, and Joy Smith met for tea down at the Practice School and later we read my diary. I had to leave about

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

5 p.m. for an International Red Cross Meeting.

Mary is wanting to get up to Hankow but it does not look as if she can get through. She wants to be where the need is greatest.

Tuesday, June 14 Cool today but clear. Planes are beginning again. Nine bombers and six pursuit planes about noon. The absence of planes has been a welcome rest.

Eva and Florence to German Embassy and their car with the necessary gendarme will take them out to the National Park and to the main streets in the city.

Continually calls come to me for help. The old mother of a Chinese woman doctor who formerly had a very prosperous hospital came over this afternoon to see if I could help her keep the hospital buildings from being taken over, for an attempt has already been made to do so. A group of Japanese always use a Chinese as a tool in such nefarious work.

This afternoon after 4:30, Mrs. Tsen and I went to Lily Yen's home. The young servant who was left in charge and made responsible has taken to using heroin and must have about \$3.00 worth per day. Naturally the only way to get it is to sell Lily's things. Small things have already disappeared and now he is beginning on the bigger things. We do not yet know what is the best way to handle the case. I feel real sorrow for the young man and think we ought to try to get him in a hospital so he can break the habit.

Lights seem to be on until 10 this evening instead of nine which is a very great convenience. I've burned many candles this winter because of the lack of lights. Yesterday more than 100 girls begged to be admitted - not because they are afraid but because they want to study.

Wednesday, June 15 Cool; clear; beautiful day. Much air activity. How can we grow so thoughtless as the heavily laded planes go above us on their mission of death and destruction.

All morning busy on letters - to Dr. Wu and Elsie Priest in West China; to Chen Yu-djen in America. Eva will take mail to Shanghai tomorrow morning. Began work at 6 a.m.

At 8 a.m. went to South Hill Residence for breakfast with Blanche. Eva and Florence were guests of honor. Would have liked to remain for a long visit but everybody was busy. Miss Lucy Shao is now a member of our Practice School faculty having been invited to join our summer school staff. Miss Lo has gone back to her little home to straighten it up. It was thoroughly looted and later several people of the neighborhood moved in without asking permission. Classes are now getting started.

At 4 p.m. Mrs. Tsen and I again went to Lily Yen's home to see if we could get in touch with her poor servant who has become a heroin fiend. We are sending a second man over to help him take care of the property according to Lily's instructions.

At 7 p.m. we went down to the Peh Hsia Road Episcopal Compound to a farewell dinner at the Forsters. What a representative group it was - British, German and Americans. Troubles have bound us together in a closer fellowship than we have known before.

Today Claude was slapped and searched as he was out in a ricksha. First his ricksha man was searched and then Claude. The Embassy at once protested and is not content to pass it over lightly. People are searched frequently now and then money taken from them.

Thursday, June 16 Eva and Florence and Mary up at 4 and off at 5 a.m. Dr. Rosen's car and gendarme took them and the hospital took the ambulance and a servant to station. The servant later reported that it took Mary about 40 minutes to get her ticket but Eva and Florence had no difficulty. Hope they had a good journey although at best it is tiring. It takes 12 hours for the trip and there is but one car - a third class one available.

307

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

This morning worked on budget for the summer camp. The I.R.C. will furnish the necessary expenses of running the camp for the three months, but I must get funds elsewhere for the teaching program.

Our Red Cross Rice Kitchen is an ever present problem. They want to continue to run it, but it would be much more satisfactory if we could do so. (It is partly a matter of *face* for them, partly a means of securing grants from Shanghai, and we have realized for some time it is also a matter of personal profit.) It makes me furious for people at this time to profit from charity funds.

This morning after the group went to Hsia Gwan, Harriet and I discussed campus improvement. If we had funds we could do a good deal at this time toward improving the planting, making of paths, etc.

Yesterday word reached us that Anking had been taken. It is so easy to become depressed and to lose hope as one learns of the terrible destruction and losses. A man, a silk merchant, with whom we talked yesterday, said he thought it would take 100 years for China to recover - and there are many things that can never be replaced - husbands and sons who were killed, art treasures destroyed. How can the human race want war?

Cool today. Raining this afternoon. Tang Guen-li moved in today to teach music.

Friday, June 17 This seems more like the rainy season than any June I remember. What will happen if we have floods this year with no one to repair dykes? What desolation there must be up near Kai feng. It has been raining most of the day.

Spent the morning trying to plan for the summer and autumn. It is so difficult to look ahead and plan for one does not know what the future holds. Must admit I was an optimist last summer for I thought the flare up in the north would stop as suddenly as it arose. Have called a meeting of the special administrative

committee to outline necessary summer repairs and plan for the holidays for the staff.

This afternoon Miss Wang and I were checking on the work of our summer session. The facts so far are -

Enrollment	785	
Grades of Ability	11	(from illiterates to S.M.S.) Sections 17
Classes	67	
Teachers	20	Adults
	14	Apprentice or "small teachers"

Our salary scale for the latter is \$2.00 per month plus free rice. We are giving eight different subjects, namely: Chinese, 17 classes; English, 5; History, 5; Religion, 17; Music, 5; mathematics, 7; physical education, 3; Hygiene, 10. Every person has to study. Rachel Wang is great the way she goes ahead with this work. It simply could not have been done without her help.

At 4 p.m. Rachel, Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Chen, Harriet and I met to plan announcements for the assemble tomorrow at 10 a.m. It is good to have Harriet here to go ahead with the sanitation in the refugee buildings and on the campus.

This evening at 8 we had a meeting at #3 Ping Tsang Hoiang to see what can be done toward encouraging Japanese Christians to start work among Japanese civilians and possibly soldiers in Nanking. We are planning that a committee of two draft an appeal to Japanese Christian leaders.

Bishop Roberts went back to Shanghai this morning. He made an unsuccessful attempt yesterday morning getting up at 3 a.m. to go down to the station.

No planes today. Cool and restful.

Telegram from Mary saying she arrived in Shanghai safely.

Plumer told me this evening that Ellen Drummond has her school started. She has 51 in attendance with 35 boarders - all that she can take.

Saturday, June 18 10 a.m. First regular weekly assembly. Chapel, including gallery filled. 790 now in our summer camp. Dr. C. Y. Hau spoke on how to meet difficulties. Announcements followed by persons in charge of business, health

and education, Mr. Chen, Miss Whitner and Miss Wang, respectively. We really have a very teachable group of refugees.

4 p.m. First regular teachers' meeting. Met at South Hill. For refreshment we simply had tea and shao bing. Time was spent largely in announcements and answering questions. There is a fine spirit of cooperation and a very real willingness to serve. All I think realize that this is a fine opportunity to help China.

Claude is much chagrined that his "slapping" incident is causing so much disturbance. It has been taken up by Washington. In the meantime, Claude is anxious to get back to Shanghai but cannot get permission.

It continues to rain, We are wondering how serious the flooding is up between Chengchow and Kai feng. While floods may prevent military operations again it is the poor who suffer most. Sometimes it seems to me that the whole of eastern and central China are being laid waste. If war stopped today, how long would it take China to recover.

Sunday, June 19 Instead of going to church this morning as I should, I stayed at home to work. It looks as if I shall have to go to Shanghai this coming Thursday or Miss Ruth if she comes up. I do want to attend commencement, but do not see how I can possibly complete the necessary planning here by that time.

3 p.m. Handel Lee preached. It was a good meeting with perhaps 250 present. Sermons have much more meaning these days than formerly. Dr. Lee said that in the gymnasium of the destroyed Wesley Chapel this morning they had more than 200 at the service. Formerly when they had their large church they seldom had more than 100 out at church service. On Friday they had about 200 out at the prayer meeting.

5 p.m. Searle had charge of the English service and preached on Faith. As usual, it was a good solid, thoughtful sermon.



This evening at 7:50 Pastor David Yang talked at our servants' meeting. After the meeting we distributed the Christmas gifts purchased with Mrs. Thurston's Christmas check. Each servant received a very nice box of soap and a New Testament. Pastor Yang is going to begin a Bible class for them next Sunday.

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

311

Monday, June 20 It has poured steadily most of the day. Tonight the northeast part of our campus looked like a lake while the streets just outside are swift streams. Kiddies were having a great time wading or boating. Saw one in his mother's washtub.

From 10-12 the Special Administrative Committee had a meeting to discuss how to take care of the campus during the summer - responsibility for books, apparatus, maps, etc. Also worked out a schedule for holidays. Mrs. Tsen and Blanche declare they do not want to leave the campus - the irritations of a train trip being too much for them.

This afternoon from 2 - 3 I packed education books which are to be sent to Chengtu. Dr. Yuen's letter was mailed on June 12 and reached here today which seems remarkable. My respect goes out to the Chinese post office.

From 3:30 to 6:00 Mrs. Tsen and I spent at Lily Yen's home talking most seriously with the 26-year old lad who was left in charge of her house last December. For six months now he has been a dope fiend - first three months it was opium and the last three months it has been heroin. He is bright and capable and yet he has succumbed. Naturally he needs money for the heroin and to get it he pawn's Lily's things. We have persuaded him to go to Shanghai with me on Thursday so I can put him in a hospital. Whether he goes or not remains to be seen.

7 p.m. at South Hill House we had Mrs. Thurston's Christmas party. Twenty-one were present and there was a very useful gift for each with toys for the children. It was generous sharing and brought much joy.

This evening Miss Wang and I - mostly by candle light - planned for the Wednesday, Saturday and Sunday weekly meetings, speakers and ushers for the same. Everyone is so willing to help that it is a joy to organize a ten week's program. Our problem is that our music teacher may have to leave in about two weeks and we have no other person in mind. Music teachers are almost nil in Nanking.

It is raining again. Long to know the facts about the Yellow River flood.

Tuesday, June 21 Still pouring. Practice School ponds higher than I have ever known. If floods come this summer to bring an added calamity to the poor farmer, how can he bear it?

All morning in committee meetings. First at a special committee at which they passed a budget of more than \$4,500 for our summer camp. For 800 women and girls this is something less than \$2 per month per person. Am presenting a budget of \$495 to the Nanking War Relief Committee to cover the cost of instruction. Dr. Hsu feels sad for he thinks the camp for women older than 30 years is slipping into the hands of the city government, for what purpose he is not sure. Certainly nothing constructive is being done there.

After the above meeting, Mrs. Tsen, Francis Chen, Harriet and I had a meeting to consider summer repairs. We feel that we must do necessary repairs such as mending roofs. Are not sure yet how much painting is necessary to preserve wood from deterioration.

At 5 p.m. over at the Prayer Hall a memorial service was held for Herr Shaffenberger of the German Embassy who died of some kind of food poisoning on Sunday evening after an illness of just about 24 hours. Plumer and Searle had charge of the service and James Mc sang. Dr. Rosen spoke a few words expressing his deep appreciation for the service. Mr. Shaffenberger was scheduled to retire at the end of this month and return to his home in Germany, having spent 35 years in service here.

This morning I wrote to Lt. Shimizu asking his aid in getting permission to go to Shanghai next Thursday, and this afternoon at 4 went to the Embassy to make the formal request. I probably have waited too long and the chances are not very good that I shall be permitted to go on such short notice. We shall see. Claude has been suddenly granted permission to go tomorrow.

Am packing tonight. Must get at least part of it out of the way before tomorrow as I have accounts then and some letters concerning summer camp. It is hard to make this move for I've been stationary so long.

Wednesday, June 22      What a "merry-go-round" day it has been.      Poured almost steadily all day - sometimes fiercely - consequently no planes.

Spent morning in office making out salary list and other expenses for Harriet for June. To make it easier for her I made out Cash Requisitions and pay envelopes for June and July and taught her the combination to the safe. Am so glad she is here during my absence. Glad too the Forsters are moving over to Eva's house this week for Mr. Forster will be a great help in times of emergency.

Immediately after noon meal I continued to pack for I must not let everything go until last minute.

at 3 p.m. went over to Japanese Embassy to find that my pass was just finished - my faith was rewarded for I only applied yesterday afternoon at 4 p.m.

Spent more than an hour in library attic selecting education books for West China.

This evening spent in final conferences especially with Miss Wang, concerning the summer classes, and in finishing up my packing. To bed at 11 p.m.

Thursday, June 23      Have really made it! Up at 3:45, and off at 4:30 in Hospital Ambulance for Hsia Gwan to take the train. Harriet and Blanche saw us off. In my party are Mr. Li who is going down to meet his wife, Miss Lo going down in fear and trembling to visit her sister for the summer, and a young lad of 26 whom we are taking to a hospital to have him break the heroin habit. I am greatly surprised that we finally got him to go. Still pouring.

On the way down the ambulance went through six inches to a foot of water in many places. For the first time I saw the Ministry of Communications. What a sad sight that beautiful building is with its gaping windows, its roofless walls, its smoke-stained columns. I can't think through that "scorched earth" policy, I can only feel that it is wrong to destroy such buildings. But war is wrong too and the two wrongs do not make a right. As we neared Hsia Gwan we saw the industrious farmers carrying in their great baskets of vegetables, chanting as they trudged along. It means he is back at his garden against all obstacles carrying on and helping China to recover.

Somehow as I watched him he became to me a symbol - he more than any other class will help China to recover. Can we keep him from becoming demoralized? Can we keep him for China?

We were not without our problems at Hsia Gwan. Miss Lo and the "heroin" boy did not have passes only their registration blanks. For Miss Lo we got a ticket from a "scalper" and that settled her problem temporarily, then when the military police examined my pass and I showed him Shimiza's card, he took me directly to the ticket office, together with Mr. Li and the boy. We had no further difficulty in getting on the train, but we were none too soon for it was crowded.

What shall I tell you of the trip down? The bombed stations tell of those terrible air raids of last autumn. Between Nanking and Chinkiang, when I made count, it looked as if about 50% of the fields were planted but from Chinkiang on it looked as if about 90% were planted-in rice most of them. The flooded conditions of fields between Chinkiang and Soochow looked serious. Let us hope the poor farmer does not have to meet that calamity this year in addition to all the others. Beyond Soochow it was much better and rice fields looked just well filled.

Soochow made me the saddest. Between the tracks and the city wall many wood Japanese houses have been erected;- they gave the appearance of people preparing to stay. The vendors at the destroyed station were all Japanese and the products they were selling were all Japanese too.

Ruth and Florence met us at the station. It has been almost a year since I have seen Ruthie. She looks well and seems to be eating normally. My Chinese companions were handled needlessly fiercely at the station, and Miss Lo was pushed about in a way that frightened her. We landed our heroin boy safely in the hospital and I am sure he will get along well.

Supper with Ruth and Florence. Tonight at the Morris!

Friday, January 24 The more I rest the more the groans come forth. This getting away from Nanking seems like a mistake to me. Must have awakened at 8 a.m. but did not get up until 12 a.m. Mrs. Morris refused all callers and telephone calls.

At 4 p.m. at McTyciere attended the Ginling substitute for their Class Day - they called it "Fei Chang" Hwei or Extraordinary Meeting. At the little ceremony at the end there were 17 full fledged seniors and 6 who still have a few credits to finish. Our <sup>College</sup> unit in Shanghai has enabled these to finish their work with us and to remain part of our Ginling family. They presented a lovely banner to their Alma Mater. How good it was to see them all once more - faculty, students, and a few alumnae. The party was held in the McTyciere gymnasium which Miss Wassen had thoroughly decorated for them.

7:30 found us at a restaurant down on Foochow Road where the seniors invited the faculty to a meal. Fellowship was difficult because of the noises within and without the restaurant. I had forgotten that life moves on normally - that there is "marriage and being given in marriage"; that there can be feasting and dancing. Always in the background of my mind are sad pictures - pictures of our refugees.

Saturday, June 25 10 a.m. To joint commencement of the East China Christian Colleges and Universities, at Grand Theatre. It was a most impressive ceremony and very well planned. It was a witness of the spirit of Christian perseverance that such a function could be held in times like these, for many of the institutions have prevailed <sup>a</sup> against many obstacles and all have carried on work under most difficult circumstances and with many obstacles to hinder. The institutions had graduates as follows:

Ginling College	17,	
Woman's Christian Medical	4,	
University of Nanking	3,	
Hangchow Christian College	15,	Law 16
Soochow University	40,	Law 25
University of Shanghai	71,	
St. John's	82,	Medicine 8

At 12 we went over to the foreign Y.W.C.A. where the Faculty banquet ~~was~~ for the Seniors took place. The theme was "Roads". I wanted to talk on "Building Roads" for most of the speakers talked on travelling. It is not easy to be light and gay these days and yet I marvel that life can move so normally as it seems to be moving here. This morning beyond the graduating exercises and the audience, I could see that large group of 800 filling the Ginling Chapel at that very hour.

After we left the banquet, Florence and I went over to St. Luke's Hospital to see my heroin patient. Poor fellow/<sup>is</sup> in the throws of a terrible craving. One moment he would say he could stand it no longer, the next moment he would promise to be patient. I wondered what that craving must be like. He declared he had heroin in his pocket, could take it if he wished, but that he was refraining. It was an hallucination, of course.

At 6 p.m. we went to the American School to a Nanking picnic. John showed some pictures of Nanking, giving a number showing the Ginling camp. It was great to see so many old Nanking friends there - friends who have been refugees this past year - most of them women whose husbands were in Nanking. There was Cornelia Mills, Lillian Gates, Mrs. Trimmer, Margaret Thomson and many others. How closely they have been with us in spirit, bearing us up with prayer.

Dr. McFayden of Hsuechowfu was there and said that of the 200,000 of Hsuechowfu perhaps 180 or 190 thousand had left the city before it was taken. He also comforted me by saying that the generals did not leave their soldiers in the lurch there as Tang Seng Dji did in Nanking. The systematic looting by the Japanese military went on there as in Nanking. I must see him again soon.

Sunday, January 26 Noon - To Dju En-djen's for dinner with Florence, Ruth, Eva, En-lan and P. E. majors. Each time I go to such an affair I determine not to talk about Nanking, but each time the conversation gets around to that subject.

At 4 p.m. attended a Disciples of Christ fellowship meeting and communion service. Mr. and Mrs. Marx were there and Mrs. McCallum, in addition to a number of Chinese - refugees from Nanking and Nantungchow. The speaker, a former pastor could not get away from refugee experiences and the praising of men.

At 5 p.m. attended a large alumnae meeting at the City Y.W.C.A. It seemed to me there were more than 50 present but I could not tell. I was asked to speak about work on our campus and also to explain the moving pictures of the camp. It was a very great joy to see so many of the old girls. The members of the Class of 1938 were introduced and also mention was made of the faculty plans.

Ruth said a few words in appreciation of the fellowship of the past year and cooperation of the alumnae.

At 7:30 was at Mrs. Millican's to have supper with Dr. and Mrs. Imai. During the course of the evening it was possible to present the tragic story of the civilian prisoners - their women and children who are in great need in Nanking. While it seemed that little was accomplished yet ideas may be started that in un-expected ways may yield results.

John Magee and Dr. Rosen are leaving tonight on the Express of Canada. And thus our fellowship in suffering begins to scatter.

Monday, June 27 Glorious bright day. Simply exhausted. More I sleep, the more tired I become. After a long night of refreshing rest, great groans come forth.

This morning moved from the Morris' home over to the Roberts. They are far better to me than I deserve, and both thoughtful hostesses sense what one needs. Spent morning at home in the vain hope that I would get some writing done, but nothing came forth.

This afternoon at 5 went down to Hwang Li-ming's and Hwang Tai Tai's. They are refugees in a few rooms over a dry cleaning shop on Bubbling Well. How good it was to visit with Hwang Tai Tai and the little grand children. Nothing, nothing seems to quench the desire in Chinese people to be kind to their friends. I arrived early just in order to answer the many questions that I knew they would have about Nanking, their old friends and their property. In the end there were more than twenty Ginling people there and I had a good chance to visit with alumnae.

How easy it is in Shanghai to forget about the wide-spread suffering and destruction going on in the great Yangtze Valley. It seems to me the National Government is remiss in not calling for more self-denial and participation on the part of the whole nation. Every child should be doing his part for in the end it would give a deeper feeling of national unity.



Tuesday, June 28 Certainly life in Shanghai soon grows wearisome and the incentive for a diary passes. The morning was used for letters to Nanking.

3:15 saw me over at the Red Cross Hospital interviewing the head of the Nursing Association in an effort to secure a public health nurse of dignity and experience for our work in Nanking. The association is now back in the old building in French Concession, their fine new center after having been used for six months is now being used by the Japanese.

4:30 there was a most enjoyable tea at the Victoria Nursing Home. Lillian Kirk, who is now on the staff, having invited Florence, Ruth, Li-ming and Eva.

This evening the guests at dinner were Claude and Margaret and Hall Parson. Much against the latter's wish we secured from him the story of the sinking of the U.S.S. Panay. Again I was thankful I had not evacuated on it, for those who were on it went through two days of bitter experience.

Wednesday, June 29 At 6 this evening I attended the reunion of the Class of 1927. Nine of the eighteen members are in Shanghai. As we sat around that feast table listening to the hilarious gambling and drinking in the adjoining rooms, it was not easy to remember the bombing planes, the battle fields and the suffering. I must admit that life lived on the Nanking plane suits me better. The fellowship of the evening was most enjoyable.

Thursday, June 30 Today has been worthwhile.

11 a.m. saw me in a conference with Dr. Ping of the Science Society. He was most profuse in his thanks to Ginling for the help given to the Society. In return he can surely be of help to our people on their way to Szechnan by writing ahead to scientists along the way.

At 11:45 I went before the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Women's Club. They have already given us \$3000 for our industrial-homecraft school for this autumn.

5 p.m. saw Mrs. Millican and me in a conference with Mr. Matsumoto of the Domei News Agency. He seemed genuinely interested in trying to find out if there are Nanking civilians held as prisoners in this area and in Wuhu. He too felt that

many of them have been killed.

This evening, Mr. and Mrs. Main, Dr. and Mrs. Thomson, Mr. Lacy and Mr. J.H. San were guests at dinner at H. C. Chens. It was a most congenial group. We discussed everything from cooperatives to romanization. Mr. Chen is deeply interested in, and is enthusiastically pushing the system of romanisation worked out in Russia.

Friday, July 1 Simply had to write letters this a.m. At noon went to Grace Yang's for tiffin. She told me of the long trek of the brother who is president of Soochow University, and of his students and faculty. They opened in Soochow last autumn, later moved to Huchow, then into the hills of southern Anhwei and are now in Shanghai. She said she often hears him walking the floor at night - the problems which he bears as a University present weighing heavily upon him.

From 2 - 6 I was at home to Ginling alumnae. Perhaps twelve must have come. It was good to have leisure in which to visit with them.

At 6:30 some of the "old girls" invited us to a dinner at the Y.W. There were Lin Yung-szi, Lin Ai-djen, Djang Djan and Wu Ming-ying, who served as hostesses. While Enlan, Hwang Weu-yü, Ruth, Florence, Eva and I were guests. One cannot get away from the tragedy of war for it serves as a constant topic of conversation.

Diary resumedTuesday, August 23, 1938.

Returned to Nanking after my summer trip. It took me only two days in Shanghai to get my permit to return because of the fact that I had my previous permit, but it is not easy to prepare to return for you can bring back with you only the luggage you can carry yourself, and the rest you have to impose on the American Navy to bring when they have a boat coming.

At 3:45 this morning I got up; by five my Ford hire car was waiting at the Soochow Bridge and after a hasty inspection by Japanese soldiers at which time I presented my pass and the driver presented his, we were permitted to proceed. By 5:15 we were at the temporary station which is not far away from the old North Station. People were already standing in line for tickets for Hangchow and the Nanking line. A total of 300 tickets are sold each day. Fortunately I was 30th in my line so got my ticket, but there were four other foreigners wanting to go back to Soochow and Chinkiang who were not able to get theirs, and of course there were scores and scores of Chinese. One old Buddhist priest was so happy about getting his, for it was his sixth morning trying to get one. Porters are almost nil, but I succeeded in getting one to help me with my heavy suitcase - in which he did not know I was carrying about \$2,500.00.

I was glad none of our Chinese faculty were with me, for conditions in the car would have been too hard for them to bear. Although but 30th in line to purchase my ticket, when I reached the third-class coach it was already practically filled with Japanese who had most of the seats. The Chinese mostly stood in the aisle or sat on their baggage. At Jen Ru, the first station after Shanghai, a soldier, by means of his gun and bayonet, tried to crowd those in the aisle closer together so that the people at that station could crowd in. Most of the coaches were occupied by soldiers and only two were reserved for civilians.

The stations along the way looked about as sad as they did when I made my trip out in June. There was this big difference - there are many more Japanese civilians now.

The farm crops looked fair to me and one has the impression that the farmers are mostly back at work. My hat is always off to the Chinese farmer. He keeps steadily at his job no matter what foolish things people higher up are doing - and it is he who will carry on if it is humanly possible. Fields between Chinkiang and Nanking were flooded and farmers were out - waist-deep in water - trying to reap the rice and put it up on racks to dry.

Dr. Brady met me at 5:30 and I had no difficulty getting out of the station - had no inspection of baggage or pass. I did not like the antiseptic spray they put on you as you leave the platform.

It was good to get back to the Ginling College campus and find everyone looking well and all enthusiastic about the summer's work. And now for a bath and bed.

Wednesday, August 24.

My friends accuse me of bringing hot weather to Nanking. It certainly has been hot and steamy. One cannot but be sorry for the hundreds and thousands of Japanese soldiers marching through Nanking today, loaded down with their full military outfit. They probably don't want this war any more than the Chinese soldiers.

Spent the morning in making plans for the autumn and also having interviews with people wanting positions. One man, responsible for the support of 12 relatives including his wife and one child, came to see if he can teach in one of our projects.

Says he has been offered \$95.00 per month to teach in one of the new schools to be started by the puppet municipal government. Says he cannot suffer such humiliation and would rather work for a living wage in a Christian institution.

This afternoon our Emergency Committee met for two hours, considering plans for our autumn work. When our plans are complete will tell you about them. We are agreed that we must serve the women and older girls of Nanking - that is our goal. Details are gradually evolving.

This afternoon again I heard the tramp, tramp, tramp of soldiers and horses and artillery pass the P.S. How vividly it brings to mind that terrible night just 13 months ago, when the Chinese soldiers were being sent north. What changes have been wrought in those thirteen months!

Went up to Eva's bungalow to have dinner with the Forsters. They have enjoyed the little cottage immensely and it has been equally pleasant for us to have had them, not to mention the help Mr. Forster has given us.

Thursday, August 25.

Great bombers have been going westward almost constantly this morning and one can imagine vividly the destroyed homes, the mutilated bodies of civilians and soldiers. Although I have not seen a paper for several days, I can tell from the number of planes that a terrific effort is being made to reach Hankow.

This morning from 10 to 12, our administrative committee met again to work on details of plans for the autumn work. We go forward in faith although we lack staff, and finances.

At 4 p.m. a group of more than 20 met up at our South Hill House for tea - those present were our own workers and also representatives from four missions in the city. I gave a very slovenly report on some of the impressions of my trip to the North and answered questions.

At the end, the representatives reported on plans for the autumn. There seems to be no limit to the work that can be done.

Hot today.

Friday, August 26.

Hot today with intermittent rain storms and as a result of the overcast sky, there are few bombers overhead.

At 11 a.m., Mrs. Tsen and I went over to call on the Catholic sisters. Eight are here at work now, six of them having come three weeks ago. They already have two clinics started with a daily attendance of over 100. Drugs are very expensive and none are procurable in Nanking, so they have to be brought up by gunboat from Shanghai. They also expect to open industrial work at their main compound in order to help destitute girls and women. Father Kearney was attacked by a drunken soldier yesterday who was armed with a bayonet. Fortunately they succeeded in controlling the soldier before he injured anyone. Also their compound with women was entered by a number of soldiers about two weeks ago. They did nothing worse than to terribly frighten the girls.

Here at the college we continue to work on the organization of our two projects. Today we planned the announcements. Also I continued interviewing teachers. Today I noticed at the bottom of my Quaker calendar, "Doing what can't be done is the glory of living". We are testing out that statement indeed and in truth. It will be interesting to see what kind of a staff we can assemble. There will be gaps I am sure. What salary shall we pay.

Saturday, August 27.

Mr. and Mrs. Sone arrived yesterday and were lucky to get here for tickets are difficult to purchase in Shanghai. I was told that the waiting line was more than 300.

Have spent the day preparing and sending out letters concerning our autumn work. We are not using public posters nor newspaper advertisement - partly because there is no city paper, and partly because we think it wiser not to - but are sending letters to the churches and to interested friends. We hope the plan works.

People with sons of middle-school age are in a quandary for there is no good middle school for them to attend. The puppet-managed schools are offering only Chinese, Japanese, and English. Several churches will offer "make up" middle school courses, but only in English, Chinese, Mathematics, and Bible.

Sunday, August 28.

Am taking my breakfasts up at the South Hill Faculty Residence with Blanche and Harriet. Wang Szi-fu is her very efficient book-boy. It is sheer joy and re-creation to walk up through the woods which is now dotted here and there with red Kuling spider lilies.

Spent the morning at home, since Harriet and the Forsters were going off campus to church. It was well I did so since Mr. M. Ohsa, of the Dairen Library of the South Manchurian Railway made a call. He said he is collecting books from various sources in Nanking and storing them in a central place - at the order of the military. He said he thought there would be peace after Hankow was taken and that was the opening for a very frank talk in which I was able to give him many facts about the past 8 months in Nanking.

This afternoon at 5, attended service over at Twinem Prayer Hall. About 15 people present - the Sones being the latest arrivals. We are told that an express train will be started on September 1st between Shanghai and Nanking.

Our section of the city is being used by the Army cavalry.

Monday, August 29.

Before 5:30 this morning, innumerable heavy bombers were flying westward with their burdens of death and destruction. If only their bombs would all drop in the Yangtze! By seven, I could hear the steady marching of soldiers - many soldiers - on the road to the east of us.

Mr. Okajima, a Baptist layman from Los Angeles, a person who has lived in America for 40 years called this afternoon. He had little time to talk for he seemed to have a full program, and he asked no questions. He was accompanied by a young man from the Japanese Consulate who understood English.

My day has been spent up to nine this evening in planning and holding conferences for the Industrial-Homecraft School. The school day will consist of three kinds of activities, namely, studying simple courses in homemaking, doing practical industrial work, and learning to cook their own food. Miss Hsueh of our former Homecraft School, will take responsibility for the class work, Miss Whitmer for the industrial work and Mrs. Tsen for the cooking and life in the dormitory.

Tomorrow we plan the Middle school program. To try to think out and initiate a new type of middle school curriculum under present conditions and handicaps will not be easy, but we have specialized in doing the impossible on our campus for so long that we either are people of great faith or we are fools.

The day has been somewhat cooler, although still quite hot.

They tell me that a good many horses and soldiers have been moved out of our section of the city.

Tuesday, August 30th.

No touch with the outside world today excepting through the N. C. D. N. of August 29th. The large number of planes going toward the west make us realize that every effort is being made on Hankow, although Chinese say that rumors report the temporary checking of the Japanese drive. The pay reports that one of the great capitalists of Japan, Mitsui, has become interested in the Oxford Group. If true, it is a great victory. Would that their other great capitalists - yes, and the world's capitalists, would be influenced by them, too.

And what of today? We press forward on plans for the two educational projects. Today we finished formulating the application and information blanks for the industrial-homecraft project, and now are beginning to make detailed plans for the middle school project.

My main baggage has not yet arrived from Shanghai by gun boat. I am living out of one suitcase and some old clothes which I did not take with me.

Mrs. Tsen has had the kitchen for the Industrial-Homecraft Project staked out.

You probably want to know how we are distributed on the campus this autumn. Harriet and Blanche are up at South Hill Residence and Wang Szi-fu is their cook-boy with Han Sao-dz as their amah. The Terrace House stands unfinished to the west. The dugout which was used so much last fall stands caved-in just to the north. The Forsters are enjoying Eva's house very much. Dr. Reeves' bungalow stands just to the north of it, unfinished. Mrs. Tsen and her family are in "400". "700" will be used for the Industrial-Homecraft women and "500" for junior middle school. Our class work will be in the Recitation Hall - Middle school upstairs and women down. The P.S. will be used for s. m. girls. Naturally we shall not use the Library building.

Wednesday, August 31.

Paid salaries today - in fact spent the whole day on accounts and in conferences with Blanche, Mrs. Tsen and Mr. Chen on the problems concerning their division of work.

Since last January, I have tried to save Cammie Gray's house for her. It was thoroughly looted last December, but by putting Wan Szi-fu's wife and mother and father-in-law there to live, I have been able to keep the Japanese out. Today they turned the occupants out and have taken it over. Naturally there is nothing I can do since it is not American property.

Again and yet again men come asking for work, saying they would rather take a bare living wage than to work under the puppet regime. One longs to help them all.

Mr. Hale reports that cotton thread for spinning is very expensive and cotton cloth cheap - as a matter of policy.

Conditions in Europe look critical again. A caller from one of the Embassies prophesies that just before Hankow is taken that Russia will swoop down on Manchuria and Korea. We shall see. No one quite knows what route the Japanese will take to Hankow.

Mrs. Bih called today. She is down and out with not even a place to live where she is welcome.

Dinner at the Forster's this evening. They are very friendly, gradous folk.

Thursday, September 1.

7 a.m. Nine heavy bombers have just gone to the west over our campus. Some days we have counted as many as 54. Some will be coming back about noon. They are probably headed for Hankow. I can hear more coming. . . .

It is very difficult to do what seems to be one's regular work because of the almost constant stream who come to talk over their own or a friend's problem. It is worth while to enter into their problems, but time-consuming.

This morning we began registration for the Industrial-Homecraft Project. Miss Lucy Shao interviewed the illiterates, one by one, Miss Hsueh, the literates, one by one, The girls under 18 they discouraged from registering. Those who seemed ready for middle school, no matter how poor, they recommended to apply for admission to the middle school project. By noon they had permitted 29 to apply. The period of registration is from Sept. 1 to 6. Our problem is to select the really poor, those who will have great difficulty in getting through this coming winter. Word came today from Lin Mei-li in Wuhu that she is willing to come and perhaps head up the industrial-homecraft project.

Florence's diary, August 12-22, came today by air mail evidently to HongKong. How glad we are that the group have gotten out of Hankow safely. The experience in Hankow, now that it is past, was valuable for students and staff and will enable them to interpret "war" to the group in West China. How her diary recalled to me the tense days of last October and November. Poor Wuhan cities! They are being strafed daily - and now as the moon is becoming full, they will be strafed by night, too. To us here, it seems as if the whole eastern third of China is being destroyed.

Friday, September 2.

A beautiful, cool autumn day - the kind one welcomes after a long summer. Only the terrible planes and the thoughts which crowd our minds, mar the beauty.

From 6:30 - 7:30 this morning, I balanced the accounts for August and after breakfast I helped Harriet with her accounts for June and July by making a financial statement as a check. This afternoon had one interview after another with people who are looking for work for the autumn - most of whom are willing for a bare living rather than work in the municipal schools.

For the first time since my return to the city, Harriet and I went for a walk in the country to the west of our campus. There are many, many soldiers in the new houses in the residential district just to the north of us. Some of the houses which were not yet finished are being torn down by the "lawless" poor and the materials are being sold. We went over to see Hsia Lao Tai, an old lady of 80. She says that even now, each evening at dusk she and her family go to a house in the old Safety Zone where she has lived many months. They are afraid to live in her own house at night. Soldiers come almost every day and ask for "hwa gu-niang", young girls. Ducks and chickens and pigs and corn and vegetables are taken freely. One farmer told us that if the soldier was especially kind he would pay for the vegetables, but most of them not only do not pay, but require the farmers to carry the vegetables to their barracks. Again and yet again people would say, "How long do you think this will last?" And many wondered how they could stand it longer. We saw only one young girl in our long walk - most of them do not even venture out there in the day time. The city looks so forlorn, and the roads are in a very bad condition for there has been no repairing done for more than a year.

Miss Hynds came over this morning. She looks much older and thinner.



Saturday, September 3.

Such a cool, refreshing day and with fewer planes for some reason. The heat of the summer has broken and the humidity is less. At nine tonight, as I write this, the crickets and other insects are having a wonderful concert just outside in the grass and willows and little lizards are busy catching mosquitos on the outside of my screen.

Heard some reports today of the mass meeting of last Wednesday, August 31st. In Japan the innocent people will read articles telling of the rejoicing of the common people in Nanking over their release from the Chiang Kai-shek government, and of their welcome to their new rulers. They will even see pictures of the thousands that gathered in the meeting which was held at the old Drum Tower. The facts are that each of the farm districts in Nanking were forced to make one person go from each household, and also the children from the newly-established primary schools had to go and they were given the five-colored flag. In order to entice them to go, each household was to be given two quarts (when) of rice. They were forced to yell slogans against the Central Government. Each district head had to subscribe \$75. to buy the rice.

Plumer Mills and Miriam Null reached Nanking this evening. Also saw James McCallum who came two days ago. Searle Bates is in Shanghai and will come up as soon as he gets his pass. Lilliath will come up about a month later. The express which was supposed to begin on September 1st, has not yet started.

Most of my morning was spent in interviews. Here is a problem that faces one man who came. He was in a minor position in the Ministry of Education. Could not afford to go west last fall because he has a family of nine. He does not want to work under the puppet government. What is he to do?

Sunday, September 4.

Two years ago today was the hottest day of the summer; today is a perfect day with clear, cool, almost velvety air, and a lovely sky. Toward morning I even needed a light blanket.

Harriet went to Church this morning and I remained at home. There were no callers so I wrote letters.

This evening we had dinner guests up at South Hill - Mr. Molland, Forsters, Mr. McCallum and Bessie Simms. After dinner we went out on the verandah once to watch aeroplanes fly westward, It is moonlight so let cities like Wuchang, Changsha and Nanchang, beware. The lighted planes look beautiful in the sky.

Mr. Molland says that very soon mail can be sent to Peiping - now Peking. The post office for this section, Wusih and Soochow, is being conducted at a monthly deficit of \$120,000, which is probably one reason the Japanese do not want to take it over. The post office has done magnificent work during the period of the war.

Two Chinese girls and I had to show our passes yesterday as we went to Church. Mr. Molland also was stopped by a sentry while driving over our way.

Monday, September 5.

It is a lovely moonlight night as I write this, but alas the law purr of the bombers is very distinct. May the day soon come when the beauty of the moonlight will not be marred by this passion to destroy and devastate.

This morning we began to receive applications for the middle school project. By noon 39 had registered, but the large majority cannot pay tuition, and some cannot even pay board. We believe that our method of work relief will be a most helpful solution and will, in itself, be good training.

We now have 62 whom we believe are the type who should be in the industrial-homecraft project. This morning we sent out an investigator who will investigate in some of the poorest homes and bring our number up to 100. There are many others who have applied who are under 18, but whom we feel can and should wait for the next such project. Lin Kei-li is helping this morning. It is good to have her here.

This afternoon Mr. McCallum and I went first to the Japanese Consulate to see if we could hasten the granting of the pass for Katherine Schutze. She has been trying now since August 20th to secure her pass. Later we went over to Cammie Gray's home only to find it filled with soldiers. They were quite surprised to see us, but since we could not find any person who spoke either English or Chinese, we did not get far. We shall write an official letter tomorrow. Next we went over to the National Science Research Institute. What a wreck of a once-thriving city! A goodly number of houses along the way were being torn down. Soldiers were occupying many others, including Central University and the former Ministry of Education. The two old caretakers in charge of the Science Institute are having a hard time keeping soldiers and the lawless out. About every two days groups come in and take something or smash something. I wonder how much of the city of Nanking will be left a year from now!

As we came back through one of the main streets, we realized that there is a good deal of "small" business being done in the city. A good many shops have opened up and Chinese are carrying on once more.

#### Tuesday, September 6th.

The day has been spent in an uneventful way. This morning we held a committee meeting to discuss further the details of the industrial-homecraft school. We - at least some of us - feel the needs of teaching the women cooperative buying and selling, but we do not know just how to go about it. We really do not have enough staff to carry out all our ideas. We ordered 8 looms today for towel-weaving. Also arranged to buy six spinning wheels, so women can learn the process. From Shanghai, we ordered 4 stocking-weaving machines and thread for same, for you can buy only Japanese thread now and it is purposefully expensive, so that people will buy manufactured materials.

The applications for both projects continue.

At four this afternoon, the Forsters, Harriet and I entertained the 4 men from the American Embassy in honor of Mr. Dunlop's birthday - one of the young members of the staff there.

First we played games and on the athletic field - croquet, horseshoe, a picnic supper, and the sunset. While we were at supper, 6 big bombers went westward for it will be a beautiful moonlight night. What a sin to spoil the beauty of such a night in such a hideous way.

While we were at supper two new members of the Episcopal Mission, bound for WuHu, arrived from Shanghai. They reported that there were six coaches now for civilians and that they had a very good trip up.

In the course of the conversation, it was stated that in Nanking now, there are 1541 Japanese civilians, 700 of whom are women, and in addition there are 150 Koreans. Soldiers vary from day to day, probably being anywhere from 20,000 to 40,000. None of us feel that when Hankow is taken the war will be finished.

Wednesday, September 7.

My days are spent in interviews - with women and girls who are sent in by the churches, or with people looking for positions in our projects.

This afternoon we had a long conference with two women who can weave bath towels. In the end we are employing them to take charge of the towel-weaving project. They say that Japanese thread for towels can now only be purchased and at \$9.20 for a quantity which used to sell for \$6.00. That there is no Chinese cotton yarn on the market, and that the price of the Japanese cotton yarn is gradually rising, which tallies with what I wrote you recently. These women thought that it is impossible to teach women to make the yarn in the home.

After our prayer meeting today, we had a short memorial service for dear Mrs. Lin. How sad her death.

Searle has returned, but I have not yet seen him.

Our hearts are sad when we think of Hankow. They are in the position we were in the end of last November.

Thursday, September 8.

Applications for both projects continue. By this evening we have 92 applications for middle school course, of whom

Fees	Per Sem	
Tuition	\$20.00	37 will pay full fees \$46.00 board and tuition
Board	20.00	39 will pay board, \$20.00, and \$6.00 small fees only, but no tuition.
Miscell	4.00	9 can pay absolutely nothing but \$2.00 application fee.
Lab. fees	2.00	4 can pay <del>at</del> nothing at all.
App. fee	2.00	
(inc. in tuition)		

We are arranging so that those who cannot pay, can work. More than 100 have applied for the industrial-homecraft course, and of these, 42 have already been investigated. If we had allowed all who came to register, there would be more than 200.

Three of our new staff are at work on entrance tests. They are all three University of Nanking graduates. It is difficult to persuade our own alumnae to come back, as their parents feel that this is the last place on earth to let a daughter come to. So far only Lin Mei-li has come. I would that more of them could be here to help.

Went to Mr. Hal Mollands for tiffin today with Forsters, Pickens (new couple for Wuhu) and Harriet. For the third time passed the sad-looking Ministry of Communications. Was it right to treat a three million dollar building that way? We had a very pleasant visit and a delicious tiffin. Men are lonely without their families, and what a struggle it is to decide to bring them back - to what and through what they do not quite know.

Searle came over this morning for a minute. We are having a group in on Saturday to hear about his Japan trip. He looks rested. And he has become bold - he is wearing shorts! Am not sure I like dignified Searle in shorts.

Tonight's paper, the N.C.D.N., - and by the way it gets to us the same day it is published - tells of hard-fighting beyond Kiangkiang. I cannot forget the suffering of the Chinese soldiers as the airplanes strafe them.

It was reported to me today that there are two city middle schools in Nanking now. How many students, I do not know.

Friday, September 9.

Last year at this time we were having frequent air raids and often our nights were made hideous by spending hours in dugouts. Poor old Wuchang and Hanyang are going through the same fate now, only they do not have dugouts. Tonight's paper said the town of Kwangtsi and villages within a twenty-mile radius were being destroyed by bombing.

If our Ginling travellers were successful in getting a bus from Chungking, they have arrived by this time. Am glad they had the ten-day rest on the boat - yes; and the Hankow experience.

No news today. Registration for middle school project closes tomorrow and that for the industrial-homecraft project closed last Tuesday, but it still continues. Three people are going out now to inspect homes of the applicants. Miss Lin and Miss Hsueh are working on the schedule. Today we had our first teachers meeting for middle school project. Those present were three University graduates, Mr. Wang, Miss Wang and myself. We still lack teachers.

Saturday, September 10.

Another perfect autumn day - save for the planes that circle or race overhead. Many go in formation in groups of three, three groups at a time.

By noon today, 118 had registered for the higher project and of the two hundred that applied for the lower project, 62 have been definitely decided upon.

Searle's talk this afternoon at the South Hill Residence was intensely interesting, but not encouraging on the whole. He was able to speak to 350 missionaries and somewhat fewer Japanese during summer holiday. Also saw some foreign and Japanese diplomats. People in general still believe government propaganda, but there is less enthusiasm and a consciousness that it is a long-drawn-out struggle. One cannot see a shortage of man power, nor in goods, although one sees economy in certain war necessities such as leather, coal, metals, etc., In Formosa there is increased pressure to make everything Chinese - costumes, language of the homes, schools, etc., Christians, far more than any other group, have access to truth. Some Christians speak boldly, although tactfully, against the present war. Kagawa in a monthly forum does so.

Sunday, September 11.

Up until the last few days the hilltop between Ginling College and the University, as well as other pieces of vacant land between two institutions, have been filled with horses and soldiers. There were none there today - they having probably gone west. New troops may be here soon.

Farmers and village people are between the upper and nether mill stones. Here is an example. The bridges on the highway between Shwenhwadjen and the town 30 li to the south were destroyed twice this summer by guerrillas and each time repaired by the Japanese army. The third time they were destroyed, the Japanese informed the town elders that they must take full responsibility for repairing or their heads would come off. The town authorities started to raise money to repair, but as

soon as guerrillas heard of it they informed them that if they did so, they would be punished. What were the town fathers to do? They finally raised \$500 and got in touch with the Japanese and tried to get them to do the repairing and all over this section farmers and villagers are facing such dilemmas.

By spring there will be no trees left in this area, I fear. The five fine old pine trees just north of our campus that I bought and saved two years ago are no more. One week ago I saw them, this morning they were gone. I never dreamed they would be menaced so soon or would have thought out some way of protecting them.\*

Almost 100 at Drum Tower Church this morning. Good attendance is reported at all the churches. Nothing now to compete, such as movies, and people enjoy being together.

Plumer Mills spoke at the English service this afternoon on faith. "If we have faith in God, in the message of the Cross, in the Kingdom of Heaven and in eternal life, we know that the present chaos will not be permanent."

Searle had dinner with us this noon and visited until two thirty. Lilliath is now in Japan but expects to return to Nanking this autumn.

Dinner this evening at the Forsters with the Sone family as guests.

Many planes today. They always oppress me.

\*We hear that trees are coming in to the city from the east - probably trees in Chung Shan Park. We are contemplating a petition to the Puppet Government.

#### Monday September 12.

No news today - just work and many interruptions. Miss Lin is in a dilemma - how to limit the enrollment in her Industrial-Homecraft course to 100, for many more want to come.

At 3:30 this afternoon had discussion for faculty of middle school course. Ten of us were present. It is not easy to think our way into a more educative curriculum especially when we are not sure of what may happen. The teachers of mathematics, chemistry, physical education and singing not yet present although the first three are in sight.

Hannah Stacks was with us for tiffin and told us something of her journey from Hopei to Hankow - a trip of about 220 miles that took almost one month. She is on her way to Wuhu.

Few soldiers in the city now. Walked from Ginling College to the Seminary between five and six p.m. and did not see a single one.

Perfect autumn weather.

#### Tuesday, September 13.

This morning at 8 o'clock, 31 girls of senior middle school grade gathered in Room 26 in the Art's Building to take the entrance tests. Some were much frightened for as one girl said, she had been a refugee in the country for months without a single book and when she returned to Nanking her house had been looted and burned. Many of those girls had been through hell itself, we knew one of the group who had been taken from a camp by soldiers. In talking to them, I found that some were from Mission schools in Nanking and some from government schools. The tests lasted from 8 a.m. to 3 p.m. with one and one half hours out at noon for rest and recreation.

At 3 p.m. there was a staff meeting for the Industrial-Homecraft course. How to select the most needy is our problem for so many want to come. The new dean, Lin Mei-li, was in charge of the meeting. From 5 - 7 we went over to the Plopper residence to see if they have any rabbits left for we want to raise rabbits as one project. The cages were empty.

Practically no soldiers in city.

Wednesday, September 14.

Have not seen a soldier for days, and in our section of the city I have never yet seen a Japanese civilian. All cavalry which were so numerous in our part of city when I returned have left and not yet been replaced.

The tests for junior middle school age took place today. There were 98 who actually took the tests - and several others were prevented because of illness. How I would like to know the story of each - perhaps some day we can get them.

Am working on a budget for the two projects but there are so many interruptions and so many unknown factors that I make little headway.

From 5 - 6, we had a very fine staff prayer meeting, at South Hill residence. Pastor Yang our co-worker and most helpful friend led the meeting. He and His wife live in one of our men faculty houses, and both of them are most helpful and loyal.

After dinner Ernest and Clarissa Forster came up and he read Timperley's book "What War Means" aloud to us. I must say that at one place I thought I should have to leave, for the memories are too bitter. We are listing the errors in facts and printing and will send them to the author. The Chinese copy is also in Nanking.

Thursday, September 15.

Gradually it is dawning on us in Nanking how difficult it is for Chinese who have not lived in Nanking during the past 8 or 10 months to make up their minds to return. One very fine person from Soochow came today, but when he learned that he and his wife would have to live in a house off campus, he could not make up his mind to bring his family. Those who have lived in the country, in the vicinity of Nanking do not feel that way but are glad to get back.

The deans of our two projects continue to plan their projects. Today we were working on the religious program.

The newspaper from Shanghai today looks ominous. Will Europe be inflamed in another war? Why is it that the sane people of the world let the insane ones plunge their countries into war? Surely it cannot be! It saddens me to have my own country so silent - seemingly not raising a note of protest.

Friday, September 16.

Martial law has been declared in the city to be effective from September 15 to 21, thus preventing any uprising around September 18th - the sixth anniversary of the Mukden Incident. This afternoon as I went south on Ninghai, just at the southeast corner of our campus, all Chinese men were being stopped and forced to show registration blanks. One of the two soldiers wanted to stop me but the other said I should go on.

We have been wondering for the last few days what to do with two 13-year old boys, the one the son of a woman whose husband and 20-year old son were taken last December, leaving her with three little boys, 13, 8, and 2 years, and no means of

support. We can take her and her two youngest into the Industrial-Homecraft Course. The other is the girl of 21, whose father, uncle, and 20-year old brother were taken leaving her with three younger brothers, of 16, 13, and 6. We now think we have the solution. A Christian carpenter will take the 16-year old as an apprentice, and a retired Bible woman will mother the two 13-year olds if we can pay their board, the two women are then free to come to us.

At 5 p.m. went to Hwei Wen to talk to Mr. Giang. He reported the opening of a primary school today with about 400 enrolled. He has a staff of about 24 - destitute teachers to whom he is paying \$12.00 per month. He is supporting the school out of the tuition fees which are but \$3.00 per pupil per semester. About 30 pupils are not able to pay any fees and others only a proportion. Before the end of the visit we went over to the foreign teachers' residence. Two shells had landed near the house on December 12, and most of the windows were smashed.

As I was entering, Hwei Wen, I met old Djan Sien-seng, my first language teacher in Luchowfu. He had gone up to Wu Wei chow last autumn and later had gone into the country from there. He said in the bombing last autumn late, about 200 were killed in Wu Wei, then when the Japanese entered the city they burned and looted and also killed and raped. It seems to be the same story everywhere. After about a week the Japanese army left and the Chinese army came back in, only to find rappers busy looting, and again about 200 were killed. He is grateful that when he returned to Nanking only three out of the eight rooms of his house had been burned after the looting of all the rooms.

It is lovely cool weather. With great anxiety we read each day's paper. Surely, surely war will not break out in Europe again. Today's paper told of Neville Chamberlin's visit to Germany for the conference with Hitler. How I wish my own nation would come out more forcibly for peace at such a time of crisis.

This morning a young Chinese man, graduate of the University of Nanking of the Class of 1930, came over to see if we could give him some teaching. He was a fine looking, frank person, whom I liked at once. He has come only recently from Chuchow. He says that city is shambles save for the refugee camps. With tears in his eyes, he told of the treatment of women - of a 78-year old woman, of a crazy girl who was raped by six soldiers, etc., etc. The marvel is that the hatred is not more evident. He said he was convinced that Japan could never succeed - that no peoples with such beastliness could long endure.

Saturday, September 17.

We anxiously awaited the daily paper which came in about 7:30 this evening. There is just a glimmer of hope for European peace - at least we pray that Chamberlain's second visit which takes place next Tuesday may start mediation. How I wish the U.S. was actively working for peace, rather than just "watching with anxiety".

You will notice from my diary that no Japanese have come to the campus for days now. There are not many in the city, it is said. In the Night there was a terrific explosion, but we do not yet know the cause.

The staff of our middle school project had a meeting this morning. We are handling entrance candidates differently from formerly - letting each who took the tests enter, but in some cases asking the girl to classify one class lower. 130 were admitted this morning. We shall give the tests again next Wednesday when about 16 more will take the tests. We can take only 146 - 68 in the P.S. dormitory, 72 in the "500" dormitory and 6 on the verandah of "500". Girls will be permitted to go

home only once each month, and then only one class at a time for we think it unsafe for a large group to go out at the same time. It will be a most interesting experiment this year, and time alone will tell how we shall succeed.

This morning and afternoon, those accepted for the Industrial-Homecraft Project have been coming in. They will live in the northwest dormitory (700). There will be four in a room and they will sleep on the floor. As soon as possible we shall buy rice straw and each woman will be taught how to make a straw mattress. For two days the college is serving the food to them, until their kitchens are finished and the first cooking group is organized. Mrs. Tsen has done fine work in building a small, inexpensive house of 4 divisions for 4 kitchens. The kitchen will cost less than \$200. and faces South between 500 and 700, nearer the latter. At four p.m. they had their first meal today - they will have two meals a day. Soon the teachers will have three low tables for the children. Teachers and workers are enthusiastic and have all kinds of interesting plans.

From 4:30 - 5:30, 18 foreign men played baseball on our athletic field and had tea at the Forsters.

It is cold tonight and raining. There is sound of autumn in the leaves.

Sunday, September 18.

Most suitable weather for the anniversary of the Mukden Incident of 1932. It is raining and cold, both sufficient to dampen the ardor of a patriot and to make it uncomfortable for soldiers on guard. Even aeroplanes will take a rest today, for the sky is all ceiling dripping and dense. Most will be glad to remain in their own homes today. Let us hope this weather continues throughout the day.

Was not able to go to church this morning because I simply had to get off an important letter and this was the last day in which to do it.

At 2:30 this afternoon had the first meeting of the Industrial-Homecraft course. About 72 were present with perhaps 20 children. Pastor David Yang preached a good sermon. Both of the Yangs are most helpful and it is wonderful to have them as our neighbors. They live in one of the #8 houses.

James McCallum preached at the English service on being happy.

Have I told you where your old Chinese friends are? I'll fill this page with news of a few of them.

Hwang Tai Tai has gone to HongKong to be present at the 70th birthday of her sister-in-law, Wu Tai Tai.

Wang Bao-ling, the old contractor, evacuated last November to a village south of Hofei - San Ho by name. Where he is now heaven only knows. May be in Chengtu.

Li Hou-fu evacuated late last autumn to Wuwei, thence to Kiukiang and now he is somewhere in Szechuan, Chungking I believe.

Anna Moffet is now back in Shanghai, but expects to get up here soon for a visit.

Mr. and Mrs. Chen Ah-Ming went to Chungking last December. He had a fall, I understand, but is better now.

Anna Chen of Chung Hwa evacuated first to Hofei, thence to Hankow and from there to Changsha where she spent the winter. ~~IN~~ In August, she returned to Shanghai via Canton and HongKong.



Giang Wen-Deh and his wife of Hwei Wen never evacuated. They went over to the University during the worst months and then returned to HweiWen. He now has a school there of about 400.

Mrs. Ho (dentist) will return to Nanking soon.

Monday, September 19.

Continues to rain today, fortunately. Also quite cool.

A little after 3 p.m., Katherine Schutze arrived at the college, having come up in six hours in a second class blue upholstered car from Japan, if you please. They went down to the station in Shanghai at 5:30 and had difficulty finding the right waiting line - there is one to Nanking and one to Hangchow.

She reported that Vincoe Mushrush had spent 3 days in Shanghai recently but after that had hurried back to Tungchow. She has been there since last July without a holiday, and alone since August.- that is, without other westerners.

There is no news today, so will say goodnight. Paper did not come today for some reason.

Today engaged Djou Sien-sang to be the supervisor for the girls who will live in "500" dormitory. You will remember her as the head of the Government Orphanage when we lived over in the old Ginling. She was a refugee in John Magee's camp during the past winter. She has little left and is glad to come for a living wage.

# VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

September 20, 1938 Tuesday

326

About 16 in our morning prayer group for staff which is held at 7.30. We now meet in the north Studio. Have arranged South Studio to be used by Practice Course twice each week and for vespers on Sunday. The Yangs ( Pastor David Yang and his wife of Christian Adv.) who live over at # 8 join us each morning. They are most helpful in all our various activities. Mrs Yang is teaching home arithmetic in the Homecraft Courses and Pastor Yang will teach several classes in religious education in the Practice School Project, Also a class in history geography.

At 8.30 this morning in the Science Lecture Hall was held the formal opening service of the Homecraft Course. Ninety five women with 28 children were present. Lin Mei-li, 1935, who is the dean, presided. I made a very short speech of welcome in very poor Chinese. Each Member of the staff ( who were sitting in front ) was introduced. There followed singing prayer and a talk by Pastor Yang. It really is quite wonderful to think that gifts sufficient to pay for the living and instruction of these destitute women for six months have been given.

Katherine Schutze went over to her home at Chung Hwa School this afternoon and reformed it in better condition than she had expected. Faithful servants had taken care of it and kept it clean. Her trunks and boxes had all been broken open and some things taken by Japanese soldiers probably in December.

Called on the Brady's this afternoon. Their little baby of 18 months is a dear and is the first white baby to return.

Francis Chen and I went over to see a half finished house belonging Mr. Jang and Chen Eh-Chang. The keeper is unable to prevent the Japanese from coming and taking away the lumber for firewood. If there are many soldiers in the city this winter, I prophesy that there will be few unfinished and unoccupied houses left in Nanking by next spring. They prefer wood to coal for fire to warm themselves.

Today a group of us decided on how much coal we would need for the winter. Only 100 ton are being allowed to local dealers and that will be \$ 40.-- for soft and \$ 50.-- for hard. We shall try to get it from a mine near Wuhn for \$ 20.--. Whether or not the Japanese will allow it to enter the citygate is a question. The American Consul approves our plan and will try to help get it in.

September 21, Wednesday

Cloudy weather continues and consequently there are fewer planes passing over. It has given the people in Wuhan cities a respite from bombing. My heart aches for them for they know not what the future has in store for them.

Gave second test for upper project today. About sixteen took it. We shall have more junior first year girls than we want -- more than fifty. Djou Sien-seng or Jan 'ai 'ai formerly head of the City Orphanage for sixteen years moved in today. What she received in her former position I do not know but now she is glad to receive \$ 25.-- per month. People are poor . So much property has been ruthlessly and wantonly destroyed and the end is not yet.

At four this afternoon Harriet, Katherine Schutze, Clarissa Forster and I want to call on Mrs. Fuellgraf who is secretary at the German Embassy. She is a very friendly person and seemed grateful for our call. She is to come to have dinner with us Sunday moon.

Mrs. Tsien is such a great help. She goes along with her work and needs little suggestion.

She has the 500 dormitory in order now. Down here at the Practice School I can keep an eye on things. Students move in tomorrow afternoon. Rachel Wang is invaluable in this work too. She too knows how to go ahead and her ideas are very good. She has a good attitude towards students and I must mention Big wang who is positively untiring in his work. He is my secretary as it were. I do not see how I could get along without the three of them in the work of the upper ~~part~~ project.

Spt. 22, Thursday.

No sunshine, and an overcast sky, yet there have been a number of planes today. I'm afraid we do not notice them. It was just a year ago yesterday that the ultimatum was to have been carried out on Nanking-- the severe bombing of the city.

No mail yesterday and today and no paper for three days. Various explanations are given namely, the breaking of the railway by guerillas the failure to work out a satisfactory arrangement with the new train schedules or the beginning of censorship. All these explanations may be wrong and with Mr. Molland away we cannot find out the true explanation.

These days have been trying to secure crude oil and kerosene. The former is now \$ 165.-- per ton when formerly it was \$ 95.-- and the latter is \$ 15.-- when it used to be about \$ 9.--. Taking exchange into consideration we ought not to complain. Perhaps we will be fortunate if we can get it at all.

Faculty are now divided into at least five groups for meals South Hill Practice School ( 1 table ) "500" dining room (2tables) while Mr. Chen is eating down at his own home, and Mrs Tsen with her daughter in law and four grandchildren are at "400" alone.

Practice school girls are beginning to come in today. What a grateful group of girls they are and how relieved to be on our campus which seems comparatively safer than their own homes.

The homecraft girls began their own cooking today. How proud they are of their kitchen. To cook for 100 adults and 28 children will not be an easy task, but I think they will enjoy it because the work is distributed.

Have you wondered what we do for cash in Nanking? For many months I secured it from Chinese friends who preferred checks to cash and therefore they would turn over to me their cash in return for college checks. Latterly I have had it brought up from Shanghai by gunboat or by a foreign person coming up by train. Just a week ago being in need, I went over to the American Embassy and they were glad to let me have cash as they were handling it for the Robert Dallat Company and preferred checks. We have not yet seen any of the Federated Bank notes in our section.

Sept. 23, Friday

Bright clear day. Fifty four bombing planes went west this morning. What that means in suffering and destruction we know too well.

I spent the day getting off letters that have long waited to

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

-3-

be written. The Practice School staff registered students all day. By evening 72 had registered. Will know later what proportion have paid fees.

Mail came in today after three days of silence. today was all work with no news.

Sept. 24, Saturday

Again a perfect autumn day -- the kind that formerly invited us for a drive on the city wall or up Purple Mountain. Several times as I glanced out over the Quadrangle this afternoon I felt I would surely see a biology or geography class going out for a field trip or a group of faculty going out for a hike. It is the kind of weather that draws one to the great out-of-doors.

The widening and repair of the campus road continues. The workmen are now rolling it this morning with the heavy iron roller which belongs to the city. Strangely enough it is now in our possession, but just how I cannot explain.

This morning, perhaps about ten o'clock a military police in civilian clothes came with a Chinese interpreter. Du, the gateman brought him immediately to the guestroom in the Administration where I usually am these days. I sent for Mr. Wang -- my secretary and certainly my wise counselor these days and then there followed a scene which lasted more than an hour. First the police wanted to know what the Americans on the campus thought about the threat of war in Europe. My answer was simple As Christians we were devoutly praying for peace. Then he wanted to know what the Chinese on the campus thought. Mr. Wang's answer was much the same as mine. Then the interpreter was sent with Mr. Wang to find out what our women in the Homecraft Course felt about it. The report back to him was that they were so worried over the problem of livelihood and their people that they did not think of such things. Later he wanted to see our campus. I took him to the room of the 5 blind girls, the beginning of the nursery school, the kitchens and diningroom of the homecraft course with all of which he was duly impressed. Then the two left.

This afternoon from 3 - 8 p.m. the sixteen members of the staff of the homecraft course had a discussion and retreat at South Hill Residence. It was most helpful. Lin Mei lin planned and led the meeting. Pastor Yang gave the closing devotional talk. We had a simple Chinese supper together.

Lilliath and Bobby and Eva Mc.Callum and David came in today. How good to have these wives. There was a baseball game on our athletic field today - foreign residents including men from Embassies, Catholic Priests etc.

Sept. 25, Sunday

Glorious weather. Almost constant roar of planes over head. Saturday's paper came in today and brought news of fierce fighting and bombing. How long will Wuchang hold out -- and how much will be left of it and the cities in that section?

Harriet went to church this morning and I stayed at home. We still think it better for one of us to remain at home because of callers

Dr. and Mrs. Brady and baby daughter Marylyn, Ernest and Clarisse Forster and Mrs. Fuellgraf, (Mrs. Fuellgraf says that every Sunday morning they go out to the National Park for a walk. They take their gendarme to the city gate. She says a good many trees are being cut down. Its sickening) were with us for dinner at South Hill Residence. Before we had finished Joe Whalton came in for a visit. This is his first trip out of Wuhu. He had about 1000 refugees in his camp. Says Wuhu is much better than it was, but the guards there humiliate the Chinese very frequently.

At 2.30 p.m. in the Science Lecture Hall, Pastor Shen of the M.E. Church spoke to the women of the homecraft course. A good many Practice Course girls also went in so the room was packed. Perhaps next Sunday we better plan to use the big Chapel for we are planning to have neighborhood women come in also.

At the English service in Twinem Chapel, new faces were Lilliath and Babby, Eva Mc Callum and David, Hoston Daniels and Edna Brady. Dr. Brady has also returned from a ten day holiday which was no holiday he maintains as it was all spent innshopping.

At 7 p.m. in South Studio we had a somewhat informal service for the Practice Course girls. Perhaps 115 were present. They are worth the effort we are making to raise ~~the~~ a budget for their training for this winter. Do not yet know how many will be free tuition and even free board. We have put the platform for the studio at the north end which makes it into an attractive room and also makes the loghet better for all but the speaker. The new grand piano was at that end so that was one reason for changing. We shall use the room only three times each week. The homecraft group use the Science lecture Hall for chapels.

Sept. 26, Monday

Glorious day, but many planes remind us of the horror of war and what innocent people in the region of Hankow are enduring. God pity them. Yesterday's paper which came in this morning shows that the crisis in Europe has not passed.

Had expected to begin <sup>c</sup>lasses today but there were a number who have not yet registered so beginning of classwork will be tomorrow. Worked on schedule this morning. We shall put the assembly and chapel period the middle of the morning and expect all to attend. Every class will also take one period of required Bible each week. This afternoon a chemical engineer came to see me whom I believe can teach the type of chemistry we need. He seemed like a very fine person. With him came a young man who said that living in Nanking now is like living in withered grass. There is no life or vitality left. It is like being a dead man.

Had a staff meeting ~~the~~ morning at eleven. Will give a third entrance test on Saturday, since several more promising girls want to come, and we do not want to shut them out. Our Maximum space is for 146. It is quite amazing what a good faculty we are assembling from the highways and byways. It is interesting too, to be free -- momentarily-- from restrictions from any government, and from a college, so that we can make a Schedule to suit students.

Had two Japanese callers this morning. They wanted to know

who supports the college.

Lilliath and Searle will live temporarily at 3 Ping Tsang Hsiang with Bob Wilson and H. Daniels. The Mc Callums have already moved into the old Macklin house. Charley Raggs is still in Wuhu inquiring about coal to keep us warm this winter.

Sept. 27, Tuesday

Classes in the Secondary Education Project began today. At 9.45 we had the formal opening exercises in the South Studio. The room was well filled with students, there being probably 120 present. The program was --

Hymn: We Love our Native Land  
 Silent prayer: For Peace in Asia and Europe  
 Prayer by Pastor D. Yang  
 Hymn: Thy Kingdom Come, O God  
 Introduction of the members of the staff.  
 Explanation of the two projects and their purposes by Mr. Wang  
 Hymn: I Would Be True.

Before the exercises were finished I was called to the guest hall in the library Building to see a representative from the Military Police and a young Russian interpreter. I knew both of the men, and when they asked for a description of the work we were doing I felt it was wise to explain as clearly as possible. Later I took them to see the Homecraft Kitchen and dormitory. Mr. Konno said that if we had difficulty at any time we should send word to him directly rather than to go through the Consulate General.

At 1.45 I was escorted to the dining room of the Homecraft Course there to find the 24 kiddies, together with Mrs. Tsen's three younger grand children seated around their low tables looking very happy. And why not? On each table was a birthday cake and in front of each kiddy was a little plate with candy and banana. Mrs. Tsen and Lin Mi-li had given it to the children as my birthday gift to them. It was a lovely idea and I know of nothing that could have given me more pleasure. What a treat for those poor little kiddies. They also had fresh bean milk.

Just as I was coming away from the happy party, two Japanese officers came on the place and I was glad to show them around. To break down their prejudices and false false conceptions is to win a friend for China.

From five to six Katherine Schutze and I walked around the four roads bounding our campus. There is just one wall left of all the buildings of the Police Training School-- Japanese take the wood for fire and the common people sell or use the brick. Thus many a building is being demolished. This process will increase in intensity during the winter months.

Mrs. Tsen and Mei-li had a very nice dinner party in my honor tonight. The Bates & Bobby and the David Yang's were invited in addition to the staff on the campus. It was good for us to be together. The meal was a very ~~xxx~~ nice one prepared in our kitchen.

Sept. 28, Wednesday

Search lights as many as seven at a time are playing across the sky this evening. Why we do not know. Surely they do not expect Chinese planes down here when they are so badly needed near Hankow. No ~~visitors~~ visitors today and nothing has happened. We are just plodding steadily in trying to organize our two projects and get them to running smoothly.

One of our problems is what to teach in Chinese geography, especially when the course begins with the study of Manchuria. The poor teacher is in a quandary and so am I.

This afternoon between 4 and 6 the Homecraft women planted a large quantity of beh - tsai, about 6 beds of it. Harriet is in charge of this particular gardening project. They will use a good deal of odds and ends of lands. She threatens to plant the athletic field in vegetables but we have not yet granted that.

<sup>Received</sup> We anxiously await further news from Europe. Grateful that President Wilson has at last raised his voice in protest. Unless we get coal we shall have one bath per week on campus this winter.

Sept. 29, Thursday

Gloomy day. Few planes.

Rainy part of the time. Quite cool. Mr. Konno came this morning, the third time in these days. He wants to know something of history of Ginling. This morning ~~is~~ was about the former size of student body and faculty.

Today have been working on faculty payroll for the Homecraft Course and the Experimental Course. Tomorrow being last day of month we want to pay salaries. We are also making out contracts.

At five Harriet, Katherine and I went to call on Eva Mc Callum. Found both Eva and Lilliath up to shoulders in salvaging things from their own and other Mission houses. They have also started "Hillcrest" -- it is on the south verandah of the Mackling house. Consists of two desks -- one for Bobby Bates and the other for David Mc Callum. The Mothers are the faculty.

Condition in Europe still tense.

Sept. 30. Friday

Raining most of day. It seems to me there have been no bombers today, but we have grown so used to them that we pay little attention unless a large squadron passes over us.

Today is the last day of the month and we are busy trying to pay bills and salaries according to the new staff lists of the Homecraft and Practice Courses. (Wish we could work out a satisfactory name for the latter course.) We still are waiting for three teachers.--

Physical education, chemistry and biology. Have found a man who has had chemical engineering for ~~the~~ the chemistry so we think he will be good on the practical side. Also have a man who is good in gardening and horticulture for the biology, which is to our liking.

-7-

This morning Mr. Takoja came to visit us. He is a Christian, former member of Diet, chairman of Nat. Board of Y.M.C.A., in prison three times and doubtless in dangers oft. He was interested in learning about the college, also in our present program. He was not accompanied by any other Japanese, which is unusual. He had a long conversation with "Big" Wang, His aim was to find out what Japanese Christians can do in China. Certainly they can do much for Japanese civilians and soldiers, but little for Chinese.

Between 4 and 5 Mr. Chen and I went over to identify at the Military Police station near here, a caretaker whom we have put in charge of a big house which was formerly being constructed by Mr. Jong and Chen Er - chang. It not being finished; there is lumber in the house. This the soldiers are using for firewood. We probably cannot stop the process but we have made an effort.

The head of the housing Commission of the Puppet municipal Government receives no salary, but I was told today he can keep \$ 400 out of every \$ 1000 he collects in rents. You can see what a vicious system it is -- something like that of the tax collectors during the time of Jesus.

At 5 o'clock we had the 24 girls of Junior III, Senior I and II meet who are to do teaching in order to pay for their tuition or tuition and board. They will be paid 12½ cents per hour for teaching and preparation time. Our problem is, as to what class they should drop. We have decided on English, but the girls are not happy about it.

Oct.1, Saturday

Pouring steadily. Several planes flew very low over our campus, seemingly low enough to threaten roofs. Think of the doors, windows, furniture being burned tonight to dry out damp and chilly soldiers.

Spent afternoon working on a new schedule that will permit workrelief for the many students who cannot pay fees. This afternoon Rachel Wang has been explaining to Junior I & II the nature of their workrelief -- the washing of dishes, cleaning of dining rooms and classrooms etc. This morning in a staff meeting we decided to try out a minimum curriculum for those who cannot pay fees and an enriched curriculum for those who can pay fees, rather than to ask the former to drop a whole course such as English.

Played anagrams this evening with Harriet and Katherine. My head was too tired to work on schedule.

No newspaper and no letters today. The reason we do not know.

This autumn we are able to buy bananas -- which is an improvement on last spring.

Oct.2, Sunday

I do not like to work on Sunday, but today there was the new schedule to be finished if we were to begin classes tomorrow. I was up therefore at six and over at my office before seven. The schedule was completed and checked by 11 a.m. The fact that the Homedraft Course is on a two meal a day basis and <sup>P</sup>ractice <sup>C</sup>ourse



on a three meal a day one makes it most difficult to arrange for student teachers in the former course.

Sept. 30th and Oct. 1st papers came this morning. What a relief to know that a holocaust in Europe may be averted. I believe it was wrought by prayer for very few really want war. Think of the men and boys that have been spared by a conference around a table at Manich.

At 2.30 p.m. then was a religious Service in the Science Lecture Hall.

At 3 p.m. Katherine and I went for a Mission gathering at the Mc Callums. Its purpose was to meet the Floppers who are here for a few days.

The English Service at 4.30 was led by Gale in Kuling. Provisions although expensive seem to be getting through. Mr. Molland is back from Shanghai but did not bring his wife and Child because of the unrest in Europe. Mr. Mills may be back in a few days with Cornelia. Good many planes today. No visitors this entire day.

Oct. 3, Monday

Glorious autumn day. I don't believe there were as many planes as usual today.

For me the day was one of almost constant conferences and interviews. The one Chemistry teacher came first -- a chemical engineer who is a graduate of Central University. I first explained to him the type of curriculum we are interested in, then our study-work program and then took him over to the Science Building. Then came Mr. Cheo the new Biology teacher and the explanations were repeated. Assembly was held in the Science Lecture Hall with 139 present. Had we not encouraged 12 to enter the Nursing Course at the Hospital we would have had 151. At Present our Numbers are, according to classes

Junior I	65	Senior I	14
" II	34	" II	6
" III	20	" III	- did not accept.

Tonight at 7 p.m. we had a <sup>can?</sup> meeting of the 24 in the three upper classes who have to earn their fees in whole or part. Two of this number cannot pay anything toward the \$ 46 req. If girls work 10 hrs. per week i.e. teach 5 and prepare 5 they can earn \$ 20.-- for the semester. If they work 5 - 6 per week they can earn one half of the tuition. It is taking a tremendous amount of time to work out the schedule.

Two soldiers came on the campus today. It is fun to turn enemies into friends and to get rid of prejudice and effects of propaganda.

These two were rather nice lads. One knew a few English words and with those we had quite a conversation.

Shanghai paper is now coming again but arrives the day after publication. The guerillas actually cut the railway line not far from Shanghai and that was the explanation of lack of mail last week.

The paper gives clearly the great rejoicing in Europe because war has been momentarily prevented. Would that in every nation the will of the common people toward peace and against war"

## VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

-9-

343

would manifest itself like a mighty tidal wave, until it drove war not only out of Central Europe and also out of torn and mutilated Spain and China.

Rice is cheap in Nanking now for there has been a good rice crop. For the Homecraft Course we are paying \$ 6.-- per dozey and for the Practice Course \$ 6.40. Other things are much higher -- as clothing fuel etc.

Oct. 4, Tuesday

Tuesday and Thursday mornings fresh 9.45 -- 10.10 we have chapel for Practice course students in South Studio. This morning 139 of the 140 chairs were filled and most of the staff were present. No announcement has been made that students are expected to attend but so far they come. Clergyman Kwang made a very good talk on the 8th month or Autumn Festival. Pastor Yang will also talk on the same subject on Thursday. I had to make a number of announcements after the service. Oh for decent Chinese, what an ignorant ass I am.

At noon 12 of the foreign members of my Mission were invited by Pastor Djon to dinner over at Chung Hwa where he lives. Everybody at the table could talk English -- and how we talked. Should Christian work be carried on in the occupied area where 150,000,000 Chinese live or should all resources be sent to the west-- resources of personal and funds. Some in the west are critical of any work being done in this area. My feeling I think is this -- either go west and give your best, or remain here and serve -- to congregate in the foreign settlements, that to me does something to morale. Those people are out of touch with reality as far as their country is concerned.

At 5.30 p.m. I rode my bicycle over to Cornelia Mills. She had just arrived from Shanghai -- having been a wanderer for 16 long months. Anna Maffet and Jane Hyde were not able to get tickets this morning so will be up tomorrow. They reported a very crowded train and a long waiting line.

A glorious autumn day with warm sunshine.

A picture should have been taken of a scene that took place on our campus this afternoon. Place-between the Library and Arts Building. Actors -- Mrs. Tsen, Miss Wang, Miss Hsueh, Miss Lin Mr. Li and myself. You have heard me speak of placing two of our old men refugees over in the Science Research Institute to try to preserve what remains of those buildings. One of the men Yeh, by name has two little boys, ages perhaps 3 and 5. Since it is impossible to protect the buildings any longer and since we need an extra watchman we have decided to ask the man Yeh to do this work. His two little boys have lived without clothes and probably without baths all summer. We are taking them into our Nursery School to see what we can do with them. The first thing was to get them into clothes. The scene was to persuade the little 3 year old to put on his new blue trousers. Why should he be so encumbered? The next scene will come when they are given baths.

Oct. 5, Wednesday

Warm and clear today. Glorious sky. Constant Hum of planes - nin at a time in formation is a very common sight. Will they reach Hankow by the National Republic day -- October 10th ?

One of the two soldiers who came yesterday, came back today with another friend. He wanted to show the friend the library.

Work relief began today for Junior I and II girls. Down here at the P.S. four of them washed the dishes and four cleaned the dining room. Others will clean the class rooms. They do it all in good spirit. I wonder if at the end of the semester it would be better to turn the money over to them and then let them pay their tuition ?

Anna Maffet came up today. She looks the same Anna -- perhaps a little thinner. She will stay here about 10 days and then return to Shanghai.

The little fellow who would not wear his trousers yesterday I found playing happily in the Nursery School today. The next step is probably to put him in shoes.

Oct. 6, Thursday

Clear beautiful day -- but many planes. How terrific the push must be toward Hankow we can only imagine. Late last night when a little child was dying in a thatched roof but just south of our campus the parents fired off a bunch of fire crackers. A number in this dormitory thought it was a machine gun.

We are still in the process of organization -- and we still lack some workers. This morning I secured Eva Mc Callum for Senior I & II Music, and we also transferred Miss Hsueh to help Harriet with the industrial work. We have no person yet for the towel weaving.

At 4.30 had the women members of the staff in to share moon cakes and fruit which a grateful parent presented to me.

It is said that the new provisional government is moving to Nanking but I have not verified the statement. I do know however that the local Housing Commission is laying its hands on every house it can secure -- a grand racket.

Tonight Rachel Wang has informed me that she thinks it best to go to Shanghai to finish her course. It has almost floored me -- for I have no other person in mind for this work -- but if God has led her to go He will surely help us to find some person to take her place.

Oct. 7, Friday

I have not been conscious of many planes today. Perhaps they are not crossing over the city as formerly.

Eva Mc Callum started her singing instruction with Senior I & II girls today. They met in north studio. Five more girls have taken entrance tests today ranging from Junior III - S II. We have closed applications for Junior I & II. This evening a very <sup>new</sup> appearing girl came to see if we would permit her to take the tests for Senior II. She had

been in the country and just heard of our work.

This noon Cornelia Mills, Eva Mc Callum, Lilliath Bates, Miriam Null and Anna Maffet together with Mrs. Tsen and Blanche Wu had luncheon with Harriet, Katherine and me. After Luncheon we took them to see our work.

At 4.30 p.m. Harriet, Katherine and I rode on our bicycles to see Frau Fuellgraf at the Germany Embassy where we were invited for tea. She at least was intensely joyful that peace has come even temporarily to Europe. No news of outside world. Miss Wang has given her final answer about going to Shanghai. Perhaps it is God's call to me to come to know the girls better and to live and work more closely with them.

Oct. 8, Saturday

Today is the Autumn Festival -- the 15th Day of the 8th month -- the time when moon cakes are given as gifts and when an offering is made to the harvest moon. The Practice Course girls are being allowed to go home at 2 p.m. after they finish the cleaning of their rooms and they are not being requested to return until 5 p.m. on Monday that being the Double Ten Republic Day. Since organizations in the city are having a six day holiday we thought we might grant a day.

This afternoon quite an international group played baseball on our athletic field -- British and American - Businessmen, diplomatic men and missionaries -- Catholics and Protestants. They have enough for two teams now if all come.

At 7 p.m. this evening in the science hall the Homecraft Course women and children, the remaining girls in the Practice Course and the campus servants met for the service of Thanksgiving which Miss Lin had planned. The decorations were lovely, fruits, vegetables corn and rice and flowers. Pastor Yang gave a helpful talk on the meaning of the Autumn Festival.

After the Service the group marched out to the quadrangle and looking up at the glorious moon sang "God loved the World". There are millions tonight in China who wish the moonlight could be darkened.

Oct. 9, Sunday

During these five days all Chinese are carrying their "Good Citizenship" certificates for there are soldiers stationed at certain cross roads who examine all people who pass. When I went to church this afternoon people were being examined out at our corner.

Aeroplanes, especially heavy bombers have been numerous today. This evening after 6.30 we could hear them travelling westward and see their lights. It probably means that this evening about ten they will be bombing Wuchang.

I have not had an opportunity to check this with Searle but through the table conversations this evening I heard that a Mr -- who has been working for the International Refugee Committee had been taken from his residence by Chinese and Japanese -- the reason the person telling the tale did not know. I am sure it was the man whom Searle told me the other day was doing such good work in finding the number of opium and heroin dens being conducted by the Japanese. Needless

to say they want to get rid of him.

Searle spoke at the English service today on the three International Missionary conferences -- Edinburgh, Jerusalem and Madras, giving interesting comparisons and a description of the set up of the Madras Conference. There must have been almost 30 at the service -- only 4 of whom were Chinese. Miss Nickols' and Dr. Caipron's were the new faces.

It is reported that through trains on the Tsinpu Railway will start next month.

The moonlight tonight is beautiful beyond words -- but brings so much of sadness and heartache.

Oct. 10, Monday

This is Republic Day -- the Double Ten Birthday while schools are having a holiday. I know of no real celebration of the day. Today I heard a number of people comment on the number of bombers that flew overhead during the night. Perhaps for surprise air raids in the Chinese army early this morning.

Dr. Caipron gave medical examination to the children and women of our Homecraft Course during the morning. He said that we must give codliver oil and carrots to a number of the children who show signs of under-nourishment. Tomorrow he begins on the Practice Course students. We hope we can have time for examinations for the campus Servants too before Thursday noon when Dr. Caipron's boat leaves for Wuhu. (The U.S.S. Wuhu)

Katherine and I went for a walk between 4 and 6 p.m. In the Wu village west of us, we found that most of the old people are back at the village, but only two of the younger women. The other young women came home during the day but go back to the former Safety Zone by night. They reported that during the day they are always on the alert, ready to run if a soldier appears in the distance. They were much disturbed over an incident that happened this morning. Several soldiers in a truck went to a group of houses to the west of them. They asked for bamboo and one of the men pointed to the west indicating that it could be secured over in that direction. Not finding any they came back and slashed the man several times with a bayonet and took one of the young women of the household into the truck and drove off with her. Other young women of that group of houses went screaming over to the Safety Zone and this is life in the lonely sections of the city. People are very friendly to us everywhere. They all report crops fairly good this year, but conditions under which they must raise them anything but easy.

In our walk we passed a very nice unfinished house, upon which the process of destruction had just begun. When I begged the neighbours to try to protect it for the sake of the unknown owner who was probably in Szechwan, they said that the many men who are using opium or heroin must have the drug. To tear down a house and sell the materials is probably the cheapest way to get the funds.

Florence's diary of Sept. 11 - 25 has just arrived.

Oct. 11, Tuesday

Not so many planes today, as sky has been overcast. My mind is with the suffering around Hankow for I can realize all too well their condition.

Mr. Ma about whom I told you -- they say has been taken to Hsia Gwan. He has been accused of dealing in firearms which his friends are convinced is entirely false. The Chinese are pulling every wire to get him out.

Miss Wang is planning to leave here either tomorrow or next day so I am trying to take over her work. Have absolutely no one to do the work she was doing and do not yet know how I shall divide it. There is no other Chinese woman on the staff excepting Blanche, and she is so tied down with the Poultry Project that she has no time. This evening between 4 - 5 I supervised the work-relief of the girls cleaning classrooms; between 12.45 -- 1:45 that of girls doing work in dormitory. This evening from 6:45 -- 9:30<sup>PM</sup> turned data over to me. She has done an invaluable piece of work in starting the work-relief and in the personal conferences with each girl upon which we determined the amount of fees each girl should pay. Will give you the summary of data for the Practice Course to date.

From Government Schools --	71 students	50 %
" Private "	18 "	12.7 %
" Christian "	54 "	37.3 %
Total		143

Junior I grade	65 girls	Senior I	14 girls
" II	35 "	" II	7 "
III	22 "	" III	Did not accept.

Paying full fees	52	36.3 %	( \$ 20 tuition; \$ 20 board. \$ 6 Fees )
" no tuition	51	35 %	( Pays board & fees )
" \$ 10 tuition	19		( " " " & \$ 10 tuition )
" Nothing	9		( " nothing )
" From \$ 6 - \$	16	12	( toward total cost )
		<u>143</u>	

You can see what we have to raise this year for our project. It is a real piece of work relief, and very much worth while. You remember that we recommended 12 of our Senior I & II girls to the University Hospital for the Course in Nursing. How I wish Chen Yu-djen were here. How I wish I had more ability to plan experiments. These are just about half of the former Practice School fees.

Oct. 12, Wednesday

News came in today of Chinese victory between Kiukiang and Nanchang at Tschan. Great rejoicing.

Mr. Ma still in prison. Chinese friends working hard trying to get him. Foreign interest in his behalf would be worse than useless.

The common soldier whom I told you about last spring came

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

-14-

to call this morning. You remember he came one Sunday morning last spring saying that he was being permitted to go back to Japan. This morning he told me he had been sent out to Tsai Szi Gi where he has been all of the time. Said he knew nothing of outside world. He longs for peace and wonders when it will come. He works ordinarily for a foreign firm in Tokyo. He longs to get back to his wife and two little girls.

Medical examinations will be finished tomorrow.

At noons I supervise work-relief, also from 4-5 p.m. Need a good person for this work.

October 13, Thursday.

A day of work - much work. Cloudy and occasional rain so no planes that I can remember. We hope that the papers are correct in their reports of a set back for Japanese up at Jehan.

Miss Wang left this evening shortly before seven. Up to the last minute she was busy trying to get the work-relief lists complete and the schedule of hours for the work-relief. Supervision of this work would require almost full time of a capable person -- but I have no one. Don't like to ask Mrs. Tsen to do it for she has not yet had a rest. Because of the price of coal and scarcity we shall close the bath heater at Practice School Dormitory and use only the one at "500".

I led chapel this morning, and did it poorly. I simply cannot speak Chinese well enough to appear before such a crowd. Mr. Wang interpreted for me.

Life seems pretty much all work now. Feel swamped, so will go to bed and at least get that done.

There seems to be more hope for Mr. Ma today. No one knows why he is in prison.

Lewis' pamphlet " War Damages in Nanking Area" has just arrived.

October 14, Friday

Although a gloomy day, there are many planes going over head. Today's paper tells of the landing of troops at Beas Bay. More destruction, more terror, more slaughter in store for South China. Sometimes I wonder if there will be anything left. I shudder to think of the years and years of poverty that are to follow. I dare not let myself think of the future of Nanking and East China.

Ward has come that there is now some hope for the release of Mr. Ma. It is said that perhaps they have taken the wrong Mr. Ma.

Had a student assembly this morning when we announced the recommendations made by Dr. Caipron as a result of the medical exams. He recommended that all take codliver oil from now to next May, for there is a good deal of undernourishment. There is also a good deal of malarial fever. We also announced the schedule for work-relief for students. This afternoon between 4 and 6 I partially supervised work relief ( cleaning classrooms and offices) for 31 Junior I & II girls.

-15-

Had dinner and a very pleasant evening with the Forsters. They love Eva's bungalow and the woods about it.

From 4 - 6.30 we had one first "At Home" up at South Hill residence. Mrs. Tsen, Harriet, Katherine Schutze, Blanche Wu and I were hostesses. The following were among these present-

Dr. C.Y.Hsu of IRC.  
 Mr. Walter Lowe (formerly manager of Metropolitan)  
 Mr. & Mrs. Charles Gee,  
 Miss Simpson,  
 Mrs. Shih-new superintendent of nurses at G.  
 Miss Tien - secretary of N.Nurses Assoc.  
 Plumer & Cornelia Mills  
 Ernest & Clarisse Forster,  
 Smythe, Cooper, Chirp of the American Emb.  
 Anna Maffet who is here for a visit,  
 James & Eva Mc Callum & David, Searle & Lilliath (Bobby ill at home)  
 Marie Brethorst & Edna Gish, ( Now living together at South Gate)  
 Mrs. Fuellgraf of the German Embassy Secretary,  
 Mr. Hal Molland of Post Office, now Postal Commissioner,  
 Mr. Jeffry of British Embassy,  
 Mr. & Mrs. Sone, Forest and Margaret.  
 Dr. Trimmer - Mrs. T. teaching in Shanghai  
 Mr. Gale - ( Dr. Gale still in Kuling)  
 Father Lippinan of Catholic Mission  
 Snooky - Bob Wilson's dog  
 Jibby - John & Bobby Jiteh's dog, they too love to

be in a crowd.

Don't you think that a very good representation of western culture? As Cornelia said " We act as if nothing had happened". We persist. Our good furniture is still stored in the attic at South Hill, where it was stored on Dec. 11, 1937, and we have furnished the large living room with rug, rose lined chairs are all there. You would feel much at home.

October 15, Saturday.

What a day. The many heavy bombers depressed me. From 7.30 - 8.30 supervised the girls cleaning the dining room and washing the dishes at the Practice School Dormitory. We have a new shift here in the mornings now and they have to be taught how to clean rooms and wash dishes. 63 % of our 143 girls are doing work relief -- and I have no person but M.V. to supervise. Because of the scarcity and high price of coal we have to give up using our foreign water heater and get an extra help to carry water.

From 8.30 to 9 went to Homecraft Course assembly to hear a simple lecture on Consumer's Cooperatives. We do need a good Dane here who knows such cooperatives from experience. Our Homecraft women under the direction of Miss Hsueh have started a little store in the cooperative basis.

At 9.40 a group of four Exp. Practice Course students demonstrated to the rest of the student body three methods of curing per-  
~~mines~~ This they had learned in their biology class. Classes are to



VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938

-16-

take turns every Saturday morning in demonstrating or explaining something practical or valuable that they have learned. In this way we hope to encourage the idea of "Seng Chang Giao Ruh" - Productive Education. A committee has been appointed to plan a schedule for these talks.

During the last two days two elderly women have come in to see if I have heard anything of their sons.

This afternoon from 2 - 5.20 we had a retreat and discussion at the South Hill Residence for members of the Experimental Course- and by the way we changed the name Practice Course to Experimental because people were always calling it the Practice School. I think there were 21 members of the staff present -- all but Mr. Cheo who had a class. There are 6 U. of N. men on the staff. Lin Mei-li and Blanche Wu are the only Ginling women, I'm sorry to say. It was very much worthwhile to be together to unify our group and to encourage experimentation. Pastor Yang had the opening devotional talk on Faith Doing the Impossible and Clergyman Chuang the closing one on "Coworkers with God".

This evening we had recreation up in the Gym for the Experimental Course girls. Some said it was their first play for more than a year. There were no refreshments. Next Saturday evening Senior II are to plan the program.

University has started three courses.

Geng-Duh Course ( Farming - Study ) with 20 enrolled middle school graduates. Primary School with 170 enrolled. Review classes for M.S. students with 20 enrolled.

Oct. 16, Sunday.

Cold today. A warning that winter is not far away.

At 11 a.m. I met with Senior I & II and together we planned for the service which we had at 7 tonight. They were in full charge and five girls told of convictions that had come to them during the past year. They were most interesting. One girl said she had come to realize that possession of material things did not matter -- that the most important thing was to serve others. Mr. Wang's daughter spoke of how her religion had become vital in her life when previously it had been only words. Another girl told of how the Psalms had ~~had~~ become a source of comfort to her.

This afternoon Miss Hsueh started neighborhood Sunday School over in the Neighborhood Center. Two Experimental course girls helped her. There were more than 50 children present.

At 2.30 we had a preaching service in the main chapel with about 200 present. Lin mei-li presided this Sunday and the Homecraft choir sang. I shall preside next Sunday and the Experimental Course girls will sing.

Am too tired tonight to write more.

October 17, Monday.

Have been too busy today to be aware of the planes overhead. It seems to me that I heard them often, but cannot remember.

Mr. Meng, the man whom Dju Yu-tao secured for us to teach stocking weaving arrived this morning. I like him and his attitude. He seems genuine and earnest. He insisted that he wants to sleep on the floor and live like a refugee. Has been a weaver for 18 years and a Christian for 3 years. Said he used to have a factory of 5 machines. His work which I saw in the Christian Refugee Camp in Shanghai was good. Wish we had a person of the same caliber to teach the weaving of towels and cotton cloth and spinning.

Also arranged for another science teacher to come over and help us as we have more physics & chemistry than one person can do.

This morning at the weekly Assembly Mr. Wu spoke on the value of studying history.

Six girls in our Experimental Course and five in our Home-craft Course have scabies. Today they were isolated and asked to move into our new hospital -- now located where the faculty room was in Central Building. We felt the Infirmary was too far away and too lonely for times like these.

Started physical education classes today. Katherine taught one and I the other with Mr. Li's assistance. We are beginning on baseball. A Japanese doctor called. Glad to show him the work being done for destitute women. He said he was genuinely sorry for what the army had done and I believe he was sincere.

Oct. 18, 1938, Tuesday

Word has come from Ellen Koo that she cannot come to Nanking because she is needed to help take care of T. Z.'s children. We had hoped she could come partly for a rest and partly to help us out. I have given up all hope of getting women up from Shanghai to help. They simply are afraid to come - which is not strange. Perhaps Lois Ely will be able to get out to China and later up here. She would be fine help with all her enthusiasm and new ideas. However we need a full time Chinese woman to help us in the work - relief supervision. The thing I am most interested in supervision of student teaching I simply do not have time to do. So far all my time and strength goes into organizing and administering.

9 p.m. Am too tired tonight to write. Still working on problem of getting schedules organized -- especially that of work-relief. There were three P.E. classes today, Katherine took ~~me~~ and Mr. Li and I took two. Baseball was our game. Harriet is working on the supervision of cleaning of classrooms.

Mr. Wang led chapel and gave a very good talk on Godness <sup>o</sup> ) ~~Truth~~ ( Truth, Beauty, Goodness) It really is quite wonderful to have him help us so generously. He is indeed a faithful and generous helper.

The news that comes through in the N.C.D.N. is distressing. How long will Canton hold out and how much will be left of the city.

At 3.30 I went over to talk to Miss Simpson about a public health nurse -- one who is interested in teaching a disease prevention program to our women and girls. I was on the Chung Shan Road for perhaps ten minutes and during that brief time 17 army trucks or cars passed me. Everywhere there were soldiers -- that section of the city seems to

belong to them. It is difficult for me to witness such an occupation. What must it be for our Chinese friends.

Oct. 19, Wednesday

Bright clear day. Many planes. News in paper discouraging. The communication to Canton is cut. In paper today read statement that the Taiping Rebellion lasted 14 years, 600 cities were blotted out and 20,000,000 people killed. That was approximately than 80 years ago had recovered from that.

We are trying to get straw in from the country so the women in the Homecraft Course can make some straw pads for their beds. They are sleeping on the floor and it is beginning to get cold. The farmer from whom we can purchase the straw cannot get it in unless we can get a pass for him.

A Christian came in from Luchowfu today having made the trip in 4 days. He was in Tatters as he ~~was~~ had been robbed by bandits. They killed his wife and his mother. He is destitute and broken hearted. He and his three small sons got through safely. It seems to me we are becoming hardened for we hear of so many such tragedies that we became almost uncomprehending.

Letters from West China which have come through in 12 days. Florence's letter tells of the plans for the first three weeks of college work for freshmen. Am glad they are venturing in a new field but it will be difficulty for they are tired and there is much strain under their new living conditions. Often I wish I were there to help out, and again I know it is best for me to be here to prepare, as it were, for the time when they are to return. How will the bombings in Chengtu effect the student body? The student moral?

Have been fearfully tired today, for the period of getting things started seems never to end, --but I should be grateful for the fine spirit of cooperation, the desire and willingness to help carry the load. Mr. Wang is invaluable and Mrs. Tsen is most willing to help.

Tomorrow is the 20th, but I have not yet had time to settle September accounts, and I had hoped to send them monthly to West China.

Oct. 20, Thursday.

Many many planes today. No one counts them anymore because they have become part of daily routine. Papers bringing bad news from conditions in vicinity of Canton. Can understand so well the torture of mind through which people are passing. Paper today said more than 1,000,000 had evacuated, and more than 400,000 still remain.

Today has been a day of continuous work. Am dead tired tonight.

Schedule made for monthly absence of students. We permit them to go home but once each month and then only about 50 at one time, in order to present to large a group being on street at one time. Mrs. Tsen is to have charge of granting permissions.

Appointed class advisers today and had initial meeting. The advisers are

Junior I	( 65 students )	Mr. Wang and K. Schutze
"	II ( 36 "	Blanche and Mr. Wu
"	III ( 22 "	Pastor and Mrs. Yang
Senior I	( 14 "	Harriet and Mr. Yeh
"	II ( 8 "	M.V.

The chapel time on Friday ( 9.45 - 10.10 ) is allowed for class meetings.

What would you do if you were this man? He called on me today to see if we had a position in library work -- at any salary. He must earn enough to feed ~~six~~ including himself. He has a wife, father, mother, grandmother and younger brother all dependent on him. He used to work in the National Library at 45 dollars per month. His job stopped last fall. He and his family evacuated to a village north of Hefei. ~~Here~~ there were bandits but no soldiers. Returned two months ago to find all clothing and bedding taken and of course he has no work. Said he was willing to do anything. How one longs to help such people. Can they be blamed if at last they must accept a position under the new government? One can choose to starve, but can he see the five dependent upon him starve?

Taught two classes in baseball today. Am stiff tonight. Have given up hope for a woman teacher.

Had a gift of \$ 100.-- today for the Experimental Course. Ginling has many good friends.

Pastor Yang and Clergyman Chang have charge of our Tuesday-Thursday chapels from 9.45 - 10.10. They are to give a series of talks in the Social Teachings of Jesus. Both men are so thoroughly fine and so willing to take advantage of every opportunity to "witness". Pastor Yang said today he was glad he is a cripple for it prevented him from going too far from the work in this section of China.

5 search lights playing across sky tonight. As I write I can hear the constant rumble of heavy trucks going down Chung Shan Road.

Oct. 21, Friday.

Much depression and a feeling of hopelessness. Latest word is that the southern Army is within 12 miles of Canton. God pity the poor who cannot run from the terrible scourge. I cannot blame anyone from trying to escape, know the terror and suffering that it means.

Mr. M. was released today and was told he must not tell how he was tortured. He was made to drink water until he fainted and then kicked in the stomach until he regained consciousness. He said 30 could not stand the suffering and confessed to doing something they did not do. They also plied him with many questions about the work of the IRC.

Am again dead tired tonight. Taught 2 P.E. Classes today how to play baseball. This morning at chapel time the advisers met with their various classes.

-20-

We do not yet have our weaving projects started because it is so difficult to assemble the various things needed.

P.S. You must consider this confidential. I learned later that he said this was done to others- not himself.

Oct. 22, Saturday

News came to me this afternoon that Canton went over yesterday at 2 p.m. Haven't the heart to tell Chinese friends. What is behind the refusal to defend the city I do not yet know.

Beautiful day. Many planes. Six heavy bombers went over in formation this forenoon.

At our assembly period this morning over in the science lecture hall, Senior I students gave an interesting program on household pests and how to exterminate them.

From 1 - 3 was "great cleaning". More than 30 girls were busy in the Recitation Hall cleaning windows, sweeping ceilings, mopping floors, etc.

At 3.30 on the athletic field there was a "Western" ball game. Foreign men from all parts of the city played with a vim.

Dr. & Mrs. Yates have arrived in Nanking after having waited in Shanghai for two months for passes. Stella Fremaire & Margaret Lawrence are at South Hill Residence. Will go to Wuhu Wednesday.

At 2.30 was invited to Pastor Yangs to eat crabs. Fortunately I had not heard of the fall of Canton at that time.

Oct. 23, Sunday.

Forty three planes passed over us yesterday. This morning by 8 o'clock 27 had gone westward, nine in each of the three formations. It is a glorious day, heaven and nature glorify their Creator-- only man destroys and hates.

From 10.30 to 11.30 Senior I & II and I arranged for the order of the afternoon service and practiced the songs they are to sing for it.

A Mrs. Fang, our evangelistic worker gave a very helpful talk at the meeting. All the Homecraft women were present but not many of the Experimental course students.

Plumer spoke at the English service at Twinem Prayer Hall. His text was Hebrews 11:32 -- and John 5:20 - His sermon was built about the question "Will God Win". His answer was yes, but not apart from us. "He would not have them perfected apart from us" (Hebrew 11:40)

As usual we all lingered outside the little chapel discussing. I think most of us were oppressed by the turn of affairs in the Canton Campaign. To me there seems such a terrible waste of material things and human life to no purpose. Today's paper says that Japan is "mopping up" in Canton. That means the slaughter of

innocent men, the raping of countless women, the burning & looting of houses.

Oct. 24, Monday.

We do not understand why Canton fell so quickly-- nine days after troops landed at Bras Bay. It is difficult to bring oneself to believe it was silver bullets that did it. Seems only a matter of days now until Hankow falls. What is the end of it all? Will there be any free China, even in Szechuan and Yunnan?

Methodists are planning to have their annual conference here this autumn or rather this week providing the people can get here from Shanghai. Dr. H. Waters & Miss Tayles got in from Wuhu today.

Bertha Cassidy came up from Shanghai today. Took her only one week to secure her pass. She hopes to go on to Wuhu on Wednesday.

A man came in this morning who has been a librarian for many years. He has 14 dependent on him and has been without work for a year. He could not go west and cannot bear to think of working for the Japanese puppet regime.

He was glad to secure \$ 15.-- per month which I offered to him for part time work.

Tonight we went to Mac Callum's for dinner. Expected to play but found ourselves discussing the present situation.

Oct. 25, Tuesday

Chinese friends have almost learned how to invite their foreign coworkers to a simple home meal. They still apologize for having to do it however. This noon David Yang and his good wife invited Bertha Cassidy over for dinner and I was invited to accompany the guest. On all such occasions the conversation centers on how they came through the terrible scourge of last December. Miss Cassidy is full of hope and courage which makes her visits most appreciated. She goes to Wuhu tomorrow.

This ~~morning~~ evening Tsu Do-gia's old grandmother invited Miss Fremain and Miss Lawrence for a simple supper. Katherine Schutze and I were asked to join the party. What a tale the dear old lady has to tell. The fact that she at 74 came through the experience so strong and well is witness of the faith that is hers. Last fall she and three grandchildren evacuated to Shinkow, a village 30 miles from Chuchow. That village was bombed, looted and burned. Her bedding was taken from her and her fur inner garment. She slept with only straw for a covering for three months and was without a bath for that length of time. She said that often she did not wash her face or comb her hair for a week at a time. For food our old lady friend used to go as a beggar to the Japanese soldiers and then she would divide the food with her and her grandchildren. She said she prayed almost constantly. Life to her now is a constant miracle and how grateful she is to be back. Refugee Camps have their romance. Her grandson who did not evacuate was helping in a University refugee camp. Three months ago he married one of the refugees a very nice young person who prepared the delicious meal we had this evening.

The M.E. bishop arrived today and district conference begins tomorrow. The bishop and his party were not sure of arriving but they evidently got through safely.

Tomorrow morning at 6 a.m. the Wuhu group start for South Gate from whence they take a train at 8 a.m. Japanese time -- all trains travel on Tokyo time -- for Wuhu.

How I long to know what is going on at Canton and the truth behind the newspaper reports. It is so sickening.

Today I started to make my financial statement for September accounts so you see how far behind I am. I hope to get the balance tomorrow morning. If only it checks with the cash drawer as it did last month.

October 26, Wednesday

It is a sad, sad day. Word came through this morning that Hankow was entered yesterday. Rumors also say that General Chiang has resigned in favor of Wang Ching-wei. What is the real situation in Canton and Hankow and what will the end be? I can't bear to talk to Chinese friends about it.

Seventeen Methodist Missionaries are here for the conference and several times that many Chinese. Mrs. Hammaker, Mrs. Jones, Mangle Thomson and Mrs. Hale were over for a visit this morning. Chen Yu-hwa also came up from Shanghai yesterday and called this morning. He wants to finish the bungalow. It seems to me I cannot take another burden at this time.

Worked on my accounts this morning but failed to make them balance by \$ 25.--

Had tiffin over at Cornelia Mills. Mrs. Tsen and Mrs. Peter Shih were the other guests. Cornelia's house looks as attractive as ever and it is a joy to go in it. She lost only a few things -- a mattress, a steamer trunk which was smashed and a part of her victrola. Tiffin was saddened by the radio news from Hankow.

It is raining tonight and dismal.

A balloon was gayly flying above the Cercle "Sin Gial Koh" all day saying that Hankow had fallen to the Imperial troops.

Oct. 27, Thursday

Only a few planes today -- no bombers I believe, although one cannot always be sure of the variety. They are evidently no longer bombing in the Wuhan area.

I'm all in today. A -- threatened cold, with aching eyes. In my discouragement I foolishly took a piece of toffy when I was hungry and lost a crown off of my tooth.

Am trying to get at an article, but simply cannot find the time to even begin to think. There seem to be so many things that just must be done first.

Had an administrative Committee meeting today at which we decided to have a simple Founder's Day service.

Plumer M. will be the speaker -- he being about the only person in Nanking who knows Ginling. When we hear the date to be used by the Shanghai group we will set our date.

It is not strange that we think almost constantly of the situation in Canton and the Wuhau center. My constant prayer is that those who so easily kill and rape, loot and burn may be restrained

God pity the civilian men; the young women, the soldiers who are dying with wounds uncared for.

For Oct. 28, Friday. Oct. 29, Sat.

It is 2 a.m. Last night my eyes ached so badly that I went to bed at 8 p.m. At 1:30 this morning I got up and wrote the first paragraph of an article that I have promised to write for a book Ronald Rees is trying to finish before the Madras Conference. I should not have said I would do the chapter, for I have no time in which to write, and moreover writing is very difficult for me at best. My subject is "The Life and Thought of the Church in Nanking." For almost two weeks I have been trying to get some materials from the foreigners in the various missions but they are all as busy as I am and have no time. Somehow I must finish the article before next Monday evening.

I must confess that I am tired. Doing the pioneer thinking and organizing for the two projects on our campus.- The Homecraft Course and the Experimental Course without a sufficient number of trained leaders with initiative has been too much for me- It has been quite wonderful how we have found people to help in both projects but we need more Ginling alumnae.

Oh, for Hwang Li-ming and Lin En-lan and Chen Djuh-guen and many others. Many phases of the projects will just have to wait for more adequately trained people and for trained women.

For the past two days there has been much celebration in the city over the fall of Hankow. Victory balloons have been flying carrying the words "Wuhau has been occupied" School Children have been parading with the five colored flag, and yesterday afternoon the old Drum Tower was still covered with the flags. Poor old Drum Tower. What changes it has witnessed during its long history.

At 2 p.m. yesterday there were 22 baptisms at our Drum Tower Church -- 6 men and 16 women. I could not see the women, but suspect that some of them were from our former Ginling camp. (Two of the six men were men I had taken from Japanese soldiers.)

Dr. and Mrs. Francis Jones and Dr. Edward James were our guests yesterday noon.

Our coal has come from Wuhu. For dust for which we used to pay \$ 16.-- per ton we must now pay \$ 27.--.

Oct. 29, Saturday.

Autumn tints are just coming to our candleberry trees. It seems late for the vivid coloring probably because of the excess of rain. Tonight it is raining again. Very few planes these days which



is evidence that the Jap. Army is not pressing on. Probably enjoying the fruits of victory as in Nanking.

Two days ago the wife of the old caretaker whom we put over in the Science Society came saying her husband with two others had been taken by the military police. I had hoped they would release him so did nothing about it. This morning she came again and begged most piteously. I wrote a letter to a member of the military police. If it does not prove effective, what is the next step. The house has been burned they say.

This afternoon Helen Daniels came over for a visit. She will be here about two weeks and then returns to Shanghai. She is determined to know the types of work the Christian groups are carrying on.

Only a few came over for baseball today because of the heavy clouds at that time.

Today I've been trying to write on that article, which hangs over me like a millstone, but one interruption after another comes. Though I do not like to, I must cut out all else and work on it tomorrow.

Chrysanthemums are almost in full bloom. The young gardener has had a difficult time with them because of the heavy rains.

A group of Senior I girls demonstrated good and bad flower arrangement at the Mutual Help Period this morning.

Laddie, my fine watchdog has not been home for two days. Has he been killed. Never have I had a more faithful dog. He always is on duty all night long. We can ill afford to lose him.

Oct. 30, Sunday

According to Ginling tradition, last night should have been the Founder's Day Banquet, this afternoon should have been the service. Being out of touch with Chengtu we have not gone ahead and set the date as we should. Today we decided to use the date which they are using in Shanghai although we know it is late-- February 13. Will tell you more detailed plans later.

M. Konno came over at noon to let me know that he had secured the release of the old man whom I placed over at the Science Society as keeper. I would like to get better acquainted with Konno for I think he is worth helping. Friends are won for China by helping them to understand the situation more clearly.

I hate to spend Sunday as I have had to spend this one-- mostly in trying to finish the article. Will type it tomorrow and send it off on Tuesday. Why do I ever promise to write articles when it takes so much out of me and they amount to so little.

Pastor Pao Chung preached at our 2.30 service today. He reports that the Ming Deh Chapel is too small for their congregation so they have moved into the new Church. He reports 600 in their morning audience with more young people than ever before.

Their Sunday Schools are also larger than ever. They have some 160 in classes preparing for baptism. He also says that in their street preaching they are more careful than formerly for there are Koreans in the audience. Also in the regular preaching he is careful in his use of illustrations.

The Junior III girls had charge of the 7 p.m. service in the South Studio. They are learning to take charge of the planning and leading of the service themselves. We are getting along remarkably well when we consider that the Experimental Course is entirely new. There are no old students to help maintain traditions. It will be fine when Chen Yu-djen returns. I believe she will be challenged by this type of work.

Dr. Francis Jones preached at the English Service. More than 30 were present including the M.E. delegates -- Dr. James, Hyaa Waters, Jones, Mrs. Dayles. The conference ends tomorrow.

Oct. 31, Monday

Bombers are not many these days. Either they are not being needed, or they have changed their route, or they are using the Hankow outfield.

It is a lovely clear day with warm sunshine but a feel of autumn. Leaves are beginning to take autumn tints. Spirit Valley is calling and I have the wanderlust.

To-day one of the former Practice School girls -- the daughter of Wu the tailor, arrived from Luchowfu. She evacuated there last summer a year ago, and was a refugee in the Christian Hospital when the city was taken. She evidently was not in great danger coming down. Came by train all the way.

From 6 this morning until 5 this evening I have been working on that article for Ronald Rees. At 5 p.m. put it in an envelope and gave it to the Jones who go by train to Shanghai tomorrow.

At 7 p.m. about 50 foreigners -- American, British, German gathered at the American Embassy for a Halloween Party. The men there, Clarissa Forster and Katherine Schutze worked hard on the planning and it was a great success. Everybody had to wear something tacky or crazy. It heaps of fun. There were ghost stories, and numerous games, a haunted chamber and even a special Broadcast to us from Shanghai supposedly -- but really from an adjoining room. We got home at midnight -- think of it.

Nov. 1, Tuesday

Everybody all in today. Glad there has been but one Halloween in two Years.

Ernest Forster's birthday today. Had tiffin with them and birthday cake tonight.

Planned the Founder's Day program this afternoon.

The road in front of our Chapel to the north is being macadamed. We were able to get it done for about

-26-

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1938  
 \$ 100.-- and it would ordinarily cost about \$ 600.-- The Material used was salvaged by the I.R.C. last winter and presented to us. There is nothing in our budget for this work but we are transferring our telephone allowance for it -- since there is no city telephone service yet. One feels he is doing relief work when ever he puts an honest man to work.

Today took on a man of 35 who has had experience in day school work -- a Christian -- to see if he can start a day school for our poor neighborhood children. He is destitute. Has 3 children Wife and mother, killed by bandits.

Nov. 2, Wednesday

Sister Anita and Sister Isabel arrived this afternoon. It has taken them 2½ months to procure permission to get from Shanghai to Wuhu via Nanking. They belong in Wuchang but of course cannot get there. Their center in Wuchang was completely destroyed by a bomb.

No Japanese callers since Sunday when Konno came to report on the release of the caretaker over in the Nat. Science Research Society.

Faculty or staff meeting today. It will be difficulty to prevent our Experimental Course from deteriorating into a regular middle school with a regular grading system, and all its rules and regulations. Building up good habits in the students -- of truthfulness, sincerity, willingness to bear responsibility, ability to cooperate for the common good -- these to me are much more vital than grades.

Attended a crab party tonight at 7 p.m. Deseated and consumed three.

This morning Blanche Wu and Lin Mei-li and I made out program for Founders Day Breakfast.

Nov, 3, Thursday

Another perfect autumn day with warm sunshine. Jung the young gardener has his chrysanthemums arranged in front of the Central Building. They are lovely this year -- but perhaps not as large as usual -- but still very, very lovely.

They say today Japanese subjects are celebrating the birthday of his majesty, the emperor. For at least two hours this evening -- from 6 to 8 p.m. the most gorgeous and beautiful fireworks were shot into the air from the vicinity of the City Cercle. I dare not think how much they cost. The reaction of our girls in the Experimental Course was some what like a cross section of the reaction of the nation to the present invasion. There was childish glee, there was sullen indifference and a refusal to look and I even heard sobs.

Between five and six Katherine and I went for a walk in the neighborhood. The Chinese vegetable gardens are lovely. The crop is good and the prices are high. One sees foreign vegetables--beets, cabbage, onions for there is a good market for such vege-

tables. Shall we be critical of the farmer? They have had so little this past year.

Had Eva Mc Callum and Wang Tai Tai in for tiffin. After tiffin we planned the chapel music through Christmas. Today was bowl of rice meal.

Nov. 4, Friday

There has been considerable distant shooting today-- what, we do not know. A squadron of bombers also went over -- during the middle of morning.

This noon a telegram came in saying that Florence Tyler would be arriving Saturday and leaving Monday. It was like a bolt out of the blue. Some think she will not come, that she sent it immediately upon landing, before she heard of the difficulties of securing a pass. I am inclined to think she is really coming. It is great to have her visit Nanking and see conditions for herself. She is on her way to the Madras Conference.

We have been given a barrel of Cod Liver Oil from the Univ. Hospital upon our request and we shall give it free to all who are in need of it. Mrs. Tsen is helping Mrs. Swen our campus nurse, handle it. The Homecraft Course women are improving rapidly in health.

The stocking knitting machines have arrived and have been set up. By Monday they will probably begin weaving of both stockings and towels. We want the women to learn the Complete process.

Katherine and I went again for a walk in the neighborhood. Gardens are appearing everywhere and every inch of ground is being put under cultivation. People are very friendly. A group of neighbors and myself are trying to prevent a very nice house from being torn down.

Mr. Swen a neighbor who has been living with his family in East Court, is cutting down all the trees on his hill land -- he had a lovely grove of oak trees. Says if he does not cut them first some other person will beat him to them.

This evening Harriet and I made out an itinerary for Miss Tyler. Will she arrive?

Nov. 5, Saturday.

Perfect autumn day. Autumn coloring is growing more lovely. Warm sunshine. Chrysanthemums on display in front of Central Building. A number of heavy planes today, also distant shooting

Miss Tyler comes today. Secured service of IRC car in meeting her. Dr. Price also coming. Neither Harriet or I have bothered to secure " Residence Pass " which means we can't go to Hsia Gwan to meet Miss Tyler.

Miss Tyler arrived at about 3 p.m. Followed the

attached program which we had prepared for her. Took her later to see the ball game, that the foreigners of the city were having out on our athletic field. The young Abbots of the Presbyterian Mission have arrived. The Forsters prepare tea each Saturday for the crowd. Such hospitable folk they are.

10:30 p.m. We have just returned from Mission meeting at the Bates. How, how are we going to get more well trained Chinese workers for our Mission. All our pastors and most of our teachers are working for other missions in West China and we have no person.

Have heard today that there are more than 100 opium dens now operating in Nanking and that the opium comes from Dairen. Much heroin is also sold since it is much cheaper than opium. Chinese are operating the dens but the source of it is Japanese. Searle would insist on bringing us home, although we tried our best to prevent him. Glorious moonlight night.

Miss Tyler's 31 hours in Nanking.

Plans-

1:40 IRC car and Katherine go to Hsia Gwan

Arrival 3 p.m.

Seeing the Campus buildings, Homecraft Course, Weaving, Nursery School, Ball game.

Tea at the Forsters

6:30- Supper at the Bates U.C.M.S. group-Mission meeting  
20 Hankow Road

Sunday

7:30 Breakfast with Miss Whitmer and Blanche Wu  
Seeing the Poultry Project & Homecraft gardens.

9:30 Visiting the churches in the city  
Methodist Church at Ga I Lan  
Episcopal Church, St. Pauls  
Christian Church, South Gate  
Methodist Church, Giang Tang Giai  
Presbyterian Church, Hansimen

12.30 Dinner with Mrs. Tsen and Miss Vautrin  
Other guests Dr. and Mrs. Ho  
Dr. and Mrs. Daniels  
Rev. and Mrs. Mills  
Mr. Y.H. Chen

2.30 Peeping in on the service at Ginling  
To the National Park in American Embassy car  
Mr. Smythe and Miss Whitmer & Gendarme (Tea at Embassy later substituted for this)

4:30 p.m. English Service in Prayer Hall

6 p.m. Supper at South Hill Residence

Guests present: Mei-li, Mrs. Tsen, Harriet, Tyler, Blanche, Mr. Chen, Katherine, M.V. Mr. Wang.

Visit with Ginling People  
Conference with M.V.

Nov. 6, Sunday

This morning Miss Tyler is having breakfast with Harriet, Blanche and Katherine, and after it, Blanche will show her the Poultry project and Harriet the gardens.

At 9:30 we went with the Forsters to St. Paul's Church. Service had not yet started but there was a large group there -- among them a goodly number of our former refugees. The gate has been repaired, also the Parish house -- both had been partially demolished by shells shortly before the city was captured. The whole of Nai Peng Road (Peace) looks very different from what it was in January. Then it was completely deserted and more than 90% of the big stores were looted and burned. Now many fronts have been put in and little stores and shops have started up. A great deal of Japanese material is being sold, and one sees not only Japanese soldiers but also civilians. Along the streets that we passed down you could also see a goodly number of young Chinese girls in blue gowns and white aprons standing out in front of stores and restaurants -- an inducement to soldiers to enter.

From St. Paul's we went to South Gate, Miss Kelly's old stamping ground. They hold service in the ~~the~~ Community Church and had a fine crowd out. Unfortunately all five of our Nanking Pastors are out in the West, so we saw Mr. Mc Callum, and an old teacher on the platform. Next we went to the Wesley M.E. Church the 3 story community building that was burned. The top floor has been covered over, matting with a pane of glass was being used for windows and doors, and the whole place was clean looking. We found a big service being held in what was the gymnasium. Just at the time we were leaving a choir, directed by a young lad, was singing and doing it most creditably. And lastly we stopped in at the new Presbyterian Church. There was also a big audience there and nice Dr. Price, the elder was preaching. The congregation has outgrown the Ming Deh Chapel and had to move over to the windowless, unfinished new church. They have put in windows and are enthusiastically carrying on.

The rest of our itinerary for the morning was the Theological Seminary, the B.T.P. S. in which the latter is conducting a lay training course for 53 women, a tapestry shop which is continuing to weave for the Tibetan lamas. Strangely enough their looms had not been used for fire wood -- although the owner said that parts of some had been. The head had evacuated to Hankow last fall but the other members of the large family were in the Safety Zone. They returned early to their home, thus preventing looting by the common people and the first looting had been done by the Jap. soldiers.

At noon Mrs. Tsen and I had Miss Tyler at a dinner party which we had already planned. Guests were Dr. & Mrs. Ho, Plumer and

Cornelia, Horton and Helen, the latter being up for a few weeks only. and Y.H.Chen, also Harriet. It was very good Chinese food -- more than you and I would serve -- but Mrs. Tsen thought it was the least we could do for such honorable guests.

Later in the afternoon I had a short visit with the Ho's. Both look old and thin and they simply cannot get over their loss. One of their residences was partly destroyed by a shell, two others have had doors and windows used for fires by the J. soldiers, while their old home is now being occupied by J. prostitutes. Dr. Ho returned early -- when his furniture was still in the house, but he has seen the J. take out his piano, frigidaire, all his dental instruments and equipment, and everything else of value. Dr. Ho is living at the University Hospital and Mrs. Ho at Hwei Wen. Mrs. Ho almost wept when she saw our lovely chrysanthemums and flowers. Says nothing is left of all her beautiful shrubs.

At 2.30 Mr. Smythe of the American Embassy took Miss Tyler and Harriet out to the Jams and National Park. I was in charge of the service which we have every Sunday afternoon. Mr. Gale preached and did it very well.

From 5.30 - 6.30 Miss Tyler and I had a conference at which she plied me with questions.

At 6.30 we had Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Wang, Miss Wu, Miss Hsueh and Miss Lin and Mr. Chen up at South Hill for supper with Miss Tyler. And again from 8.30 to 9.30 or 10 Miss Tyler and I were again in conference

She leaves at 6 in the morning. How glad we are that she was brave enough and young enough in spirit to venture on a trip which most people in Shanghai would label as "crazy".

Nov. 7, Monday,

The car from the J.R.C. came at 6 a.m. By 6.15 we were on our way to Hsia Gwan. I went with a bit of fear for I do not have a Nanking Pass. However I used the pass which got me back to Nanking from my holiday -- and it worked.

The large compound or enclosure formerly intended for the Ministry of Communications has more than 20 huge matting store houses in it -- perhaps 150 feet by 40 ft and 2 stories high. I suppose they are intended for army supplies. When we came back at 9 a.m. in Ricksha's we were glad to get off the big road because of the large number of army trucks and motorcars rushing down that busy thoroughfare. In many of the trucks were Chinese -- as coolies.

We thought again -- as we have often thought -- of the "searched earth" policy as we passed the roofless ministry of communications. It is empty and deserted. Opposite is the ministry of Railways which was not destroyed. It is being used by the J. military. You can begin to understand why many Chinese believe in the "searched earth" when you see that contrast. Hsia Gwan is teeming with people. In at least two of the districts where all houses and shops were burned by the Ch. military, the debris is now being levelled or cleared away and preparations being made to erect buildings -- I suppose for the military. In Hsia Gwan we also saw huge matting storehouses for military supplies. One of our girls with whom I

ate this noon says that

houses in which people live are also being ruthlessly burned and leveled. The poor people.

The city gate which I was afraid would be my Waterloo was safely passed -- my two month old pass worked. I was quite prepared to be held up there, to get out of the car and take a ricksha back to the campus, I was glad I did not have to.

Katherine who took her place in the line to purchase Miss Tyler's ticket for her while she and I talked, soon came back saying that a military police said he would get the ticket for her -- this he did.

As we sat there waiting to be allowed on the train platform, more than 500 wounded soldiers were lined up in squads of 100 and then put on the train. Some were terribly thin and in pain. The more seriously wounded were taken in on stretchers at another gate. The Red Cross men were kind to the soldiers, and we noticed later that a group of J. women ministered to the soldiers giving them tea and bread. Later we counted 8 cars in all, one with stretcher cases, one with wounded officers and 6 with wounded soldiers. I could not but contrast the treatment of these with that group whom I served just over a year ago on that same platform. Where these men came from I had no way of knowing.

While we were waiting I also had a close up of real puppets -- well dressed Chinese whom one instinctively knew were officers in the new regime. I studied their faces carefully, without exception they all looked like opium or heroin addicts. Several looked like the pappered sons "shao ye" of some once influential but now waning Chinese family. I guess I'm not a Christian, really, for I have the utmost contempt for such people. Poor foolish Japan. Does she really think she can build a stable government on such weaklings. She is not wise enough to cope with them.

We saw Miss Tyler safely on the train in a comfortable seat in second class, and then immediately started homeward. How grateful she will be that she came, and how happy her visit made us.

The journey home for us was without mishap. We got off the Chung Shan Road as quickly as we could for we had a feeling that a big army truck might dash into us at any moment. Arrived home in time to attend the Monday Assembly for the Experimental Course and hear "Big Wang" give an excellent talk to the girls on "Mutual Helpfulness" the basis of which is a genuine desire to serve. He talks to the girls like a father and I'm sure he influences many of them.

It is a glorious autumn day. The chrysanthemums are beautifully arranged out in front of the Central Building. Purple Mountain is calling, alas.

Over in "600", the stocking weaving and knitting are being started. We have two good teachers -- both men, there, real weavers themselves.

The neighborhood day school is started. How many do you think registered this morning? Only 83 ranging in ages from 6-18. Mr. Lieh has decided to have two half day schools about forty in each. I'm



I'm personally investing \$ 20.-- per month in the young teacher and he is doing the re-investing. I wish Miss Lo were back to do neighborhood calling.

I really ought not to write more but I know you will be interested in a neighborhood visit I made between 5 and 6 p.m. It was over at Hu Da-mas. Have not seen her for about 4 weeks so looked her up.

She took me down to see their flourishing vegetable plots but alas thieves came last night and stole a good many of the vegetables. She said they were undoubtedly men who smoke opium or heroin and that they go out in groups at night of 8 or 10 and that one or two farmers cannot cope with them. Poor old Yang Do - ma had more than a dang of her vegetables stolen last night. Hu Da-ma was bemoaning the fact that there is no police force now to cope with such thieves. She also told of another experience they had about two weeks ago. Some people seeing that her 2 older sons are hard workers and that they have been selling a good many vegetables used this method of trying to get money out of them. They brought some detectives from the new regime and before them accused her sons of selling 7 firearms to guerillas and also of having \$ 20,000 in gold jewels -- both of which are preposterous. They got rid of the rascals by paying \$ 11.-- to them. These are things that the local hardworking poor are up against.

I forgot to tell you that all through the city today you had evidence that there is a big anti-communistic celebration on. Down at the circle there was a huge effigy - perhaps 25 feet high, with a hideous face -- bearing on its bosom the characters "The evil spirit of the devil communism." Also throughout the city we saw long banners with dragons and various other animals with slogans and propaganda against communism. In some places General Chiang and communism were linked together. I remember one in which there was a huge tank running over the bodies of adults and children, and the tank was labelled "Communism". There were many skulls and cross-bones near the tank. Two huge ballons were flying one above the old Drum Tower and one down at the circle bearing anti communist slogans.

A Chinese friend told me that in the new Nanking paper propaganda is beginning which will gradually win the common people to believe that "Asia should be for the Asiatics" and all others have ulterior motives.

Nov. 8, Tuesday.

Still another perfect autumn day. Practically no planes that I remember.

At 2 p.m. Katherine prevailed on me to go out with her to the region just west of here, adjoining the city wall. She went on a horse, I walked. The farmer is back at his task -- and every member of the family is being used. Only here and there did we see a plot of ground which looked as if the owner had not yet returned. Most people were putting in their crops for next spring.

Poor people from the West Gate district were out cutting grass for winter fuel -- and the poorest were gleaning. They told me that grass is now \$ 1.-- per picul and they cannot afford to buy.

Everywhere the people were friendly and not infrequently begged us to go inside and sit awhile -- busy though they were.

Trees are being cut down everywhere. I felt sorry at first but I have later reconciled myself with the thought that the giver of trees would perhaps have it so -- for people are so poor.

As I walked along some of the familiar little paths, and looked about to find that all is the same as in former years, I somehow felt that the past year has been but a hideous dream -- that I shall awake to find things as they were just a year ago last June.

Nov. 9, Wednesday.

10 p.m. Have just returned from a trip to the Power House enclosure where I have been hearing a good deal of loud talking and wondering what it was all about. There I found one of the night watchmen together with several other servants tying two thieves to the cement pillars of the gasplant. Wei, the watchman had caught them over at the men faculty houses. Today Mr. Chen discovered that one of the bath tubs in one of the houses had been taken and everything in the house had been dumped out. Last night thieves started to go into our Neighborhood House also but were scared away by Puh. Also thieves got into "600" and stole some of our cotton (\$ 7.-- worth) which we have there. You can see what we are up against this winter in Nanking -- and all conquered territory. With use of opium increasing and no real police force to cope with lawlessness we will have to do our own policing.

Sent out Founders Day invitations today. Completed the programs for the two services, the formal exercises and the breakfast.

Nov. 10, Thursday

It is sickening and discouraging to read the papers. It looks as if the J. army is pushing on rapidly to Changsha and Shasi. Evidently it did not stop in Wuchang, Hanjeng and Hankow to enjoy the fruits of victory as it did in Nanking.

At one o'clock Eva Mc Callum came over to drill the Experimental Course girls in sing the two hymns we are using for Founder's Day service, namely

O God, The Rock of Ages  
Faith of our Fathers, living still,

Only five persons will sing the Founder's Day song, Harriet, Blanche, Mr. Chen, Lin Mi-li and Mr. Li. They practiced today after the girls finished.

This afternoon had a meeting with three of the men faculty to see if we can work out a grading system that will put the emphasis on habits and attitudes as well as academic knowledge. If you please we are recommending a two or three division grading system as follows --

F ---- failure  
P ---- pass  
O ---- originate in thinking

Combined with this will be a system based on such qualities --

Willingness to bear responsibility  
Ability to cooperate  
Honesty and truthfulness  
Interest in spiritual values, etc.,

Really it is most interesting what a good faculty we have assembled. The committee of three who worked in the above were --

Mr. Lui - U of N. graduate former Principal of a School.  
Mr. Li - Central University, Chemical engineer,  
Mr. Wu - U. of N. graduate, Assistant in Pol. Science.

These men came with a keen interest in work -- they were wanderers for a year. Did not go west because of family responsibilities.

We are our own police court evidently. This morning Pastor Yang and Miss Tang talked with our two prisoners, then the latter and Mr. Li went out to investigate their home conditions. They found that both men are opium friends and also take heroin -- hence the necessity of having money even if it means stealing. The one man who is educated, has had a shady career for years. The other came from a good family and has brought disgrace on the family name. The men tonight are over in the power house. We do not quite know what should be done with them.

Nov. 12, Saturday.

It is cold today and a raw wind is blowing. We pampered ones from the west are wondering how much longer we can stand it without putting up our stoves -- there will be no furnaces this year, even if we had sufficient funds, because coal is too difficult to secure. Our Chinese friends have put on padded garments and look comfortable. An uncomfortably cold night made me think of the thousands, -- yes, millions in this great land who will be hungry and cold this winter.

Miss Chen Hsi-ren principal of Chung Hwa, and Miss Golisch ~~was~~ came up from Shanghai yesterday. Also the Haskells are in Nanking on their way to Wuhu. Just a very few business men are back. Business for them is practically nil.

Have been working on final plans for Founder's Day exercises which come tomorrow. There will be no caps and gowns -- and "no" many of the features which used to make former Founder's Days joyful. Especially there will be no visiting alumnae. We snét a message of greeting to Shanghai.

Baseball game as usual this afternoon followed by tea at Forsters. It is the one social event of the week for the foreign community. Even the foreign dogs came and have a good time.

At 3 p.m. took Helen Daniels out to visit some of the scenes to the west of us. She wanted to see the Valley of tragedy where the 143 were killed. People are slowly moving back to their gardens, building new houses -- very simple ones -- in case their former homes were burned, but many still go back to the safety Zone by night.

Nov. 13, Sunday

Nov. 13, Sunday

In consultation with the Shanghai group we decided to observe today as Founders Day. One reason for postponing the date was the hope of hearing from the group in Chengtu, for if possible we wanted to observe the same date, and because of their late opening we rather thought they would decide upon Nov. 6 or 13th. Probably due to the disrupting of the aerservice from Hongkong to Chengtu, we have had no word from them.

We did not have any desire to have the regular Founders Day banquet -- there is little heart for festivities these days, and then there are so few of our alumnae and staff in the city, which was an added reason for the change.

This morning at 7.30 in South hill residence we had first a simple program of intercession. Blanche presided and the program was.

Hymn - O God the Rock of Ages,  
Scripture reading - Lin Mei-li 1936  
Intercession

For the blessings of the Past, Anna Maffet  
" " present, Mrs. Tsen  
" " future, Searle  
" " Alumnae, Minnie

Hymn - Lead on O King Eternal  
Closing prayer

Miss Chen Hsi-ren

The following were present --

Stanley & Dorothy & Anna  
Cornelia ( Plumer had a Bible Class)  
Horton & Helen  
Searle & Lilliath  
Miss Chen Hsi-ren, Mr. Y.H. Chen  
Katherine Schutze and Harriet  
Blanche and Mi-li  
Mr. Chen, Mr. Li  
Mrs. Chen and myself.

The room had been beautifully decorated with bouquets made by Harriets class in Flower Arrangement. Also, Harriet had charge of the simple breakfast. It was good to be together in such a service.

This afternoon at 4 we had a Service of Remembrance in the big chapel. On the platform were Ernest Forster, Miss Chen, Plumer, David Yang and myself.

The program was --

Prelude - Mrs. Mc Callum at the organ,  
Invocation -- Ernest Forster,  
Hymn - O God Our Help in Ages Past,  
Scripture reading and Prayer - David Yang /  
Anthem - " Be still, My Soul, The Lord is on Thy Side, Senior I & II

Sermon - Plumer  
Solo - "In the Secret of His Presence", Rev. Paul R. Abbott

Announcements: M.V.

Founders Day Song, Harriet, Blanche, Mi-li, Mr. Chen & Mr. Li  
Special Prayer - Miss Chen Hsi-ren  
Hymn, "Faith of our Fathers, Living Still, Ernest Forster  
Benediction,  
Pastlude.

Again Harriet had decorated the chapel with Chrysanthemums. Mr. Chen and Mr. Li were ushers. The Homecraft women gathered in 700 at 3.:30 and marched in taking their place on the left. The Experimental Course girls met in the Science Lecture Hall and were brought in by Blanche. In the center we had saved six rows for visitors and Staff and they were filled. In our audience there were a few of our simple neighbors whom we were glad to have, also our five blind girls. We were surprised to have one guest from the A.P.C. and one young officer from the British gunboat "Cricket" who came because they were interested. Miss Golisch has just returned to Nanking and was with us.

Helen said in passing out, that she missed the old familiar faces but she thought it a fine service. Anna, our faithful attendant and loyal friend, said she thought it one of our best services. Plumer gave a very carefully prepared sermon on Romans 5 : 3-5. He in the closing paragraphs showed how tribulations had come again and again in the life of our little college and how it had created endurance and faith and patience.

One of the outcomes that we hope will grow into "the Abundant Life" for many come at the close of the morning meeting when Blanche (1923) and Mei-li (1936) said they wanted to give a fund that would be the start of something in which their respective classes would participate and which might even develop into something worthy of wide alumnae support. Harriet, Mei-li, Blanche and I had a long talk about it, and it was decided to let it be an initial gift to a Ginling Womens Mutual Help association "Ginling Fu-Nu Hu Dzu She" an organization which would be a kind of cooperative for mutual help to women in our Homecraft Course. At the end of the six months some of them will want to go out as weavers and they will need looms and a bit of capital, etc. We may be even to persuade the two Alumna to go to Japan to study Kagawa's fellowship & cooperatives. For Chinese to do this would mean "steadfastly setting their faces toward Jerusalem" but miracles are taking place here now, why not this one too. If I could get Mrs. Tsen to go too it would be wonderful, for she still has creative power and she needs to get away badly. One has to go to bed to keep warm these nights. I have a steamer rug wrapped about myself now but am still shivering.

Nov. 14, Monday

Today is the day when students should make their second payment on fees if they could not pay full amount in full. Three cases have come reporting illness in family and consequent inability to pay. We shall have to arrange for the students to do more work in order to earn.

The Episcopal Clergyman from Hsia Gwan called this afternoon. Their compound is a veritable center of refugee in a place of great unrest. Much leveling of ruins is going on in Hsia Gwan, and where houses stand in the way, owners are given \$ 2.-- and told they must move ~~quick~~ almost immediately. Some kind of a military center is being made but people are not quite sure what.

The Nanking Daily again has an article in it against the white man. Slowly such propaganda will find soil in which to grow and we do not know how soon ten thousand will be against us.

Made my financial statement for October today, but have not yet finished the one for September.

Harriet is doing good work cutting down some useless trees and making into firewood. Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Chien and I went up to South Hill Terrace house ( Apartment House) to see if we can work out some system of drainage so we can get the water out of the basement.

Mr. Smythe of the Embassy and Mr. Debessy of the Singer Sewing Machine Company called. The latter was much interested in seeing the buildings and hearing about our big refugee camp.

Nov. 15, Tuesday

Yesterday's paper which arrived today gives a gloomy picture of Changsha. It looks as if the city will fall soon. I wonder where Dju Ao and Dzo Ging-ru and Loh Zung-~~yi~~ are. It looks as if the "scorched earth" policy is being used there.

This noon Mrs. Tsen and I were invited by Dr. and Mrs. Ho to a dinner prepared by Mrs. Ho and her amah. Never have I tasted better food. Vegetables cooked fit for a king; ten cents worth of fish made into a delectable dish with turnips. What a cook she is. Poor little woman cannot get back to her own empty houses now-- but is living in a cold room in a Hwei Wen dormitory. Dr. Ho and Mrs. Ho both look ~~so~~ worn -- and tired.

This afternoon instead of P.E. ( baseball) the class that met at 4 p.m. washed " beh tsai", getting it ready to be salted by a class on Thursday. It was cold but the girls did it happily and washed a large quantity in an hour.

The Quaker group of Missionaries returned today, I hear.

Nov. 16, Wednesday.

Seemingly accomplished nothing today. Prepared for a Teachers Meeting this morning; at 12.30 went to a three table feast at Methodist Women's home in Honor of Miss Golisch. It was given by a Hwei Wen lawyer, who has been working in the treasurer's office at the University since the evacuation last fall.

I do not like to have people give regular feasts, for it seems to me it is no time to be serving what has always seemed like a luxury in ordinary times. There are so many in need these days and so few to supply those needs.

This afternoon at 4 p.m. we had a special teacher's meeting to decide on a grading system for the Exp. Course. We decided to have a two dursun system, pass and "not pass" with a special mark for these who show some originality in thinking and creative ability. In addition we have worked out a point system for 12 traits --such as honesty, ability to cooperate, etc. We want to lake the emphasis off of grades and put it on activities and habits.

Harriet was bitten by an angry dog today and now is laid up.

It is cold again today. We are wondering how to keep students warm this winter.

Thursday, Nov. 17.

Clear but cold weather continues. Miss Golisch came over this morning to look around and stayed for dinner. She is anxious to come back to Nanking and plans to do so the second semester. Has been here these two weeks. Her Evenings have been given to drilling people in the Hwei Wen Campus in singing Christmas carols, her days in listening to the stories of suffering of Chinese friends.

Today at 4:30 I went over to Helen Daniels to tell her good bye, for she returns to Shanghai tomorrow. She was out but I had a long visit with her cook who has returned recently from a village south of Luchowfu. He could tell enough tales of suffering to fill a book. He said that 6 J. soldiers went to a village south of the city, and two of them were killed. The other 4 went back to the city and reported, with a result that the village was entirely destroyed and many people men women & children, killed. He said that within 10-20 li of the city all villages had been destroyed in order to eliminate possible ambush for guerillas. Also to the east of the city, the railway track had been torn up by guerillas, and the vengeance was taken out on the villages, be destruction.

It seems too that the J. soldiers came to his village and seeing that they had straw, gave them a permit so they could take it into the city to the J. military hospital. He says that soldiers who were suffering from some epidemic disease were bound in cloth and were put on piles of wood ( furniture of houses) and burnt before they had died. He insisted this was true although I refuse to believe it.

Our old laundryman, Hsu, he says, has lost everything -- his house has been burnt, and he is hunted from place to place by bandits who believe he has money. He said also that Chinese are not allowed to leave or enter the city of Hofei.

Three Japanese came today -- an officer and two soldiers. I showed them the homecraft women, and when I told the officer that the husbands of some had been killed he said "I'm sorry". This man said he had studied in a Bible school in Kobe.

Many grand new cars in Nanking. They belong to puppets.

Friday, Nov. 18.

10:30 p.m. Have just returned from a meeting over at the McCallums ( in the old Macklin home) -- it was a combination devo-

tional and business meeting. Katherine and I went at 6.30 and had supper there. Searle brought us home in spite of our protest. I do not like to be out on the dark unlighted streets and neither do I like to have Searle go home alone.

We are in a quandary in our mission work in this section. We need more workers to carry on helpful work relief projects, and more funds, but the workers who are most needed here are seemingly most needed in the west to raise funds.

The statement was in the papers today saying that Changsha is being levelled to the ground -- a thorough "scorched earth" policy. It is true if all Chinese could be gotten out there would be no "tools" and no coolies for the over-lords, but what an impossible task that would be.

I think it is quite true to state that the monthly sale of opium through the central distributing agency here is \$ 2,000,000 and for heroin is \$ 3,000,000. Think of that in a city as impoverished as this and in a region as lacking in productive industries. The J's receive a certain tax, but the distributing all seems to be done by Chinese. It is done under the name of "Government Suppression" and under the titles of helpful medicines.

Who should land in my office today but Bishop Ward from Chengtu. He remained but a minute but will be back for tiffin on Monday when we are having in Chinese friends who have relatives in Chengtu.

Miss Lo has come up from Shanghai and is now setting up housekeeping over in the little apartment at the neighborhood Center. She will give her time to neighborhood calling and perhaps to some classes for neighborhood girls for whom we are doing little this year. We have done little house to house friendly calling for a long time now. Puh, the shrub man and his wife live there to look after the place. They are fine.

Anna has brought over your letter of October 24 from Chicago. I wish I knew if my diary sent by Ruth reached you safely. I have not heard from you since early last spring -- fully six months ago I should think.

Nov, 19, Saturday.

The clear days continue but it is not too cold to go without fires. The coal ordered from Wuhu is now in Hsia Gwan but is held up because of the lack of a truck. The trucking company which Mr. Riggs set on its feet is getting something like \$ 50.-- per day so it will not ~~design~~ to haul coal for us.

This afternoon a group of the Exp. Course teachers went over to see the work at Meng Deh Opportunity School. They now have 80 pupils -- girls and young women -- in that school who study half day and do industrial work half day. They are weaving stockings and towels and doing some gardening. They do all their own cooking. They pay \$ 3.-- per month board, and \$ 1.50 per semester tuition. They are also making candies and cookies etc. Mrs. Chow Ming-I is the very efficient dean of the school.



From 1-3 I supervised work-relief in dormitories and classrooms. Need a capable full time person for this work.

This evening had in the 9 girls in Senior II for games. We no longer feel it necessary to serve diensing.

Nov.20, Sunday.

I stay at home on Sunday morning, partly because it is the favorite time for callers and partly because I have two services in the afternoon and one in the evening to attend. This morning I wrote a report of our Founders' Day and almost finished copying it. I still am behind about four reports and hundreds of letters but there seems to be no time for either.

Much aeroplane activity today. Papers are full of controversy over the closing of the "Open Door" on the Yangtze.

This noon was invited to the home of a Wang Tai Tai a very nice person who teaches music for us. Her Husband the man who was trampled on at the time of the burial of Sun Yat Sen. He was in the Bureau of Foreign Affairs for 30 years. Mrs. Wang gives her services to us 5 periods each week.

Bishop Ward spoke at the English service today. He could not read his notes because Twinnem Chapel was too dark -- but he gave a good sermon. Marvelous. He did not commend us on our bravery of last winter.

Mrs. Molland and little daughter have returned to Nanking.

A cold gloomy day. Looks as if it will snow soon.

Nov.21, Monday.

Spent the morning on accounts and trying to write out financial statement for September and October.

At 12.30 went over to American Embassy where I had luncheon with Bishop Ward, Yates Mc Daniels and Dr. Trimmer as the other guests. Mc Daniels is the first foreign newspaper man to get back to Nanking. Perhaps you remember that he left Nanking on the Japanese boat on Dec. 17 last. He was in Hankow when it fell but said it was quite different from Nanking as fighting did not come near the city. He admitted that probably Wuchang was much like Nanking however. Bishop Ward spoke hopefully of the west and the growing spirit of determination. None of us could explain the traitors. And by the way there is an increasing number of new stream-lined cars in Nanking -- and Chinese are riding in most of them-- new puppets. Personally I cannot understand how anyone could be so low as that, for surely none believe that China would be benefitted with Japan as over-lord.

Nov.22, Tuesday.

Up at 5.15 this morning to go down to the station with Miss Chen Hsi-rew. She came up to look over the Chung Hwa School property as well as several houses belonging to her doctor brother who died suddenly a year ago. We were able to get a taxi-- one place has now opened. The rate is \$ 3.-- compared with \$ 1.20 of two years ago.

Was glad I went for I doubt if she would have secured a ticket. All passengers purchased at the same window. By the time the office was open for sales there was a long line of Japanese-men and women-- and a second even a longer line of Chinese -- mostly men. Miss Chen was about 20th in line. When the ticket window was finally opened, the Chinese line was stationary-- and only the Japanese were allowed to purchase-- an officer was there to see that this was done. This same man kept pushing back the people in the Chinese line. Seeing that the Chinese had no chance I went gently up to the officer and smilingly asked if he spoke Chinese. He did. Then I asked him if he could read the big slogan on the station wall, namely "Chinese and Japanese must cooperate" for the permanent peace of the Orient. And he said he could. I then suggested that the method being used in selling tickets certainly would not bring permanent peace nor could it be called cooperation. He smiled and said it was true. After a while I think he became a little ashamed, for he stopped the Japanese line, and permitted about 20 Chinese to purchase-- Miss Chen being about the last.

While we stood at the station, again I counted about 500 wounded soldiers being put in the train. Most of them could walk, but there were three truck loads of stretcher cases. We also saw more than 30 Japanese women comforting the soldiers, a number of them helping to carry the stretchers. There is an increasing number of civilians at stations and in buses. When I started home, because it was cold I thought I would use a bus. When I got in, the Chinese driver said in answer to my question, that it was a Japanese bus. He also added that it was "muh yu foh dz" for him for he had a family to support. The woman conductor - Chinese\*- graciously returned my money when I said I thought I would take a ricksha and help a poor ricksha man. The levelling process continues in Hsia Gwan. Nanking gives every evidence of being Japanese owned territory.

Bishop Ward had Chinese dinner with a group of us this noon-- Mrs. Tsen, Blanche, Harriet, Mi-li, "Big" Wang, Professor Chen of the University Mr. Chen. How we plied him with questions about conditions in the West and our group there.

This afternoon at 4 p.m. we had the remnants of a Building Committee to discuss how to get the water out of the Terrace House basement. Plumer Mills and I were the only members of the former Building Committee, and in addition we had the members of our Administrative Com. It seems years and years since I arranged the duplicate Building Committee minutes -- in reality it is just a week less than a year.

Nov. 23, Wednesday.

Sunshine and fairly warm weather continues -- seems warmer because I have put on two woolen suits and several sweaters, -- adjusted to my environment.

Spent the day copying financial statements for September and October and writing covering letter for same. At 5 p.m. took 8 letters over to Searles, for he and Lilliath leave for Shanghai tomorrow-- the former to sail for India with the Madras Conf. delegation on Sunday.

Lois Ely came over this morning-- she having come up from Shanghai

yesterday. Temporarily she will live with Grace Bauer-- permanently she does not know where she will live. It will be good to have a person of her abilities here in Nanking. She is needed in at least 3 places.

A letter from Mrs. Haskell in Wuhu has this paragraph of interest-- "The situation here is surely different from Nanking. The city is so deserted and desolate and so many of the homes around here have the doors and windows bricked up. Other homes that escaped complete destruction have been and still are being gutted of all ~~wall~~, frame work, floors and windows. Young people are very scarce." They have decided to live in the city and not out at the school. I am glad.

Our little valley seems so quiet -- and within our own campus, it looks almost normal -- save for the absence of college students and faculty. Not so our Chung Shan Road. Over there there seems to be a constant stream of cars -- military trucks, military cars (khaki color) and an increasing number of what seems to be new cars of a late model-- employees of the new government. How one pities them and one wonders at the cause of their decision.

In order to help out the uncle of the University of Nanking librarian who is also a librarian, we have given him about 2 hours of work each day and pay him the huge sum of \$ 15.-- per month. He has written to a friend in Shanghai about magazines and finds that few Chinese magazines are being published and those that are can find their way into occupied territory only in disguise. The Chinese weekly Review gets in only by changing its dress frequently. My N.C. D/W. has no difficulty and comes regularly.

Nov. 24, Thursday.

Thanksgiving.

Spent the first 1½ hours of the morning putting the South studio in order for the service. The north part of the studio was arranged as a chapel, the south portion had chairs removed, chrysanthemums placed in it, and made a very attractive lobby.

Mr. Smythe, Ernest Forster and Father Kearney were on the platform. I like the Presidents proclamation for it had more of a world note than in previous years. Father Kearney gave a very good talk, I thought. There were 54 in the audience -- not all Americans for there were about 8 Chinese, two Germans and one Russian.

Nine adults of my mission had Thanksgiving together at Mrs. Gish's at South Gate, about ten Methodists up at our South Hill residence, sixteen Presbyterians and guests at the Mills and the Embassy men at the Embassy.

I rode down to South Gate on my bicycle. Stores are gradually appearing, very often out of the charred remains of the old, but people are bravely trying to begin again.

At 5.p.m. went over to the Embassy to attend the reception a very pleasant occasion. Food was simple-- but quite enough, and the friendliness was evident.

I forgot to tell you that two days ago Wang Bao-ling's tenth brother appeared in my office. What a trek that family of, it seems to me he said twelve, had had. First to Sanho, south of Hefei, then to Hankow, Changsha, Canton and lastly to Shanghai -- using up most of their money I take it for they are held up at every turn. Wang Bao-ling is now quite ill in the London Mission Hospital in Shanghai. The brother said they barely escaped bombing at a station south of Changsha. They are now paying \$ 8.-- per day for two rooms in a hotel in Shanghai.

Nov. 25, Friday.

No news today.

We seldom hear aeroplanes these last few days. May mean a new air base nearer the west.

The papers are full of Japan's answer to America's note of October 6, also of the anti-Jewish movement in Germany. I wonder what thoughtful Germans like Mr. Rabe think. What Dr. Rosen is enduring in Berlin? How long must nations endure the rule of fanatics and war-crazed leaders?

It is cold but fortunately there is sunshine. It looks as if coal will be delivered soon -- it has been waiting in Hsia Gwan for weeks for a truck. We are cutting down a good many surplus trees and sawing them into fibre wood. Down here at the P.S. dormitory we are now burning wood. You remember the willow trees around the pond in the faculty garden that was taken over into the new residential district. We have cut them and pulled them in for they were already being stolen by others.

Ming Deh Opportunity teachers and some students came over today to see our weaving. We learn from each others mistakes.

Nov. 26, Saturday.

Nothing of importance today.

Coal is being transported after all these weeks of waiting, and to our sorrow it seems like a very poor quality -- whether we can burn it or not is a question.

Spent the morning in getting data for letters that have come with regard to students records. One can spend hours looking for such things. Mrs. Tsen literally spends days and weeks sorting the contents of student trunks and sending on things.

This noon Harriet, Katherine and I had the Mollands, and Mr. Pickering and Yates McDaniels for tiffin and then showing them around.

From 3-4.30, Big Wang and I graded the cleaning of the classrooms, work done by a group of about 30 on work relief.

3-5 - baseball game for community men out on our athletic field. Fine spirit and comradship.

5-6 Tea up at Forsters.

6-6.30 Christmas carols.

7-8.30 Katherine and I entertained students. Had games.

Nov. 27, Sunday.

Nothing of interest today. The lovely clear days continue however it is cold. I still do not have my stove up but rather have it on for I have already gotten into two suits of woollen underwear.

Immediately after breakfast went over to Scarles to search for the important letters he said he would take to Dr. Wu in India for me. I found them in his dining room. Had I know Searles was but human, I would have insisted that Lilliath put them in his suitcase. Sent the letters by airmail to Shanghai hoping they will reach Dr. Wu before she leaves India.

Spoke to the students in Experimental Course tonight. The classes take turn in being responsible for the meeting, but I asked for a turn because I wanted to speak to them.

Letters arrived from West China today. Dr. Wu's of Nov 10 arrived which is making good time. She has decided to go to India for which we are glad. Also a letter from Eva. I often times wish I were out there helping.

Nov. 28, Monday.

The papers today made me sick. It seems so clear that thousands of Chinese soldiers are being killed largely because their officers have left them without leadership.

Spent the day on letters. Never catch up for almost every day brings added ones. Sent you a copy of my article for the N.C.C. Yates McDaniel will take it to Shanghai tomorrow and mail it through the French post office-- they say there is less liklihood of censorship.

Had a fine letter from Gia-Gin-Hua today. It seems almost a miracle that she is almost well again. Evidently her home in the country out from Hanchowfu was not entered. At least she said she was not molested. S w

Ordered Christmas calendars today and also books for Christmas presents. One interruption after another came today-- but all seemed important enough to take time.

News: The N.C.D.N. comes in a day late now. No telephone service in city yet. Increasing number of puppet official cars in streets.

Daily air service to Shanghai now. Mail Service north at least to Hanchowfu.

Sj.

Nov. 29, Tuesday.

The problem of coal seems ever with us. Now that we have at last succeeded in securing the coal from Wuhu, we cannot get any heat out of it, even after it finally burns. Mrs. Tsen does not know what to do about it for she is up against it to heat water -- drinking and wash water for about 300

people. She has tried all kinds of experiments but none will work. At McCallums this afternoon they were trying it out in a small heating stove and it sounded like a machine gun. Tonight I have suggested to our P.S. dormitory servant that he try waste oil with it.

This morning two Japanese came to my office with a new map of China and insisted I buy 5 for our school. They showed me an imposing booklet giving names of people in the city who had bought 5 and 10 and even more. I finally said I would one personally and one for the Experimental Course. They were disappointed of course. It is a new kind of "racket" -- one of the first of many. The cost per map was \$ 5.---

Attended the Nanking branch meeting of the International Red Cross. It is now using up its funds for Clinics in the city. Just decided to open one at the Catholic Mission in the city. There are a number of Sisters in the city now -- eight I believe. They conduct a large clinic down at Shih Ku Road.

Finished a write up of the Homecraft Course.

Nov. 30, Wednesday.

Unsuccessful experiments with our Wuhu coal continues. How to solve the problem, we do not know.

Lois Ely came over this morning and gave our Experimental Course girls 30 minutes in Singing - partly Christmas songs, partly a "round". We need her help tremendously, but some members of our mission feel that in having Katherine Schutze here, Ginling has more than ~~xx~~ its share of our mission help.

At our Exp. Course teacher's meeting this afternoon we did three revolutionary things --

1. A three division grading system for academic work -- namely Fairline, Passing, Excellent or Dzun Hsing, Cha.

2. A series of habits, ideals, and moral qualities which will be given points as --

Willingness to bear responsibility  
Ability to cooperate  
Truthfulness and sincerity, etc.

The idea is to put as much emphasis in the latter as the former.

3. Abolishing final examinations for this semester.

All of these are experiments for this semester. This semester will close on January 21. China New Year is not until February 19.

December 1, Thursday.

This noon at 12.30 more than 110 guests had a simple cafeteria style meal over in our Central Building Guest Hall. The occasion being the first anniversary of the formation of the International Relief Committee. It also was Plumer's birthday. We all wished that Mr. Rabe

had been present but unfortunately he is in England. Secretaries were present from the three Embassies, also the head of the J.Embassy Police and a representative from the military-police a Mr. Komno whom I know. The children of the nursery school sang a very nice birthday song for the Committee and for Plumer -- we went out to see the planting of the memorial tree and to have our pictures taken. Then there followed an inspection of an exhibit prepared by the Homecraft Course women. Eli had planned it all very well and a goodly number remained for the exhibit. Later the students from 3 schools also came, the women at Dzing Deh at the Opportunity School at Ming Deh and the Special Lay Training School at B.T.T.S.

The memorial tree is a very nice Deodora and the place of planting is north and east of the main entrance of the Chapel Building. We shall probably place a smaller one near in memory of our own camp.

Dec. 2, Friday.

This may be rumor, but I doubt it. A National People's Conference has been held in the city for the past three days. A person who attends as an individual is given \$ 1.-- per day, and one who is a provincial delegate receives \$ 50.--/ It is under the provisional government. My tablemate said she talked to a nurse today who had received \$ 3.-- for attending these three days.

Went out on my bicycle to the foreign cemetery today. Farmers there reported soldiers in the Tsing Liang Shan, but said they seldom saw them come down. Poor people are carrying in fuel from the hills -- much of it is branches of trees and bamboo.

Mr. Smythe from the Embassy has left -- probably been transferred. We hope he will come back for he is very friendly.

It was a year ago this morning that Dr. Wu and Elsie left Nanking and it was a year ago today that Mr. Chen and I spent the day putting up posters and American flags.

Dec. 3, Saturday.

Mild sunshiny weather continues. Spent the morning writing up the Exp. Course. This afternoon took Senior II over to Eva McCallums where she had a simple party for them. It really is a very fine class of 9 girls -- one from Ming Deh, 2 from Hwei Wen, 2 from Nanking Girls M.S., 1 from First Middle School, and 2 from Changchow.

There was a ballgame as usual at Ginling followed by a tea at Forsters but I did not attend.

Went to Anna's for dinner and the night. Mills and Mr. Gale there. Anna who has recently come from Hankow says we do not know reality here. Having been through last year I feel I can understand what each city goes through as it is captured.

Practically no aeroplanes these days, certainly no bombers.

Dec. 4, Sunday.

The English service now meets in S

outh

Hill Faculty Residence. There must have been forty present today including one Japanese, three Embassy staff members, and Mr. and Mrs. Molland.

Senior II. had full charge of the service this evening at 7 p.m. and did it very well. One of their members presided and then there followed hymns, a special musical number and four short talks. It is good for them to take responsibility in this way.

Dec. 5, Monday.

I know nothing of the outside world. They say that there seem to be many new troops in the city, but I have not seen any in our neighborhood. Evidently there must be some high military men here for frequently there is martial law and no one can travel.

Our problem in the campus is that of coal for our hot water heaters. We simply cannot burn this Wuhu coal and we do not know what we are going to do about baths.

This evening Mrs. Tsen and I had in the Forsters, Sones, McCallums, Anna, Mrs. Null and Miriam.

Dec. 6, Tuesday.

Spent day writing letters that should have been written weeks ago. ~~Our~~ hopelessly behind -- so far that only a thorough looting would help me get rid of unanswered ones.

This afternoon Katherine on horseback, Harriet and I on bicycles went for a ride over to the Guling Temple. Met a young priest who said 7 priests are living in the temple now. A number of priests and of Chinese military police had been killed in the temple courtyard last December.

This evening had a committee meeting to make plans for the Christmas season. We shall keep it very simple, excepting for kiddies.

It is a beautiful moonlight night which means air raids for many cities in the west. When will it all end? Some say five years, some say ten.

Dec. 7, Wednesday.

The mild clear weather continues. Have not had rain for many weeks.

Lilliath Bates returned from Shanghai today -- loaded with things for others. It is still difficult to get things from Shanghai and we continue to impose on the gunboats. The Luzon which has been battled up river for some 16 months is now in Hsia Gwan on its way to Shanghai. Can you imagine how those men will celebrate?

Had a luncheon party this noon at South Hill Residence with the Prices of British Embassy, the Abbotts of the Presbyterian Mission and Lois Ely as guests.

A servant in one of Chen Yu-hwa's residences came over this afternoon to beg me to write a letter with the hope that it



would keep the Japanese from occupying the house. Since there is an uncle of Yu-hwa's in the city we suggested that the servant ask the uncle to come to see us about it.

It is another beautiful moonlight night -- but we cannot enjoy it.

Dec. 8, Thursday.

The day has been another perfect autumn day.

Word reached us this morning that in the night between 11 and 3 a.m. 7 men -- all but one workers in the I.R.C. -- were arrested by the Japanese and taken to the police station. The same Mr. Ma who was arrested before has again been taken. Why? No person seems to know. By this evening one had been released. Naturally, men like Plummer and Sone are terribly worried. At 6 p.m. saw the farmer and he said they had the promise that the men would not be injured tonight. Also that Pastor Yasumora will do all he can in their behalf. I suppose this form of threat will increase until all decent men will leave.

There has been bombing -- considerable of it -- west of the city today. Harriet and I think it is J. bombing guerillas - a threat to prevent an outbreak on the anniversary, December 13. Since Chinese have heard the rumor that Chinese planes have bombed J. warships on the river.

This afternoon, Katherine, Lois and I went down to Mrs. Hal Hollands -- Katherine on a horse, Lois and I on bicycles. The day was glorious. The trees to the North of Guling ~~are~~ are all down, not on the temple land itself, and men were even digging up roots. Farmers are all busy putting in their crops and women were carrying in their winter fuel. Gleaners too are busy raking the denuded hills

Heard today that the manager of the Isui Hwa store, a member of our Drum Tower Church is now in the employ of the new government- chairman of the Peoples Association at a salary of \$ 200.-- per month.

This morning sent a check of \$ 150.-- to the N.C.C. - a contribution from our staff and Experimental Course for relief work in the west. They are also raising about \$ 100.-- for local relief for the children in the Municipal Home for crippled Children.

Just a year ago this afternoon that we took in our first refugees.

Dec. 9, Friday.

Cold wind today.

Formations of aeroplanes today over the city. Rumors are rife. One servant told me that Canton and Hankow had been retaken

At 5 p.m. went over to J.R.C. headquarters. The 5 men are not yet back but they are hopeful. Yesterday several of the foreign men went to different municipal offices but were unable to really find out the cause of the arrests. Several of the Chinese

officials say frankly that it was orders from "higher up" and they had to obey. "New China" does not seem to have as much freedom as is ~~applied~~ in Domei reports.

These evening at 8.30 when the lights blinked, two soldiers came on the campus to tell us that we should put black cloth on our road lamps. They say all lights are covered in the city. Evidently there is fear of air raids.

An interesting letter from Nancy Fry in Kuling. She says that rice is \$ 27.-- per dang, and coal \$ 120.-- per ton, meats are very scarce. Chinese being forced down because of lack of food.

Last year at this time the big guns were shelling the city. I think with horror of those days.

Dec. 10, Saturday.

Bombing distinctly heard today. Made me recall, with anguish, the artillery firing or pounding of just a year ago. Nobody seems to know what the bombing is.

The Exp.Course library is now started. A librarian with 14 dependant came begging for work. To do work-relief by giving him a half time job. Seemed a wise thing to do. He seems happy in his work and has worked out a very efficient library in A 10. Our problem is that of newspapers and magazines. We decided to order the two Nanking dailies, thinking that would give us sufficient reason for ordering one Chinese paper from Shanghai. It will have to come under my name -- if we get at all.

The Seminary has just closed a series of 6 Saturday afternoon meetings -- an institute for Christians. Miriam Null has been given a series of talks on religions education, also Mrs. Gish. They are planning to do something like it for next semester. The room was filled today.

I had a simple party for J.I girls tonight. Ten or eleven tables of various games had been planned. Poor kiddies. How hungry they are for fun and normal living. The Homecraft Course made our diensing.

*refreshment*)

Dec. 11, Sunday.

Dr. Stewart arrived in Nanking yesterday afternoon. His wife is still in U.S.A. He is to remain in Nanking. Wants to find a place in a Chinese family so he can learn to speak Chinese more easily.

A Vienna Jew - a doctor - and his wife, also a doctor are at Mr. Gales. They are on their way to Wuhu for work in the General Hospital, since Dr. Brown cannot return for the present.

Have just started the fire in my study -- the first heating stove to be started on the campus.

My heart is heavy tonight as I think of a year ago tonight -- when the Chinese soldiers were trapped like rats in this city and their leader deserted them. All night long they were discarding their uniforms and begging for civilian clothes and how

many of the poor fellows lost their lives during the next few days.

The Senior I class had charge of the service this evening and did well. They plan their own program, preside, and take full charge. Four girls made talks -- one told the story of Esther and how she saved her people.

Dr. Gale is on her way to Nanking from Kuling.

There is fear of a Chinese air raid tonight. Twice the siren has sounded and we have ~~put~~<sup>covered</sup> all lights.

Listen. You can hear the tramping of cavalry on the road outside. There is a good deal of uneasiness in the city as December 13 approaches.

Dec. 12, Monday.

This morning shortly after 8 o'clock, 6 heavy bombers flew toward northwest over our campus, and soon after that another 6, all in formation, flew to the southwest. In less than an hour at least part of them were back -- so evidently they were punishing some village not too far away.

Dr. Summerfreunds and his wife, German Jews from Vienna, were with us for tiffin -- they are on their way to posts in the Juhu Hospital. They were forced to leave Austria with many others. They feel that many of the German people do not know what is actually going on in their country.

Dr. Stewart came over this afternoon. He reports that the University policy is to have two foreigners here. If Mr. Riggs does not go west then he will. He is interested in securing a Chinese teacher -- really would like to live in a Chinese home -- preferably the home of his teacher.

(Confidential) Our hearts are sad tonight -- just a year ago it was bayonets and guns that threatened, today it is intrigue. It looks as if the Int. Rel. Committee is to be disbanded and its members forced to leave the city. The committee has been suspected for a long time as doing something more than relief work. No amount of explanation seems to dispel this distrust. The du-ban or mayor is being used as a catspaw but all of us know that the real source of the order is the Japanese military. The six men from the JRC are still being held. Mr. J. Chen and I are the only ones on our campus who know about the affair. I pray most earnestly that some solution may be reached and the committee allowed to function.

How vivid are all my memories of a year ago. Hour by hour I relive them and re-suffer them. And yet I have the feeling that the most difficult days are still ahead.

It is raining tonight but not cold. I have been wanting to write my Christmas letter but somehow I cannot begin it. Perhaps tomorrow I can.

Dec. 13, Tuesday. (Confidential)

It is a dreary, sad day. Word reached me early this morning that the order is actually being carried out of dissolving the I.R.C.

and ordering its members to leave. I sent a messenger over to Flamers home to suggest that he be at the office when they arrive with the order -- it is being taken by the police head of the 4th district and a representative of the ministry of the Interior. The real reason is not yet apparent -- some say Japanese objection to investigations as that made by Lewis on War Damages and the one by Searle on Opium and Heroin; others say it is enmity of Chinese who are not in the committee. Some Chinese feel that the foreigners should stand on their rights and refuse to be dismissed or dissolved. I wish Mrs. Tsen and Big Wang were in the counsels of the committee for their judgment is good.

This morning we have been wondering if we should go through the library and pack away all books that contain any anti-Japanese facts. They have had to do that in the north -- in fact they have had to burn many of their magazines and books. Again I have wrapped up my diary and certain articles and hidden them away. My heart sinks at the thought of what we may have to endure in the months and years to come. What, oh what is the end of it all?

A group of about 20 of the S I girls fasted tonight -- said they wanted to do this for the poor of China. I think I failed them today. Should we have had a special service of remembrance today -- for the thousands upon thousands who were killed on this day last year? One is afraid to release emotions in girls of junior middle school age for it is difficult to control them. Also fathers of some of our girls are in the new government and one does not know real attitudes and loyalties.

This morning at the chapel service we gave out the prizes for winners in the Chrysanthemum contest -- \$ 13.-- was given to 9 different students and an equal amount put into our relief fund. The service I feel had a good deal of moral value. The group is gradually showing the results of our few months of training -- but they are far from being as thoughtful and unselfish as we would like.

There was a celebration in the city today -- the anniversary of the fall of Nanking. Oh God, what a fall it was .

Dec. 14, Wednesday.

Mr. Forster is back and with him Dr. Landmans of the History Dept. of the University of the city of New York. He is here for the one day only. Had dinner with him this evening, together with Harriet, Katherine and Ernest. He predicts that Japan will win the war but the treaty will be such as to win China's friendship, and that eventually the white man will be evicted from the Orient.

Mr. Goulter and Dr. Caipron came over this morning on their way up to Wuhu and Hofei. The former is anxious to get back to his station to start work relief projects. He quite approves of what we are trying to do on our campus and thinks we are working in right direction. Caipron has been sent a pass from Hofei so there will be no question of his getting in.

This afternoon the classes in the Exp. Course are beginning to play off an interclass competition in indoor or (soft ball) baseball. There is much enthusiasm and they have made much

progress, although they have not had much teaching. Mr. Li and Katherine have been their teachers.

This morning after regular morning prayers we had a special prayer service for the Int. Rel. Com. Have heard that Mr. Mills, as chairman has refused to accept the letter calling for the dissolving of the committee. Do not yet know the real reason for the action by the Puppet government -- it probably is a mixture, not the least of which is enmity and personal grudges.

Don S<sup>u</sup>-dz, Eva's old cook, came to see me today. She has just gotten in from the country east of Hobei. She says that while the J. soldiers have been terrible there -- yet the local bandits have been even more cruel. They burn and torture and carry off members of families if they are known to have any savings.

The old man refugee who has been trying to protect the Nat. Science Society property came over today to say that local robbers beat him last night and stole his bedding, and threaten to burn him out tonight. All the forces of evil seem to be released, and the Japanese do not seem to care.

We hear that Dr. Gale is back. Will be great to see her. She has been separated from Mr. Gale for 13 months.

Dec. 15, Thursday.

A lone soldier called this morning. He did not know a word of English and but one word of Chinese, namely, "nan-ming" or refugee. I know only one phrase in Japanese, namely "sie gokuin" meaning Christian School. I showed him around a bit and then escorted him to the front. I think it pays to take time to show them about and to eliminate their suspicion.

We are so glad that the matter concerning the I.R.C. seems to be clearing up/ A high Japanese office has requested the mayor to drop the matter. I fear the mayor has partly lost face over the affair a matter that may cause trouble later. The I.R.C. anniversary party seems to have been part of the cause of the trouble, and also there are personal grudges in it too. The real reasons will gradually be known.

Tonight Harriet, Katherine and I had a dinner party at which there were four men -- Forster, Wilson, Cooper & Cherp. Played "Pick up Sticks" and "Anagrams".

Some of the American children in the Shanghai American School arrived today for their holiday.

No telephone in the city as yet. The gunboats are still bringing materials for us, but fear they are growing tired of it. The University Hospital handles the materials at this end, the Associated Drug's Company in Shanghai.

Dec. 16, Friday

Just one year ago tonight - Friday- at this hour we were standing out at the front gate in great fear. We did not know it at the time, but 12 of our young refugees had been taken off the

campus. A night not to be forgotten in a life time.

10.30. Katherine and I have just returned from a Mission meeting at the McCallums. There are no street lights of course and the streets are absolutely deserted. We vowed we would not go out again at night like ~~that~~. The Mission meeting was unanimous in its decisions and there were two doctors and a number of educationalists present besides the evangelistic workers. We all agreed ~~that~~ ....

1. That funds should be made available, in view of the unprecedented opportunity, for workers and materials for evangelistic programs and church centered educational projects.

2. That funds should be secured for work relief and rehabilitation projects.

3. That new evangelistic missionaries should be sent out for our stations.

It seems that the I.R.C. difficulties are gradually being cleared up and that a good many misunderstandings as well. The committee may add into itself both a Chinese and a Japanese - non political and non military-members. The six members of the staff are still in prison. Rev. Sasumura has been a great help in clearing up the difficulties.

A memorial service was held for Mr. Drummond today. It was very long lasting 3 hours.

The secretary of the Nanking Church Council called today to ask if I would speak at the big meeting to be held on December 26 at which about 1000 would be present. Not being a speaker I declined but promised to lead an N.C.C. prayer meeting instead -- which I would be really glad to lead.

Dec. 17, Saturday.

The anniversary of our most terrible experience of last year. Tonight at 9 p.m. in the little living room at the Practice School 14 of us were gathered together as a little group in a service of prayer. Mr. Chen read the 91st and 121st Psalm and a selection from Romans 8, and then we had a series of prayers; thanksgiving for protection during the past year, prayer for the leaders in Japan and for the Christians of Japan.

Conditions are non too good in the city. Homes in some of the sections of the city are searched nightly -- and not infrequently things are taken. People do not know what to expect next.

This noon went to Pastor Shens for tiffin in his home near the Gu I Lan Church. Mr. Gale and Mrs. Gale were there and two other Chinese pastors and their wives. It was an excellent home meal with rich fellowship. Many of the barriers of the years since 1927 are down now. It hurts to go along the Chung Shan Road, for the J. Army is so much in evidence and give you such a feeling of ownership.

There was a great reunion on our athletic field today.

The American Children from Shanghai John and Binsy Daniels, Niel and Joyce Brady, Angie Mills, Harland and Robert McCallum were there and a total of 5 dogs. The game was good--but visiting often took the attention of the visitors. Andy Roy and Luther Tucker were here as visitors, and Dr. Bawles of Tokyo. Evidently it is much easier to get passes now than formerly.

In memory of the day Mrs. Tsen had Harriet and Katherine and me into a "chrysanthemum bowl" supper with her family. It was such an informal friendly little gathering. We could not but remember our simple meals of beans of last year. Puh Szi-fu also sent me a lovely basket of honey oranges -- and I could do nothing to prevent him, although the ~~price~~  
rice was one eighth of his month's wage.

Dec. 18, Sunday.

A cold, rainy, disagreeable day with a strong wind. How sad one feels for those who are in the war area -- those who do not have enough clothing, those whose homes are being destroyed, those who have no food. Have had a fire built in my living room and it is a great comfort.

This noon had a group of five students at my table and later had them in my study for a conference. In my dormitory I have about 63 Junior I and 7 Senior I. I want the latter to take more responsibility for discipline but I see they do not want to.

Andy Roy spoke at the English service at South Hill Residence. Dr. Bawles of Tokyo was present, also two J. pastors. Altogether 40 must have been present.

Tonight at 8 p.m. Dr. Bawles is to speak informally at Plumer Mills and we are invited. Since we have no car we are not going for we do not feel it is wise or safe to come home at 10 p.m. alone. Am sorry to miss it as I would like to hear more about the thinking of Japanese people -- especially Christians.

Dec. 19, Monday.

The weather is terrible today. A strong wind and rain turning into sleet by evening. Makes one's heart ache for the poor-- and for soldiers.

After prayers this morning a committee of five met to discuss Christmas giving. As you know we have already sent \$ 150.-- to the west to be used for refugees. We plan to spend about \$ 100.-- more for the poor in Nanking. We are to give 20 cents to each person in the one section of the Municipal Home where there are about 60 or 70 very poor people - this is to buy some extra food for Christmas day. We are also to send clothes to the neediest. A student representative will go with Miss Lin on Saturday morning to take the things. On Christmas afternoon they - Miss Lin and representatives of each class will go to hold a service.

(Conf.) It seems <sup>that</sup> if the city officials can release the members of the staff of the I.R.C. who are still in prison, and at the same time save their face, they will do so. The Japanese have asked that they be released but the Chinese officials do not quite see how they can do so. It will be interesting to see what method is worked out.

Dec. 20, Tuesday.

Again a rainy cold day, -- the kind that makes one think with pity of others. Mrs Tsen is trying, in a quiet way to find out how many in our Experimental Course do not have enough bedding and clothing. Miss Lo is back in Nanking and is now living over at the Neighborhood Center. She is trying to take care of the neighborhood needs. Women who do not have bedding or clothing she supervises while they make these. She also has a group of ten young neighborhood girls who study with her three afternoons each week. The day school now has about 130 children. It really is two, half day schools.

The difficulties of the I.R.C. seem to be clearing up but the men are not yet released.

This evening Katherine, Harriet, Bob Wilson and I went down to the British Embassy for dinner. They sent a car for us otherwise we could not have gone. The streets are deserted at night. The Prices are the number one representatives there -- he being a young consul. Our representatives over in the American Embassy are also quite young.

Dec. 21, Wednesday.

Cold with no sunshine. Andy Roy came over this noon for Chinese tiffin down in the P.S. with Mrs. Tsen, Harriet, Mr. Chen and Katherine as guests. He is packing up his things preparatory to going west. Goes to Chengtu first and then to Chungking. He will do work among the students in the West. Am glad he is going. How I long to be out there too, -- and here too.

This afternoon in the Flower Arrangement Class, Harriet is teaching a group how to make Christmas wreaths, bouquets and Christmas tree decorations. They will teach others this next Saturday.

This morning Mr. Wang and I translated the Schedule of Events for December 24 and 25. Will attach a sheet later.

Yesterday afternoon Lao Shao went out to a farm home west to the Kuling temple and bought me the most beautiful sprays of 'Lah Mei', "Twelfth month Plum", that you ever saw. Today I wrote notes and sent it out to friends in the city as my Christmas remembrance. How well I remember when the two of us started out last year to get it, but turned back in fear for on all sides were dead bodies.

Nothing in today's paper about the fighting in the west.

Dec. 22, Thursday

It looks as if our plan for a Christmas pageant in the garden will have to be given up, for it is still damp and cold. The sun shone for a little while this morning but soon went behind clouds. Very few aeroplanes these days.

Harriet and I were at the home of Mr. & Mrs. Hal Molland for tiffin. Mrs. Molland and Mrs. Price are the only women in that end of the city. The British Admiral of the Yangtze fleet is down off the Int. Exp. wharf today. The men at the latter place are entertaining in his honor tonight but people who go take blankets as they have to



stay there over night - it being difficult and not entirely safe to go out of the city at night.

We are busy with Christmas preparations. There seem to be no poinsettias in the city excepting ours. We plan to send two to each of the churches for pastors have all been so generous in helping us during the past months.

The "North China Daily News" now comes in on the day it is issued. Today's did not have one item concerning the war situation. There are many items about the loans being made to China by the U.S. and Britain also about the dispute over fishing rights. How I sometimes long to be in the west doing "my bit" there.

December 23, Friday.

It has been a day of work - hard and fast. It is not easy to keep all the threads from toughing and to keep all groups informed. This evening we had our first and last rehearsal of the Christmas pageant. The various groups have been working on their parts separately and most of them are very much in earnest about learning their parts. Often you can hear the little kiddies practicing their part -- "Away in a manger."

Dec. 24, Saturday.

We have had a holiday for work. From 8-10 this morning students cleaned their rooms while work relief students cleaned dining rooms and classrooms. From 10 a.m. various groups began to make decorations for their trees and their social rooms. In all we put 10 Christmas trees into pots or buckets and sent them to the various dormitories - including the day school and the nursery school. Have not had time to make the rounds to see what has been achieved in the way of decorations.

The pageant this evening lasted from 6.30 to 7.30 and was very good - considering the number of rehearsals - just one. The nice thing about it was that it included so many groups and all had memorized their parts.

The program was -- In big chapel

Hymn- O come, all ye faithful  
Prophet- Isaiah 1:14  
Hymn- O come, O come Emanuel,  
Prophet: Math. 2:6  
Scripture: Luke 2:1-5

By the Angel Choir Sen. I & II  
Mr. Wang Y.T.  
Angel Choir.  
Pastor Yang  
Junior III

Pageant Mary and Joseph arrive at town. (Yang, janitor in Sc. Bld. was Joseph, Destitute girl was Mary)/

Hymn: O, little town of Bethlehem, Homecraft Women Choir.

Scripture: Luke 2: 6-7 Junior III

Pageant Appearance of Holy family at Jun. Door.  
Come up aisle from back of Chapel.

Hymn: Holy night. Angel Choir.

Scripture. Luke 2:8-15 (Story of Shepherds) Homecraft Women.

Hymn: White Shepherds watched their Flocks. Junior II

Pageant: Shepherds come and worship. ( Sons of staff. Two servants who are Christians.)

Scripture: Matt. 2:1-12 (Story of Wise men) Junior Ia

Pageant: Wise men came singing "We Three Kings of Orient Are"

Hymn. The First Noel. Junior Ib

Pageant: Nursery School Children go to lower platform and offer their gifts. They then sing "Away in a Manger".

Congregation sing "Joy to the World"

When this offering was counted later it amounted to \$ 24.50 and more than ten packages of clothing and other things.

While doing so they pass around and offer gifts and then pass out.

There were only a few guests for we did not extend invitations. It is not easy and wise for people to go out at nights.

Tonight we have discouraged carol singing on the campus for fear it might attract attention. The girls feel a little badly about it, I think, but they would feel worse if they were frightened.

Later. Alas - I did not realize how strong and deep is the urge to sing carols. About 10 p.m. I heard the girls in my dormitory getting up, and later heard them leaving, but I was there in time to tell them they could not go roving about the campus at night singing, and they went to bed to get up early the next morning. Mrs. Chow in charge of the other dormitory was not so fortunate for her girls went out without her knowing it, and they went to various parts of the campus singing carols.

Dec. 25, Sunday.

Christmas Day. A cloudy day but fortunately no rain. It has been one long day of activities but fortunately the work had been planned so that many groups are sharing the responsibility. Tonight I can give only an outline of the days events.

7 a.m. The Experimental Course met in the South Studio to sing carols. I presided. Mr. Chen made a short talk and Mrs. Tsen led in prayer, and then followed many carols of the students own choosing. Their favorite is Bloss Wiant's "The Moon and stars of Christmas Eve" to a Chinese tune. The studio was simply but beautifully decorated with a set of Christmas scrolls and two large bouquets of heavenly bamboo and white candles.

7 a.m. At the same time the Homecraft women met in the Science Lecture Hall for a prayer meeting.

8 a.m. Birthday mien or noodles.

-58-

10:30 a.m. Christmas Service in the big Chapel with Pastor Shen Baz-men as the minister. There must have been almost 280 present. There were two choirs one for each of our two courses and they each sang a Christmas hymn. The congregation knew "Joy to the World" well enough so that they could sing it without books. It was a very lovely service and a good sermon.

12:30 I had six representatives of classes to dinner with me.

At 2 p.m. there were three services going on at the same time-- all planned for others.

In the Science Lecture Hall there must have been 130 neighborhood women present - almost each one carried a baby in arms. Miss Lo was in charge and Pastor Yang's wife preached. The Homecraft choir sang the Christmas hymns.

At the neighborhood Center there was a very good program for the Neighborhood Sunday School kiddies given by the dear little Nursery School kiddies. We had to open up the day school and have an overflow meeting there. Altogether there must have been 280 kiddies present.

At 1 p.m. a group - representing each class in the Exp. course and one from the Homecraft who went to the Municipal Home for cripples and held a Christmas meeting at 2.p.m. They took 50 warm garments and \$14.-- in 20 cent pieces for extra food.

About 3 p.m. three Japanese men in uniforms came on the campus to visit - one was a doctor, and one of the others had been here before and was interested enough to bring his friend. I showed them the Homecraft School and took them to the Nursery School. Their coming brought me to reality - one forgets them living on our campus.

At 4 p.m. there was a very simple but beautiful Christmas English service in our South Hill Residence. Lois Ely had drilled the children and they did their parts very well indeed - the singing of carols, the reading of the Christmas story in Luke and Matthew. The room was crowded - there were Chinese, English, Germans and Americans present - yes and one Japanese - a pastor (Yasumura).

This evening at 7 p.m. six different parties or services were going on in various parts of the campus.

In 700 living room the nursery school kiddies had such a happy party. Mrs. Tsen and Miss Shao gave the treat to them and their teachers directed the games. What a never to be forgotten experience for those little destitutes.

In the Central Building guest hall the 100 destitute women gathered into two groups with their teachers and had games. As I stood watching them, I could not help looking into the past. In that same room have been so many of our bouquets and not a few weddings and receptions. Where the rich silks of our former guests were, now are the simple cotton garments of these poor women.

Over in the Science Hall were gathered the campus and

building servants. Pastor Yang told them the story of Christmas and then they had a treat - one dollar for each servant plus 2 pairs of stockings and two towels made by our Homecraft women, oranges from Mrs. Tsen, Candy from me (also made by Homecraft women) and peanuts from Mr. Chen.

The Exp. Course divided into three groups met in the South Hill.

Dec. 26, Monday.

I decided last night that for once in four months I would not get up and go to breakfast or prayers or the office as usual, this morning thinking I would rest. I did stay in bed until ten o'clock, but also it was not to sleep. The rising bell sounded loudly and long at 6 a.m. then I heard the girls troop down to the wash rooms, then the Grace which they sing before meals and last but not least the organ. The girls have been without a musical instrument so long that some one it at the organ almost constantly and they play mostly the national songs, although during the past two weeks Christmas carols have had right of way.

This afternoon at 2 p.m. there was a big union meeting at the new Presbyterian Church at which time the choirs from the various churches sang and a number of ministers spoke. The church was filled which must have been at least 800. A Japanese pastor was also on the platform. I was afraid to go for fear I would be asked to sit on the platform -- it was the meeting at which I had been asked to speak. Personally I doubt if it is wise to make the Christian community conspicuous at this time, for fear that later rulers may see in it a power and a strength and a solidarity which they may want to use to further their own plans. ( Sounds like the days of Constantine, doesn't it?)

The Nanking Church Council had a meeting this morning to discuss the invitation which had come to them from city authorities to send representatives to a meeting of representatives of all religions in the city. People ~~say~~ fear it may be the beginning of the fear I stated in the previous paragraph. Some have said it is an attempt to enlist them in anti-communist propaganda and also anti-Chiang Kai-shek - appeals from this section.

A powerful searchlight was playing in the sky tonight. Last night some military police came and asked - this is not the first time - that we cover all lights for they are fearful of air raids. As long as city lights are on we do not feel like going to the expense of curtaining our classroom windows.

Tonight we helped Ernest Foster finish his Christmas goose. It tasted especially good to me since I had only Chinese food all three meals yesterday - and school food at that.

Two letters came today asking for articles. Wish I could write easily - and had time for it for there is opportunity.

Dec. 27, Tuesday

Nothing today of real significance. This noon, Mrs. Tsen and I entertained a good substantial Chinese meal. How they did enjoy the food and how much they did consume. Our purpose was to further

(Three Pages Missing)

Three  
pages  
missing

134 2700

UBCHEA ARCHIVES  
COLLEGE FILES  
RG 11

Ginley  
Academic  
Related to faculty + staff  
Wilhelmina Vantrien  
Diary 1939-1940  
Misc.

Wilhemina Vantreis

DIARY: 1/1/39 - 4/14/40

Sunday, January 1st, 1939.

The sun came out brightly for about an hour this morning, then went under clouds and was not seen the rest of the day. Fortunately it has been cloudy for that tended to dampen spirits somewhat. We hear that there are many drunken soldiers on the street and that one was run over by a Japanese car - fortunately it was a Japanese car.

Again I stayed home this morning for fear there might be callers. This afternoon more than twenty from our campus were baptized down at St. Paul's - they being from the groups in the Bible classes on our campus last spring. Two are from our Homecraft Course and the rest from the Experimental Course. More than forty were baptized at the Service. The Episcopal Church trains its applicants carefully before baptizing them.

Had New Year's dinner at Helen Daniels. Katherine Schutze, Mrs. Shih and Miss Cheng Gieh were the other guests. Helen leaves tomorrow morning with the two children for Shanghai where they are in school. Bob Wilson also goes down with the children because there are more than ten who have been up for their holiday.

The foreign or English service was not as large today as last Sunday. Young Paul Abbott preached and gave a very good New Year's message on Paul's words to the Philippian Church - "Forgetting the things that are behind...."  
The Methodist missionaries in the city had New Year's dinner at Dr. Gale's.

Tonight I had a little farewell supper party for Miss Shao who leaves tomorrow morning for Wusih. The Episcopal Church has been most generous in lending us her full time services since last spring. She has been a very helpful person to have around and has done a good piece of work. It has taken her about a month to get a "pass" to leave the city. I have written her a special letter in English and Mr. Chen has had it put into Japanese, in order to help her get her baggage through the city gate and at the station.

"Happy New Year" has not been an appropriate greeting today. All I could wish my Chinese friends was "Sin Nien Ru I", may the New Year be according to your desire.

Monday, January 2nd, 1939.

This morning started out at 8:30 for our South Gate Church where a retreat for the youths of our two city churches is to be held.

As I rode down along the various roads these words came to me "This brave Old World". Everywhere you see pathetic attempts to begin life again. Little shops have been built up out of scraps in the frame work of the bigger shops that were looted and burnt. Some of them were so pathetic; you see crowds in the streets and the unconquerable farmer is bringing in his produce as in days of yore. I did not see many drunken soldiers but it was too early in the day for that.



At the retreat there were about 90 young people - men and women, or shall I say, teen-age boys and girls. One of the fine things that has come from our year of suffering is the necessity of cooperation, for no one denomination has enough well trained of its own to meet the special needs in a retreat. A Methodist pastor was there as well as an Episcopalean to lead discussion groups. Mine was the opening talk. In the audience were a goodly number of our refugees, and some of our present Experimental Course girls who are now home for the holidays. Mrs. Gish said that there were about 100 more young people who would have liked to have come. She is doing a great piece of work down there - and how she is needed! Would that she had several co-workers.

Harriet invited me up for dinner tonight but I have preferred to stay home instead because of a letter to Mary Twinem which I have wanted to write for months. Now it is done - six pages long.

It was cold this morning, and it is cold tonight - too cold for the poor who lack bedding and clothes. Tonights paper has Wang Ching-wei's peace proposals to the Generalissimo. What does it all mean? Is he a "puppet" or a "feeler"?

Tuesday, January 3, 1939.

The last day of the New Year holiday. I spent it in writing a report of "Christians on the Ginling Campus" and getting an 8-page letter written to Dr. Wu.

Students returned before 5 p.m. this afternoon, seemingly glad to get back. One came back this morning saying that during her three days at home she was in hiding most of the time because soldiers frequently came to the front door asking for "hwa gu-niang" (young girls). She looked tired and worn. Tomorrow we begin on the last stretch of this semester which closes January 28.

Bishop Huntington, Miss Clark and a nurse who left Anking on December 23 are on our campus tonight on their way down to Shanghai. It took them from 9 a.m. to 3 p.m. to get from Wuhu to Nanking. They report that the population of Wuhu is probably greater than before the war, due to the fact that so many country people have gone into the city for shelter. Bandits are in the country, and if guerrilla troops are near then the village runs the risk of being punished by the J. troops.

The nurse from Nanking ( ) reports about 7000 back in Anking - mostly the poor, as all others have gone west, having left soon after the fall of Nanking and Wuhu although Anking did not fall until June. During the fall of Anking there were about 800 in the Catholic compound, 600 in the Episcopal hospital compound and mission compound. All three missions had pasted notices that they did not want refugees as they had no way to protect them. Evidently there was plenty of looting in Anking but not much burning in the city.

The N.C.D.N. has several articles about Wang Ching-wei's peace message to General Chiang. Perhaps in time we shall know the truth behind it. Personally I do not have much respect for a man who changes his allegiance so often.

Wednesday, January 4.

Vacation is past. Work began this morning. It is cold and all of us are feeling it. We try to get the students out between classes and have them walk briskly around the quadrangle twice in order to keep them warm. I finally had to bring an oil stove into my office because my fingers were too cold to type.

Have talked with a fairly large number of our girls who went home for the holiday. Save for the one I mentioned yesterday, none of them reported any trouble from soldiers.

Already new girls are beginning to ask if they can enter the second semester. We decided in our last teachers meeting only to ~~fill~~ fill vacancies, for save ~~in~~ the three upper classes we have as many as we can handle. If only Miss Chen ~~Yu~~-djen were back from America to be the dean!

Mr. Wang explained to me today the system used in the city of "Wu Gia Hwan Bao" where each person - householder ~~o~~ has to be in a group of five in which they mutually guarantee each other; if one ~~do~~ does a wrong thing the other four are held responsible. The definition of crime or wrong is interesting. It is not stealing, or killing or smoking opium or heroin but - 1. Concealing fire arms or being anti-government; 2. Aiding the guerillas. These are the great moral offences!

Invested \$50.- in rice tickets today which Miss Lâ will distribute to the poor. She can do that better than any of the rest of us for she knows who are poor.

An old teacher came today asking for financial help. We are telling him if he can start a little private school in the vacant building of Mr. Swen, to the west of our campus, we will give him a certain amount each month. He can at least teach children in that district to read and write. We are waiting with interest to see if he can collect a group of children.

Thursday, January 5,

Even colder today. What a comfort it is to have a warm room to return to in the evenings where I can relax and thaw out. This afternoon when I went out for a short walk, the rickshaw men I passed looked so cold. Ninghai Road just in front of our campus sees a good many puppets go over it - in new cars and rickshaws. Personally I find it very difficult not to be rude to them.

We get our checks cashed now at the Standard Vacuum Oil Company. We are still using regular Chinese money - how long we shall be able to remain to be seen. Tonights paper said a limit had been set in the north, and after that all are expected to use Federal Bank notes.

Five soldiers came on the campus by mistake today. They caused no trouble. This group had a camera and one of the soldiers wanted to take the picture of the four soldiers and myself. We settled the difficulty to the satisfaction of all - I took the picture of the five.

Friday, January 6.

Nothing of interest. Colder. Ice remained on the pond all day. Purchased \$70.00 worth of rice tickets today which Miss Lo will distribute to the poor of the neighborhood.

The six members of the staff of the I.R.C. are still in prison which means that their work is greatly curtailed.

Saturday, January 7.

Helen Boughton of Hwaiyuan in the city for Mission meeting. The first ~~thing~~ time she has been out in more than a year. They have a primary school for children mainly of their staff and members of the church. Also two classes in middle school grade. Helen said that Pengpu is not as badly destroyed as Nansuchow which she says looks worse than Hsiakuan.

Tonight we had a Christian Mission supper here at Ginling and did some reading together afterwards - getting only the least beginning of what it feels to be part of a verse speaking choir. Lois Ely had charge of it. Pastor Chow also came - perhaps reluctantly for he lives over at Chuhs Hwa School campus, and that means crossing Chungshan Road where there is constant military traffic.

Had large foreign mail today with many Christmas greetings & some of them quite unexpected and therefore doubly welcome.

Sunday, January 8.

Searchlights playing in the sky this evening. Perhaps ~~for~~ expecting Chinese aeroplanes - a faint fear I should think. There was a good deal of bombing this afternoon - what I do not know. It seemed to be south of the city.

Stanley Smith spoke at the afternoon service. His theme was "The Source of our hope in the Future". Deuteronomy 31:6 "Be strong and of good courage, fear not or be affrighted of them; for Jehovah thy God, he is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee." There were four of the Hwaiyuen station with us - the Campbells, Mr. Romig and Helen Boughton. They are here for Mission meeting.

This evening at supper I entertained the presidents and vice presidents of three classes of the Experimental Course, and after the evening meeting I had a conference with room heads. Each dormitory elected a house chairman. We are anxious to get the house chairmen and heads of rooms to take responsibility for order in the dormitories. Good meeting this afternoon at 2.30. Probably 200 women and girls present.

Monday, January 9.

The six men of the International Red Cross are still in jail and many are inclined to think they will remain there for some time - thus hampering the work of the committee. This afternoon

Mr. Sone asked a number of pastors to assist in investigating the cases that have come for aid. Also about a thousand padded garments are to be distributed to the poor.

This afternoon at 3.30 I led the prayer meeting over at the Nanking Church Council. Perhaps 50 were present, mostly pastors and church workers.

This evening down in my room the Administrative Committee plus Harriet, Blanche and Mi-li had an informal meeting and party. We decided to really bring the work of the Homecraft Course to a close at the end of six months excepting for the group we believe can profit by one more month of training. We are beginning to think of the autumn.

We later had a party - I opened probably the only quart of strawberries canned in Nanking last spring, also opened Miss Chester's and Miss Graves' Christmas boxes and decided how we would distribute Mrs. Thurston's check.

Tuesday, January 10.

This evening at 5 p.m. went out to the district west of Ginling - the crossroads at Shou'ing Chiap. At the corner I met one of our former refugees, and near by were three men who live in one of the houses at the crossroads. They told me life was unbearable. The previous evening some J. soldiers had come and had slapped and beat them severely because some big sewer pipes - formerly belonging to the Municipal Government - had been taken away. The men said that they had seen a truck drive up and some men wearing armbands loading the pipes on the truck. They never thought of stopping the loading for they supposed the Japanese had sent the truck. The citizens were told if they allowed the stealing to happen again they would be shot. Life is uncertain for most people in this area now.

Later went in to the little Buddhist Nunnery near by. The old nun - more than seventy - is still there. She never left through all the trouble last year. She reported that soldiers do not molest them now but that they are poor for they have little or no income now.

This evening a small group of the staff of our Homecraft Course discussed the future of the 100 destitute women. Of the 100 it seems that 28 are probably incapable of making much of a living. The vocational choices for the women seem to be -

Stocking weaving	72
Towel weaving	12
Amahs	10
Tailors	9
Chinese cooks	3
Nursery maids	3
Shopkeepers	1

Now the problem seems to be to make sure each is fitted for the vocation she has chosen and then to make plans that will enable each to get the maximum of training during the last two months of specialization.

Wednesday, January 11.

Nothing today but work. Counting cash, writing letters for publicity purposes, supervising the making of a path, being matron of a dormitory and reminding girls that their voices must be kept lower as we are very near a road on which many soldiers pass at night. When fifteen years old girls forget quickly. Disciplining girls who have broken a rule, conferring with the head of a special committee on the best method of clinching important facts learned this semester if we are omitting final examinations - students do not know this fact yet.

Thursday, January 12th.

This afternoon at 5, Katherine, a young lad from the American Embassy and I rode out to Tsing Liang Shandand past the foreign cemetery on our bicycles. People seem to be back at their homes and even saw one or two young women. But how sad the nice old hills look. The beautiful grave trees, some of them 40 and 50 years old, are all gone and also the cedars around the graves. Cherp told us that out near the golf course the trees are all being cut. In our long ride we did not see a single soldier - but that would not be true in the eastern part of the city.

Again tonight I heard cavalry going past on the road outside. Yesterday afternoon I saw a small open motor car going out with soldiers with loaded guns - perhaps after guerrillas in the section to the west of the city.

In chapel today Pastor Chiang gave a very fine talk on the Prodigal Son. Pastor Yang and Pastor Chiang prepare very carefully for the Tuesday and Thursday chapels. Yesterday Lois Ely drilled the whole group on "Joyful, Joyful, We Adore Him" and today the girls sang it very well.

The large group of unemployed men are still at work up on the South Hill digging a drain for the two faculty residences. The men will be paid from the work-relief budget of the I.R.C. Poor old Committee is hard hit by having the six men in prison. They are still there and do not know when they will be released.

Worked on financial statements today, one for Homecraft and one for College. Didn't get either to balance.

Friday, January 13 on next page.

Saturday, January 14, to Monday, January 16.

My Christmas and New Year Holiday. Until 5 p.m. Saturday afternoon I worked hard on the financial statement for November and December. Then I hastily packed my suitcase and went over to Dr. Gale's for a weekend. This afternoon at 5 p.m. I returned rested and ready to go to work. Instead of church yesterday afternoon I read a sermon by Phillips Brooks.

When strolling in Dr. Gale's yard had an interesting conversation with the two servants. The cook told me that the former chauffeur of Bishop Hammaker is now working for a Japanese for \$50.00 per month and in addition he makes about \$150.00 per month in tips from guests and squeeze on gasoline - he makes \$1.00 on every 5 gallon can. He has made enough so that he has bought a second hand car at \$400.00 and has a man to run it. As I was talking with the cook the old gardener came up and in a most solemn voice asked me if there was any hope for China, and when I said that depended on the Chinese he said it was true. If men were like the chauffeur there was no hope. The cook's wife joined us and said that a military school has just been started to which young Chinese men are being encouraged to go by paying them \$12.00 per month and their uniforms.

When coming home this afternoon I passed a number of truck-loads of women. The rickshaw man told me that they go to Hsiakuan every day to sew and that they are paid 50 cents per day. I was sorry to see them jolting about in the truck with men - so far from what decent Chinese women ordinarily do.

Mr. Gale said that not long ago he and two Chinese men went over to Mrs. K. S. Liu's home to check up on it. He said they found the main room filled with the most pitiful and disgusting lot of drug fiends he had ever seen. They had just taken possession of the house thinking that the owner might never return. He found the same condition in the Jefferson Lamb house. And I suppose that condition exists in most of the unoccupied houses.

Bob Wilson's wife and baby have arrived in Shanghai but the American Consulate General will not grant a permit to bring the baby up.

Friday, January 13.

"Bowl of Rice" meal this noon. If the rice is thoroughly cooked and the broad beans are also well done, I can get along well, but if neither are cooked long enough, I must say it is not easy to eat enough to prevent hunger.

Hear the story today of a woman with bound feet making a ten day journey back to Nanking from near Sutsien. She carried her child on her back over long stretches of road. Said that along the roads she saw many dead bodies - people suspected of being guerrillas, many in the garb of monks.

It is cold today - my office was especially so as I worked all day on my accounts. Can't make them balance. The discrepancies are not large but annoying, and I can't seem to clear them up. A fairly large number of girls have chilblains on their hands. We have ten minute periods between classes when we try to get girls to go around the quadrangle twice. Fortunately we have a good new road on which they can walk. A fat air mail letter from Florence came today telling of their Freshman month. Was interesting reading. How I long to be out there too doing my bit.

Tuesday, January 17.

What have I done today? It was a bad plan to have taken that weekend off for it is difficult to get back into routine again. Poor Mrs. Tsen came to me in great distress because she had been invited to the Mayor's tomorrow night, to help entertain Mrs. Price of the British Embassy. It seems that this Mayor's wife does not feel equal to the occasion. Of course Mrs. Tsen does not want to go - who would? I wrote to the American Embassy and found out that the three men there are accepting the invitation; then I wrote to the British Embassy and found that Mrs. Price does not know about it. In the meantime a Mr. Sie Chwan-an, a secretary, came with an invitation for me. I tried my best to get out of it - but failed. This secretary is a graduate of Boone University, knows Dr. Bowen, was in the Chi Hsueh-yuen and Sun Chwan-fang regimes here and is a good friend of Wen Shih-tsen. One is so tempted to tell these men outright how contemptible they are; to ask them if they really believe China should be a vassal state of Japan.

Wednesday, January 18.

Through radio today, Dr. Gale heard that poor old Kuling is being severely bombed. It seems to me if the J. army tried to capture that group of mountains it will probably take 50 - 100,000 men and the loss of life for them will be terrific. Guerrillas are hiding in many parts of the range and are almost impossible to drive out.

Held the seventh meeting of the Staff of the Experimental Course today. Are discussing how to close our semester without holding final exams and yet secure all the advantages of a thorough review.

CONFIDENTIAL

This evening Mrs. Tsen and I attended a feast at the home of Mayor and Mme Gao (Mayor K. W. Koo). A car was sent for us at 6 p.m. when we arrived at the well guarded residence in the residential district to the north of us, the other guests were already present - messrs. Clubb, Cooper and Cherry of the American Embassy and Mr. Roth of the German Embassy. The very low bows of our host and hostess were mute evidence that they associate often with the Japanese. In addition to the persons mentioned, the eldest son of the Mayor who soon goes to Waseda University to finish his college education was present and Mr. Sie Chwan-an, a secretary. The feast was Chinese food, served in foreign style, and with the addition of much, much wine. Our host was a healthy drinker and seemed to be little affected by it, encouraging his guests to often "empty the goblet".

We discussed many things - Chinese writing, history, food, tea; but seldom touched on the topic in our minds. It seems the Mayor is an ardent peace man and will be happy if Japan withdraws from China. He told us he had \$100,000 to distribute to the poor in Nanking and none need to be without food and clothing. We were the first guests entertained by the Mayor - which indicates that he has much more freedom - reported to us by Mr. Sie.

Mr. Sie is a graduate of Boone University, was a co-worker of Gov. Chi Hsueh-yuen and Wen Shi-tsen and must have been a "traitor" in Nanking when the city was taken. His wife and daughter were our

refugees for two months. It was an evening spent in masking one's feelings and confining the conversation to superficialities. We were told that the city government is now financing 26 primary schools and two middle schools. Next semester ten more primary schools will be added, but no more middle schools. No text books are being used - only lectures. 405

Thursday, January 19.

Clear, cold day. Thus far a colder winter than last, and not as cold as many I have known.

Mrs. Robert Wilson and baby Elizabeth have returned to the city and are living in the Riggs house. We are happy for Bob's sake.

This evening at 7 p.m. we - Harriet, Katherine and I - walked over to Cornelia Mills' where we had dinner. Other guests were the three men from the American Embassy. It is difficult to keep the conversation off the present war conditions in the city, the future of China. We did not discuss conditions of a year ago - of that I was glad.

Miss Golisch has also returned. So far she has done nothing but talk with her Chinese friends. They come early and stay late and it is a great comfort to them to talk.

Friday, January 20.

This afternoon at 2.30, three cars of Americans, followed by a motorcycle with Japanese guards drove into our campus. Who should be in them but Admiral Yarbell of the U. S. Pacific Fleet, Consul General Gauss of Shanghai and a number of officers from the Admiral's yacht. They stayed only long enough to give a look round and to ask if all was well with us, then they went on to call at other American institutions in the city. Fr, 4 - 7 at the American Embassy a reception was held in their honor and all Americans were invited. I suspect we were about 40 present - some business men, but mostly missionaries. The feeling of comradeship in a difficult task is very real these days. The Admiral is a very simple, friendly man.

After the tea the members of my mission who were present, hearing that Clarence Murch had arrived, we hustled over to the McCallums to see him. He says that all he wants is to see people and to hear them talk English. He has been the only foreigner in Hofei since last January I believe - almost a year, and he has gone through hell, itself. He had to put 20 women nurses and one woman doctor in the upstairs of his own residence; and he has had to stay down at the front door in order to protect them. He was asked for young women again and again, but each time refused them. He says the women in the country suffered horrors untold, soldiers would go to the homes and villages to search for them; if they ran they were shot. In the end he had typhus and is now about 30 pounds below normal weight. He goes on tomorrow to Shanghai to his wife and daughters. He looks old and deep lines are in his face. Naturally the J. are not anxious for him to come out for he has seen too much.



Saturday, January 21.

In the Mutual Help Association Meeting today, Senior II Chemistry class demonstrated how to make mirrors. They did it very well too and there was much interest. Senior II is a really good class. What experiences those girls have had! From 1 to 3 I supervised the girls doing work relief in the Practice School dormitory. The four girls who do the kitchen work have improved greatly, and all the girls have made a good deal of improvement. "Big" Wang every Saturday afternoon at 3 grades the girls who clean class rooms. There must be about thirty doing that work.

From 3 to almost 6 p.m. I interviewed all the girls in Junior I and II who are on work relief checking up their hours with them and the number they will lack at the end of the semester. A girl who can pay all but her tuition (\$20.00) must work 10 hours each week; a girl who can pay none of her fees (\$46.00) must work 23 hours per week. If they have not been able to get in enough hours to meet this requirement, they will make it up next summer by weaving stockings or towels. So many of the girls this afternoon with whom I talked and whom I urged to pay as much as they could, said that their fathers were out of work and there was no family income whatsoever. In some cases the bread winners - older brothers - have gone west and have not been heard from.

This evening being dead tired Lydia Tang and I went up to the South Hill residence and played anagrams with Harriet and Katherine.

Sunday, January 22.

No special news today. At our women's meeting this afternoon there must have been 220 present - perhaps 80 of them being neighborhood women - mostly poor. They probably all would like rice tickets and many would like warm clothing. One woman told me her husband was shot last year - he was afraid and was hiding. She is left with four children to support out of a little business she has started.

The International Relief Committee is now asking Pastors and their wives to investigate cases for them so that they can distribute their funds more quickly. You feel when you distribute such funds it is not permanent relief, just a means of helping to tide over the cold winter months.

Monday January 23.

This morning our specialization work started for our destitute group. Two women went over to Cornelia Mills' where they are each morning to be taught by her amah in the fine art of being amahs; two went up to South Hill residence to be taught by Han Sao-dz. We had hoped that two who want to be cooks could be taught by Dr. Gale's cook - but that plan has not materialized, for which we are sorry.

The good weather continues with its warm sunshine almost all day. It is fortunate for the poor that it is so. Miss Lo is busy investigating homes and giving out rice tickets purchased by a fund given to me, distributing and padded garments given us by the International Red Cross Committee. We need more social workers to do this work wisely.

We are beginning to think of next autumn. Is it possible for us to carry on a project in rural rehabilitation? To get a group of promising country girls in for an 8 months training course? To put the emphasis in our Experimental Course on training leaders of rural rehabilitation? To even train a few of our college graduates to be supervisors in such work? May we have vision!

Tuesday, January 24.

CONFIDENTIAL

This morning Mr. Yasumura called - primarily to ask me to help him to have two dresses made for his little girls. He returns to Japan in 5 weeks and wants to take them as gifts. We had quite a long talk. He says that he has no official connection with the military but has to have their approval. Says the military are glad to have Christians come to work for the Chinese - but do not want them to preach to the J. soldiers or civilians for Christianity undermines their fighting spirit. Said that military want a stronger group of Chinese to come out for offices, but does not know how to secure them; that the military do not expect to treat China as they treated Formosa, Korea and even Manchuria and are already realizing that they must let the Chinese occupy the important positions while the Japanese act as advisers; that the military are firm in their conviction that Asia must be for the Asiatics and Oriental culture - although many realize that there is no such thing as Oriental culture - that it is Japanese or Chinese etc.

This evening a number of us were invited over to Rev. Chiang's for a Chinese meal - really a feast as measured in quantity, although prepared in his own home and under his supervision. We had twice as much food as we needed. Nothing, seemingly nothing can change that habit! It seems to come out of a genuine desire to make guests happy, and it is also embedded in a desire for "face". As our group of women walked home alone at 9 p.m. I thought of the time last year - perhaps later than this - when Mr. Chen and I started out on that road to find a Chinese official. Fear was everywhere that night - and desolation!

Today the rumor that America, England and France were planning to apply sanctions made me think - in fact has been haunting me. It would probably mean the immediate seizure of all foreign property, and would it mean that foreigners would be forced out? Surely it would lead to war - oh God, what a tragedy! I can only pray ~~and~~ a thing may not come to pass. Are we all mad?

Pastor - said that his gateman reported to him that night before last a young woman in the vicinity of their church was raped. I hear of such cases less frequently even in the more lonely districts west of us. Mr. Yasumura said even the military were trying harder to prevent the repetition of the orgy of raping; that the military police preceded the soldiers into Hankow.

Wednesday, January 25.

A glorious day - quite warm out in the bright sunshine. Strange to have such warm weather for we are now in the four of the 9 cycles of nine, and this is supposed to be the coldest cycle of the nine. Sometimes the lunar calendar fails me but in the main it is dependable.

Miss Ho is doing a fine piece of work in quietly investigating neighborhood poor and giving our relief. By the end of the week she will have distributed 100 padded garments for the I.R.C.

Mr. Gee of the University called this morning and says is planning to open an Industrial Study course next semester for about 20 students. The men will study half a day and learn to be mechanics the other half. They also have 20 men in a Flow Study course, in which they study half day and garden half day.

This noon we had as tiffin guests at the South Hill Mr. Mead and Mr. and Mrs. Wickers of the Standard Oil Company. Mr. Mead does not think the people of the U.S. will permit sanctions, and he also does not think Japan would confiscate the concessions if he did. How difficult and how tangled the world situation is. I only know how to pray in anguish of hear that the men in the democracies of the west upon whom decisions rest, may be led by the Spirit of God and that their decisions may be according to His will. Japan's statements from day to day sound so altruistic and humanitarian - and yet from what you have seen with your own eyes that there is no truth in them. Perhaps her politicians say one thing but her militarists mean another.

Edith Turner came up from Shanghai today for a visit. She left at 9:40 and arrived at 4 p.m. Says she was treated with courtesy and did not have to wash her hands in a lysol solution or rinse her mouth with the same at the station.

This afternoon I began working on the problem of assignment of rooms for next semester. This afternoon had two conferences with two groups of students about it.

Received a surprising letter from the American Embassy today. It being confidential will not even mention its contents in my diary.

Thursday, January 26.

A day in which I definitely planned to do a certain piece of work but never touched it the whole day - instead spent the day doing a dozen other things all of which seemd important. Have just finished it with a talk to the youngsters in Junior I telling them habits in which they seem to have improved, and other habits in which I hope they will improve.

Edith Turner Gunn had Chinese food with me this noon, and remained for a bit of a visit later. Lornelia Mills continues to come to teach the homecraft group how to make inexpensive cookies. Today they experimented with cookies made of wheat flour, bean flour, salt and sugar.

9.p.m.

Just a few minutes ago Mr. Matti and the Chinese pastor from the Quaker Mission came over saying that a Tsu Lan-ying reporting to be one of our girls is over there saying that she ran away from here this noon and is afraid to come back. We know of no Tsu Lan-ying here. Again it must be the insane girl who has been saying that she came from here. The conditions in Barcelona tonight must be terrible. Perhaps as I write these words, people must be fleeing in terror from the city. What a cruel and fearful madness war is. Why cannot we rid the world of it?

Friday, January 27.

The local paper ~~today~~ says that all schools and special courses in the city must register with the new government next semester. I suspect that our time of testing and annoyances will surely come. Certainly this past semester we have been most fortunate with no interference of any kind whatsoever. No person came to inspect the institution as a whole - much less the library, the text books etc. It will be a miracle if we have another such semester. Let us hope for the best.

This morning Mr. Wang wrote and posted the announcement we worked out yesterday. To prevent large groups going out at one time we had them sign up for any 5 different hours with no more than 30 at one time. One group will wait until Sunday morning for we do not want to force any to go tomorrow if they think it not safe.

This afternoon at 3 p.m. Junior II had a party for their teachers over in their class room; and this evening Junior I. How they love to play and yet now and again a plaintive note comes to the surface - a wish for their country. Mr. Wang has been a fine adviser for Junior I and he and Katherine have done much for the class. Next Semester we must make a greater effort to help Junior III and Senior I. The party this evening was a particularly jolly one for a good many of the girls are quite young - only 12, 13, and 14 years old.

One real victory in the training of Junior I was evidenced in the fact that they presented to Mr. Chen, treasurer of the Charity Fund the \$6.20 which they collected for the purchase of refreshments.

Saturday, January 28.

The weather is warm and there is glorious sunshine. The farmer wants a heavy snow instead. Miss Bertha Cassidy held the last of a series of talks for the girls of our Experimental Course. We have not wanted to push them too fast because many of them have never heard about Christianity before.

Most of the students went home this afternoon - in some cases a parent came for them. They report that there is no martial law on the streets even though it is the anniversary of the Shanghai 1932 incident. Nanking has been pretty well cleansed of revolutionary elements.

Between 2:30 and 3 p.m. Katherine and I went out to the city wall - Katherine on her horse, I on a bicycle. We went over to the old fortified area of former years almost due west of the campus. Always in former years when we approached that spot, soldiers would make us turn around. You remember there were supposed to be cannon hidden in the woods and bamboo groves. Today those hills are absolutely bare and even the roots of trees have been dug up. Two cement bases are still there which are mute evidence of where cannon used to be. Only the farmer is back at his job now - the soldiers and their cannon are no more, and even the sand bag barricades are fast changing into the "Good earth" once again. And thus it will ever be. The farmer who works with the laws of nature will continue generation after generation. There are no Japanese guards on the hills anywhere.

from 3:30 to 5 p.p. I inspected and graded class rooms. The girls in my dormitory were expected to put their rooms in good order and clean them quite thoroughly before they left. They did pretty well, two of the rooms getting A. I am sure they have never done this before. This evening I was up at Harriets for dinner with Ernest Forster and Edith Turner.

Tonight's paper looks discouraging. Will there be War in Europe that will again kindle a world war?

Sunday, January 29.

Raining today. Pastor Sung of Huhuhai Presbyterian Church spoke at our 2:30 meeting today. He has just returned from a trip to his former parish - at Di Yang which is 216 miles southwest of Nanking. Says it and many other cities around it are in the hands of Central Government troops although taken by the Japanese in November 1937. The city was badly destroyed at that time and since being taken over by Central troops has been frequently bombed. About 10% of the people are back.

Poor Puh Sao-dz is broken hearted tonight. She has received word that her eldest son is on his way to Nanking but that her 17 year old boy has gone west with the Central army. If that be true there may be hope, on the other hand it may be a false way of keeping up her hopes - for he may have been killed, and by the Japanese, and her friends do not want her to know it. Poor soul! Had dinner with Mrs. Tsen and her little family in "400" and foreign dinner this evening up at Ernest Forsters. Harriet and Edith Turner were the other guests. This dormitory is quiet tonight. Only Puh Sao-sz and I are here - she on the 3rd floor, I on the 1st. Only six of our Experimental Course girls were unable to go home and they are living now in "500" dormitory.

Monday, January 30.

This morning started the two servants to cleaning the dormitory in which I live - students left it fairly clean, but much remains to be done. Spent part of morning planning for final teachers' meeting of this semester.

At 12:30 4 tables of staff members of the Experimental and Homecraft course sat down to a simple but delicious Chinese meal over in the "400" dining room. There must have been 36 staff members, and one guest. As usual, Mrs. Tsen did all of the work and I only sent out invitations and made and arranged place cards. The dessert - oranges and candy and sugared nuts - was part of Mrs. Thruston's Christmas gift.

At 2:30 the staff of the Experimental Course had their final teachers meeting to discuss problem cases. One girl - the daughter of a man in the new government received 5 "superior" grades. One section of our meeting was how to improve the work for next semester. We shall have a retreat and discussion on March 4th. It truly has been a semester of miracles. No real problems in a staff that has been assembled almost de nova; and a student body of 145 that was

assembled entirely de nova. Save for two friendly visits of Mr. Kono a military police, we have had none come to question us. Let us hope such a state continues, but if not, we may be true and pure and brave enough to face it.

Am dead tired tonight, but have enjoyed reading the essay on "Albert Spicer". It is very well written. I thought perhaps Olga wrote it, but near the back one sentence indicates it was written by one of his three sons. Perhaps Stewart?

Tuesday, January 31.

What a day! What a day! Planned to accomplish one definite piece of work - the writing of a report. Did not touch it, but instead did many other things, which seemed very much worth while and seemingly had to be done.

By 10 a.m. Miss Cassidy came over and wanted to see our work. She then spoke to our homecraft women at 11:30 and did it very well. She too is rejoicing over the "many doors and hearts" that are now open and hungering and thirsting in this city. We agreed that if a hundred evangelist worker came now to Nanking and began calling in the homes and opening Bible classes that there would be a wonderful response.

At 12:30 had a Chinese dinner party down at the Practice School with Miss Cassidy, Mrs. Goulter, Mr. Marx, Lydia Tang, Mi-li and Harriet as guests. After the dinner I took Mrs. Goulter around to see the work because she really is interested. Mrs. Chen and I then divided up Mrs. Thurston's Christmas gift or check which amounted to \$120.00. Every campus worker gets \$2.00 while those who worked directly for her get \$5.00. In addition Miss Lo and Mrs. Bih each received \$5.00. Then there was \$10.00 to pay for the oranges and candy for the staff, and \$8.00 for a New Years party for neighborhood women. She will make many people remember her with gratefulness. Oh yes, baskets of oranges were also given to Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Chen, Blanche, Harriet and myself, another one to Mrs. Tsen's grandchildren, and \$5.00 to Mr. Li who needs it badly.

Just as we had finished that, and I was ready to get to work at 4 p.m. in came Mr. Yasumura and Rev. Nakamura. The latter wanted to see their work - and I was glad of the chance to show him. Later we went back to my office where we discussed until 6 p.m. in a very frank but friendly way the present situation. I told him frankly that I felt Japan was trying to do the wrong and the impossible thing - that for her sons and grandsons she was only preparing many more Tungchow massacres. I think only Christians could talk so frankly and without hatred - for I have only deep pity for them.

The fall of Barcelona is a terrible thing. How vividly I can see those poor refugees!

Thursday, February 2, 1939.

Snowing early this morning but ceases before noon and all quickly melted. Farmers want a heavy snow. Spent morning paying salaries and taking accounts.

This noon had a simple Chinese meal down at the Practice School with Pasotr Li of Wuhu, and Pastor and Mrs. David Yang as guests. Pastor Li says that the new 4th Army near Wuhu seems to be winning the confidence of the country people, is trying to ~~sewe~~ ~~them~~ and to suppress baditry. Ten miles out from Wuhu they are in control while the Japanese hold the city. If all guerrillas were like that Japan could not get a hold on China.

This afternoon went to the American Embassy to apply for a pass and also to receive my "decoration". This evening was spent with a number of others over at Bob Wilson's. How difficult it is to keep the conversation from the "present situation".

Friday, February 3.

Two days until the "beginning of spring" according to the Chinese calendar, and yet today it was truly a spring day. If our winter weather is past, then the winter has been kind to the poor.

I am a "billy ass" as Eva used to say. This noon a group of Japanese officers - one of them a Chinese who had become Japanese - came over to see if they could secure our South Hill Faculty residence for a group of 500 cavalry. I told them it was being occupied by teachers so they did not press that request. Then they asked if I knew of any other place and I suggested the Government Orphanage, told them it had plenty of buildings and would have stables for their horses - another advantage would be that they could protect the National Park. Evidently they were not interested in being outside of the city. Am-sorry-Then-I may be afraid of guerrillas. Then they asked if I knew of any place inside the city. Am sorry that I mentioned the old Police Training School to the west of us - perhaps they will find it too small - I hope so.

Almost a week of my holiday has gone and so far I have done nothing but work. Have been doing accounts today. Would like to finish them tomorrow and count cash. This evening entertained the Experimental Course girls who are living on the campus during the holiday. There are only eight.

Attended an International Red Cross meeting today between 4 and 6 p.m. The committee is using about \$100.00 per month for clinics - two are conducted by the Catholic Sisters and one by Dr. Li.

Saturday, February 4.

This morning it seemed that spring was really here, this evening a fierce wind is blowing and it is cold. Spent the morning on accounts and in a meeting with Mr. Wang, Mrs. Tsen and Mr. Chen, trying to decide what is the fair thing to do about students on work relief. Last semester there were about 90 and this next semester there must be about 120. We have decided to use the past semester as basis, and are trying to investigate additional cases who have asked for relief.

If only a person could find out the facts!

This noon the Slocums were with us for tiffing. Tsen, Chen, Whitmer, Wu and I entertained them to a Chinese dinner down at the Practice School dormitory. One chief question is how to get materials to west China for the freight and other transportation charges are prohibitive even if we could get things up th them.

This afternoon I had the 30 kiddies from the Homecraft Course down to the Practice School for a little party. It would not be easy to find a more lovable group of yougsters. Miss Gin, the teacher, has trained them well. I'm afraid that next April will be difficult for them - the time when they are to leave us. Would that all little Chinese kiddies could have as Joyous a life. I noticed that 5 of them had on garments, the cloth of which was given by the Drum Tower Church Sunday School. Am packing this evening for Shanghai although my pass has not come.

Sunday, February 5.

Another lovely day of warm sunshine. Breakfast with Harriet, Katherine and Edith up at South Hill. Had to spend morning in my office getting last things done. Also most of afternoon. The last thing I did was to write a letter to Chengtu and New York and then count cash. Plumer Mills spoke at the afternoon service. Faith, patience and endurance seem of necessity to dominate in these afternoon services - and how we need them. To endure because we see the Invisible God who is slowly but surely working out His purposes.

At 6:45 went over to Searle's and Lilliath's for supper. The former just returned this p.m. from India from Madras. We talked of the conference but more perhaps of impressions he had received of conditions in West China and in Japan.

Monday, February 6, 5 p.m.

Have just returned arrived in Shanghai and have safely brought with me 5 blind girls who have been on our campus for the past 14 months and whom the I.R.C. is placing in a blind school; 3 boxes of chemistry apparatus and two boxes of music. These five boxes I brought down as excess baggage. F. Chen brought them to the railway station and did the checking. Had no difficulty whatever, although everything was examined. Through a military police we were enabled to get the tickets early without standing in line, and thus get the baggage examined and weighed without difficulty.

On the same train were Mr. and Mr.s. Slocum, Miriam Null and Marguerite Rouse and Mr. Sone. The latter helped with the blind girls. Am staying at the W.F.M.S. house at 7 Avenue Petain.

Tuesday, February 7.

This morning early got in touch with Vitally and am having him get the chemistry boxes, repack them, put them through the customs



and onto the boat. It seems that the Japanese require us to pay customs here, while China requires it in Kunming - a double assessment. Ordinary freight is held up for months at various places as Kunming.

Did shopping for underwear and stockings this morning and saw the tailor this afternoon. At 5 p.m. went to Community Church to a reception and to listen to two talks on Madras. S. C. Liang of Y.M. spoke, also Ranking. At 6:30 went to a Fellowship dinner of Disciples of Christ. About 50 present. The meeting is held once each month. Rev. Buckner, Editor of "World Call", spoke well. Tomorrow he starts for Nanking.

Wednesday, February 8.

There is little of inspiration in a day spent in shopping and making business arrangements. It makes me feel earthy and sordid. However there were a number of little assurances that make one feel happy - the kindness of many people.

Professor C. Y. Tseng of St. John's helped me most generously in getting in a chemistry order for West China; and Mr. Vitally of the Associated Drugs is going to try his best to get the chemicals packed and onto the Slocum boat. The nice Slocums will have stars in their crowns because of their kindness in getting things west for so many people.

This noon I had tiffin with the deans and presidents of the four Christian universities that are now cooperating in Shanghai. They are now planning in terms of two or three years, and believe institutions that have gone west will be back in that time. They do not think we should try to do any regular school work in the occupied area.

Thursday, February 9.

This afternoon saw the Forster son and heir - Christopher Townsend. He is a fine little fellow. And what a fortunate little fellow he is to be born into a home of such love and intelligent care. This evening went to the Stanley Smiths' for dinner. The Burches and Laly's and Miriam were also guests. The conversation unvariably turned to war. How long will it last? Stanley and Lee Han-deh go to Chengtu next month to look things over.

Friday, February 10.

Eyes tested this morning. Tooth pulled this afternoon. Conference with Ralph Wells and a young Mr. Yu from the Textile Machinery Agencies. He described to us the Ghoan machine, made in India, which can make cotton yarn for weaving with almost the same efficiency as the ordinary ones. When a bale of factory made cotton sells for \$450.00, this machine can make it for \$252.00. Alas it costs more than \$10,00.00 which puts it out of reach of the rural home or even village.

Saturday, February 11.

Dr. John E. Baker, Secretary of the International Red Cross, kindly called this afternoon at 3. He says their funds cannot be used for Rural reconstruction. That is that. This evening was at a childrens party at Goulter. Mission youngsters are a goodly bunch.

Sunday, February 12.

Lincolnd's birthday. Scarcely remember it and here. To Moare Memorial this morning at 8.30. What a haven of refuge that church has been and is. A fine big Sunday School. At 11 went to Community Church. Saw Ling Bao-heng after church. Dinner - with Rui-jij at the James' 3 - 6 p.m. - visit with Hwang Li-ming 7 p.m. Mission supper at Floppers.

Monday, February 13.

To dentist. To Custom's House. Fine conference with Dju Yu-bao. Eleanor Hinder. Tiffin with Eleanor H. and Viola Smith. Shopping for Esther Slocum. Conference with Marx. Lilian Kirk with me for dinner.

Tuesday, February 14.

Valentines Day. Another busy day; First to oculist to finish testing eyes. Then to purchase yarn for Homecraft Course. Next to Y.M.C.A. for dinner with all our missionaries. Rev. Buckner, Editor of the World Call was host. From 2 - 5 Dju Yu-bao (1924) took me out to visit factories and later to try to purchase thread for weaving stockings.

Most of the cotton and silk Wusih factories have either gone west or are opening in Shanghai. Yu-bao is now a factory assist inspector and has an assistant. Miss Hinder speaks of her with the greatest respect. We spent a lot of time trying to find a three spindle spinning wheel. Only old people can run it for factories have displaced it. We are going to have one made and try to have one of our weavers taught how to use it. All fine cotton thread for weaving is made by Japanese now. We went to store after store and found it so. Their factories in Japan are large and they can undersell the smaller Chinese factories. We did not purchase any of the thread but will try to be content with the coarser Chinese cotton. What is the solution to the problem? This evening wrote a letter to Dr. Wu and sent it off with Esther Slocum who with her husband started on their long track west.

Wednesday, February 15.

Had tiffin at Anderssons with Grace and Lily Zia and Gertrude Chin Ho. Grace is great! She was quite prepared to have her house in Nanking and all its contents gone, but fortunately Mrs. Tsen has saved a good many of her things.

This afternoon from 3 to 6 about twenty Ginling alumnae came in to visit with me. It was good to see them. Several of them have no work - quite different from the old days when almost all were in demand. At dinner I was over at Dr. Westbrookes with a number of other guests. After dinner we saw Mr. Kepler's movies of the Madras Conference.

Thursday, February 18; Saturday, February 18.

Have been spending hours with dentist and oculist. Also found time to call at the Rockefeller Foundations and China Foundation to see if I can enlist funds for next year. At 3 on Friday I met with several women of the Executive Committee of the Chinese Women's Club to see if we can interest them in giving at least \$3,000.00 for the homecraft rural project for next year.

Sunday, February 19.

This is China New Year and it is pouring. For days people have been preparing for the festival, and I fear in Shanghai all too many will celebrate it as usual forgetting that a cruel war has brought desolation to millions. For days on many street corners one could see great branches of heavenly bamboo, 12th month and other plum blossoms. These evidently are used for decorating for the New Year. Last night there was feasting, but no fire crackers - the times being too tense - they were forbidden by the Municipal Council it seems.

This afternoon at 2.30 I attended the meeting for the World Student Day of Prayer. After the meeting Rachel Wang took me out to visit the blind girls - our former refugees. They are happy to be in School although they were homesick for a few days they said.

Monday, February 20.

Up at 6 a.m.; off at 7 to the North Station with six pieces of baggage. Poor old Chapei still looks pitiful. One passes block after block of ruined homes and shops and wanders where the owners are. There are now three trains each day to Nanking. It is easier to purchase tickets than last August, and the Chinese are certainly treated better. There is no disinfecting process at the railway station in Hsiakuan now, and the inspection of baggage is not too carefully done. Fortunately they did not look in one of my boxes in which I had 100 tubes for tooth paste for a Chemistry class. They might have thought they were for bombs. One is also able to check baggage now. Came up to the college in a delapidated old carriage - but it was possible to bring all my baggage.

Tuesday, February 21.

Three invitations today to special meals. Breakfast with Mrs. Tsen; Tiffin with Mrs. Ho at Hwei Wen; Supper with Blanche.

This morning two men came from military police headquarters and asked a number of questions concerning the past of Ginling College and the present work on the campus. They did not demand accurate facts and seemd quite content with approximations. Did not mention registration

to us but the Nanking paper says hat it must be done withing the next ten days.

Later in the moning Pastor Yasumura came to bring a package of materials from Christian kindergartens in Japan. It is for distribution among children in kindergartens in Nanking.

This evening we went over to the McCallums to see Dr. Carpron who has just come down from Hofei. He reports about 10,000 people in the city, about 35 returning each day. The territory to the southwest, west and north is in the possession of the guerrillas who are gradually getting rid of bandits. Only about 200 Japanese soldiers are in the city and no attempt is being made to get rid of the guerillas. People are expecting the Japanese to evacuate the city. The hospital now has a free clinic at which the average attendance is weal over 150 per week. Mr. Gouffer has about 50 men on work relief cleaning up mission property and plantng trees. People are suffering terribly from malaria and scabies. Streets are pitch dark at night for there are no street lamps. A letter from Foulter in Luchowfu says "Have a boys bu - sihba ban for ages 12 to 20 under way with 25 students. Now have one for 100 primary school pupils to start in two weeks. We held the annual church meeting today with 158 present and 50 taking communion."

Thursday, February 23.

Cold and gloomy day. Three aeroplanes went out on a raid this morning. Where I do not know. From our valley I never hear guerilla firing, but occasionally hear they are near the city. Many rumours. Nanking people not as optimistic as Shanghai ones.

Spent the morning in an entrance meeting. In spite of every attempt to keep the number of new students for second semester low yet we made the foollowing decision.

	Old	New	W. L.
Senior II	9		
I	15	4	
Junior III	21	21	
II	35	5	8
I a	32	7	
I b	31	8	
	<hr/> 143	<hr/> 35	<hr/> 8

We cannot admit the 35 to live on campus at present - but will gradually let them enter as we have room.

Mission schools are overcrowded p a situation that is bound to create trouble for us leter, but what can we do when parents beg us to take their children? This morning also worked with two staff members on the assignment of rooms in the dormitories. We are trying out some new ideas and hoping they will work.

Wednesday, February 22.

Entrance test for Experimental Course today. Forty six finally turned up for it. The girls look much diffent from our girls at the end of last semester. They were well fed - but these today looked undernourished and with bad colour.

Spent part of the morning in an Administrative Committee meeting on faculty. Am not at all sure we shall have a teacher of P. C. for next semester as she has not turned up yet. Invited Hwang Li-ming's sister, Mrs. Yang, to join our staff to supervise work relief and a dormitory.

A group of M.E. missionary women came over this afternoon to see the work and remained to tea. We invited in a number of people to see them. The women in the Homecraft Course had an exhibit of the work in their singing classes. They have learned a good deal. Lydia Tang has been their teacher and has done very well with them.

This evening have had a staff meeting of those in charge of industrial work in Homecraft to plan the work for the rest of the term.

Friday, February 24.

Registration day for Experimental Course. All of us who have helped are dead tired tonight. So many, many say their parents cannot pay as much as last semester, and so may say they want to work for all or part of their fees. If we had enough work and enough supervisors it would be a good plan.

Two former University of Nanking students came this afternoon to intercede for a relative of one of them. Both are now in business and deal more or less closely with the Japanese. They are very hopeful that the Chinese will absorb the Japanese partly because they always have done this with an alien race and partly because they outnumber the Japanese. They both offered to help us when we are in difficulty.

Still another person came to intercede for the daughter of a friend. When I tried to help them see that what the girls could not give, someone else had to raise he said he would be responsible for raising the amount. He feels strongly that he has been selfish and that part of China's suffering is due to selfishness.

At 4:30 at our South Hill residence the foreigners from the different missions met to discuss mission educational policy. Notice had been in the local papers twice that mission schools must register. Just the thought of registration makes me weary - in one form or another we have faced it for many years. If only one could be free to develop the kind of education that meets local needs. We are appointing a policy committee in order to unify our actions.

This evening at 7 p.m. more than 150 women gathered in our South Studio to observe the Universal Day of Prayer by Women. Blanche Vu led the service and a number of us took part. It really was quite a wonderful meeting. The Homecraft women sang two hymns very well. The offering was \$7.54. It has rained all day. At 9:30 p.m. I have not yet had my supper.

Saturday, February 25.

Papers these days tell of the bombing of Kweilin, Kweiyang with one third of the city destroyed in both places. Ichang, Wanhsian and even Lanchow. Chinese friends also tell of their relatives moving

from larger cities into the country. Seldom now do we hear aeroplanes - Nanking is far in the hinterland.

Registration for Experimental Course continues. It is difficult to decide how much to insist on the student paying - so many of them have been instructed to pay as little as is possible. Spent the day making the new schedule.

Conditions in Shanghai tense because of the numerous assassinations of puppet officials largely. They would be comparatively safe here in Nanking. One wonders why they do not choose to remain here.

Eva's letter of February 5 came through a few days ago telling of her trip on the new highway from Rangoon. Life there in the west seems full of adventure - here it is pretty stale at times - and mostly work.

Sunday, February 26, 1940.

It has rained steadily all day, excepting when it turned into snow about noon which covered the ground with a garment of white, which quickly melted. This morning I had to work on announcements for tomorrow. This noon Blanche and I had dinner with Harriet. Twice today I have had to teach girls how to wash dishes and clean the dining room and this process will continue until the regular shifts are appointed for their work.

Handed the three Chinese garments over to Pastor Yamamura after church this p. m. He had asked me to have them made for his daughters. I did not tell him that I could not have had any Chinese friend do this for me had I told him the garments were for Japanese. Should I have told him?

Senior II had charge of the 7 o'clock service this evening. It was quite good. Am tired but there is no hope of getting any rest this week. Instead I must add some substitute teaching to an already impassible week.

Monday, February 28.

So busy today that I forgot about the cold and the matter of adjusting to bifocals. Mrs. Tsen and I are trying to find beds enough for all the girls who beg to be allowed to live here. What we are going to do about supervising work relief students I do not know, for this evening a telegram came from Mrs. Yang saying that she cannot come to help. If it were not so tragic it would be funny - this inability to secure women workers for our projects. Tonight I worked on a schedule for work relief students - and can give work varying from 7 to 15 hours to more than a hundred. The situation in Shanghai in the International Settlement is still tense.

Tuesday, February 28.

5 to 6 went riding on my bicycle and passing the house of one of our farmer refugees they insisted on my going in. Were most cordial. At Ernest Forsters for a dinner party. The dinner topic invariably turns to war, occupation of Nanking, Japanese traits.

Wednesday, March 1st, 1939.

Spent almost ten hours today trying to finish work-relief schedule. If only we had industrial work on our campus so girls could earn their fees that way, or enough poultry raising and gardening - and supervisors. At 6:30 to Brady's for a mission meeting. Searle gave a splendid report on our mission work in India.

A lovely moonlight night - but sad, because of the bombings this night will bring to innocent people in the west.

Thursday, March 2nd.

It has rained heavily all day, and it is cold. Poor Djao Sao-dz came in today begging me for a comforter - she had hers stolen last night. Also \$5.00 which she had sewed in it. Poor old soul! Her husband has deserted her and she cannot hold a job.

Again have spent the day finishing up the work-relief schedule - amidst many interruptions. Will call it done although there are many girls who have not yet been assigned enough hours of work.

At 4:30 this afternoon I attended a committee meeting - and Educational Advisory Committee. Other members are Mills, Bates, Sone, Forster. We are trying to think through the problems of registration with the government in this occupied territory, the order to send students out on parade etc, before they actually arise. My Quaker calendar has this quotation for the month "Be sure you put your feet in the right place and then stand firm." If only we could be sure.

Friday, March 3rd.

Cold. Rain continues spasmodically. Tonight it is coming down steadily. Had an assembly of all girls in the Experimental Course at 9:40 when we gave out important announcements especially with regard to the assignment of work relief, permission for absences etc. The following facts are of interest -

178 students are enrolled.

105 students are on full or partial work relief.

With regard to our Charity or Relief Fund raised last semester it is as follows.

\$225.10	contributed by staff
17.14	" " servants
24.50	special Christmas offering
42.00	Save on food, the "bowl of rice" meal
13.00	From prizes won by students
59.24	contributed by students
1.00	

\$381.98 Total

Contribution by classes.

Senior	II	\$ 7.80	
"	I	3.46	
Junior	III	79.24	
"	II	12.66	
"	I	20.71	
Homecraft		<u>6.67</u>	Total \$59.24

This afternoon from 4 to 6 spent entirely in teaching girls how to clean class rooms. Some begin by dusting tables and chairs and then end by sweeping the floor. They put nicely prepared oil-dust clothes in water, etc. etc. The consolation is that those who were taught last semester show some progress. Also that none of the girls refuse to do this manual work and ask to be assigned more hours so that they can cover all unpaid fees.

Saturday, March 4.

Rain continues. Cold. Dismal. The day too was dismal for it contained a multitude of tasks. From 1 to 3 a large group of students were doing their "big cleaning" and had to be directed and furnished with clothes, buckets, etc. Harriet supervised in Science Building, and two dormitories. Most of the girls have a splendid spirit toward their work now and do not try to get out of it.

At 3:30 went to the meeting or tea party over at Neighborhood Center for neighborhood women. Perhaps fifty there besides as many children. The refreshments were Mrs. Thurston's Christmas treat. This evening down at the Practice School I entertained all the room chairmen as well as the chairmen and vice chairmen of each dormitory. We played a game first, then discussed some of our dormitory plans, and finished with diensing. Weary tonight. If only we had more women helpers.

Sunday, March 5.

Another day of rain. Ernest Forster had charge of the afternoon English service at South Hill. Professor Chen Yung of the University and Blanche Wu were the only Chinese present. No Japanese attended today, Yasumura having returned to Japan.

We have a very good service at 2:30. Pastor Pan of Shwantang Chapel spoke very well on John 4:28 "God is a Spirit". There must have been 50 neighbors in - most of them very poor folk - coming for "rice tickets largely.

Senior I had charge of the evening meeting and did it well. It is good for them that they have to do most of the work. They are surely learning to plan and to carry responsibility.

Monday, March 6.

Floomy weather continues. Harriet and Ernest Forster went to Shanghai this morning. When I went was able to secure a return pass through the Embassy here, but cannot do so now. Harriet will have to go through the rag of getting permission in Shanghai to return to Hanking.

I am tired of work. Push, push from morning to night but cannot get on top of all the work. If the various activities, work relief program, bath schedule, laundry schedule get organized once then it will be easier.

A letter came from Li-ming today saying that our long expected p.c. teacher did not come in on the scheduled boat. I am not disappointed for I have not expected her to come.



Tuesday, March 7.

Mrs. Thurston arrived in Shanghai today. Several letters from alumnae reveal interesting plans for her stay there.

Mrs. Pickering whose husband is in the Standard Vacuum Oil Company came up this afternoon. She has consented to give piano ~~less~~ lessons to four of our most advanced girls. There is a great need for Chinese who can play the organ or piano, and equal need for some person to repair and tune them.

Wednesday, March 8.

Exhausted tonight. Still pushing ahead trying to get various schedules organized so things will run by themselves. Today we are starting out a new "laundry schedule". Also Miss Polisch came over and she has consented to take a hymn playing class. This is to meet every Wednesday at 3 p.m. and will contain about six of our teachers and students.

From good authority today I learned that the Japanese are tearing down houses around Central University campus. They have troops in the University and do not want any surprise attacks from guerrillas. It seems they tear down the houses and confiscate the bricks and timbers - there is of course no compensation to the owners. If the Japanese planned deliberately to make the common people hate them they could not do it more successfully than under their present policy of friendliness.

One of our former refugees whose husband was killed Dec. 16, 1937, called today saying that she is desolate and cannot make a living for herself, her child and old father-in-law. She is only 22 but looks much older.

The white plum is in blossom. Violets are lovely. It is still cold and gloomy.

Thursday, March 9, 1939.

Another day of gloom and rain. Worked steadily through the morning. At 4:45 p.m. a group of us met at the Brady new home to hear Searle B. tell something of the Madras conference. He has planned a series of three talks the first one, given today was "Sino-Japanese Relations". In general he said the war situation and the relation of the two countries was not referred to excepting as it came up in stating general and guiding Christian principles and as it was brought in to the discussion on Opium, Persecution of Christians and other topics. It seemed inadvisable to have the Chinese and Japanese delegation meet for discussion. In general the picture painted by Searle was dark. There is more organized opposition to Christianity at the present time than at any other period in the last 100 years; more non-Christians in the world than in the last 10 years.

To bring even more discouragement together with the McCallums I read the "Recommendations Regarding Educational Enterprises Conducted by Religious Bodies". These have been formulated by the Educational Advisory Committee and have been presented to the Le-

gislative Yuen for action. They are much like the regulations of the Central Government and certainly give little place for the teaching of religion.

Friday, March 10.

After morning prayers Pastor Yang, "Big" Wang, Mr. Chen, Mrs. Tseh and I met for a conference. The following were some of the questions discussed -

Should representatives of Christian education try to get in touch informally with members of the Educ. Advisory Committee and the Legislative Yuen before the new regulations regarding Christian education are passed. The consensus of opinion was to do so. Also the consensus of opinion was to stand firm and not concede too readily with regard to registration and other requests. All felt that at least the Chinese puppets would like to maintain Christian schools and stand in with foreigners - it would be in their favor if the Central Government comes back. Our group felt it might be a good thing to write invite Yang Gin-ming, the head of the local Bureau of Education, to a dinner and let him know informally the nature of our work - how much of it is really relief work.

I grow weary with the thought of facing registration again. If only one could be free to carry on the type of education that meets the need of the people.

This noon I went over to have tiffin with Helen and Horton. It was so good to be in a home. I don't realize how tired I grow of dormitory life until I get into an attractive home. From four to six I worked furiously to make up for the time taken off for the visit. Am very weary.

Papers tonight bring news of the bombing of Ichang and in Sian. My heart bleeds for the suffering people. Are all the big cities of China to be destroyed? A letter from Wu Mou-i came only today telling of the terrible destruction in the center of the city of Kweiyang.

Word came today that Mrs. Thurston has actually arrived in Shanghai. It was the first we had heard. The "mei" is glorious; violets are plentiful, the bush warbler is in the city giving forth his rich clear song. Daffodils will soon be in bloom - but it continues to rain and is cold.

Statistics:	Enrollment in Experimental Course	181
	on work relief	102 = 55%
	full fees (\$46.00)	79 = 45%
	Boarders	169
	S.M.S.	25
	S.M.S.	156

Saturday, March 11.

No real news today. Saturday is a work day for me. From 1 to 4 especially found me going, revolving from one building to another supervising girls at the cleaning tasks - in all there were 71 girls washing windows, cleaning floors, furniture etc. From

1 to three I went around making suggestions and teaching them how, from 3 to 4 I graded in four buildings and Mr. Wang did the fifth. The girls have a fine sprit and take criticism and suggestions well. The assistants are good too - especially the three Junior I girls whom we trained last year. From 5 to 6 went to a tea at King-Deh compound. Some of the group had been out on a hike outside the South Gate. They had no trouble getting through the city gate - but of course they had their passes. This evening had dinner at Ernest Forsters to meet Sister Louise who is on her way to Wuhu to work with Sister Constance.

Monday, March 13.

Our old Ben-li, the Macklin's and our former cook came to my office this morning for ten days pay. We have him working around the campus at odd jobs just because he seems so helpless. It was in the autumn of 1937 that he came to me to borrow \$20.00 to take his wife and five daughters up to his old home near Kiukiang. Unfortunately he came back to Nanking and did not stay with his family. As the war moved westward he has heard that his ancestral home has been destroyed, one of his daughters is dead, and his family first went to Hunan then on west to Kweichow. He does not know where they are, living or dead, he cannot tell.

Also Jenkin's coolie's wife came to see me today to ask me to intercede in her behalf at the American Embassy. Her Husband was a coolie for nine years for various members of the Embassy staff. Before the Japanese came into Nanking he, and two other servants, decided they would remain in Jenkin's house and look after his things. They felt sure they would be safe - the house was protected by an American flag and special posters and they themselves had special arm bands. On the 14th of December, 1937, the day after the Japanese entered the head servant asked the coolie and gardener to go to the Embassy to find out conditions. They went, stayed all night, and about 8 the next morning went back to Jenkin's house for they felt they should get back to the head man then. Of course they would be safe with their arm bands. They evidently just got inside the Jenkin's gate when they were killed. Later the head man, Hu, dragged their bodies to a dugout and hid them in there. The same day, but later, the coolie's father-in-law also in the Jenkin's property in order to be safe, was killed and his mother-in-law was bayonnetted and the head servant Hu was killed. I saw the latter, it must have been Dec. 14th when I went to Jenkins house in the Embassy car. This little woman who came to see me is trying to make a living for her mother and two little boys, by washing and sewing for people. She says she just cannot work for the Japanese, although she could make about forty cents a day. Now she earns about twenty cents.

Mr. Liu, one of the teachers in the Experimental Course made an excellent talk at the weekly assembly this morning. His subject was the value of the method of Gung-Duh in education. (Work Study). Personally I wish we could have it for all 181 of the girls instead of just 102 who cannot finance themselves.

Tuesday, March 14.

Cold clean weather continues. What do I do with my days? Each morning I determine to get at accounts, but each evening finds nothing done and yet I keep busy. Writing necessary letters, numerous interviews, committee meetings all take time. This noon I had tiffin at Ernest Forsters. The Hollands were the other guests, including vivacious little Julia.

At 3:30 went over to the Embassy to see if it is of any avail to look up the case of the Liu woman whom I reported yesterday. They say if I can get in the facts they will do what they can for her at the Embassy. I shall at least try in her behalf.

This evening had a conference with Mrs. Tsen and Miss Liu about the future of the Homecraft women. We are immediately ordering two looms in Nanking and five stocking machines from Shanghai. To those women who have chosen to weave towels we shall loan a maximum of \$40.00; those who are going to open little shops, a maximum of \$10.00. We are hoping to form a Mutual Help Society - but how?

Wednesday, March 15.

Spent the morning on accounts. Fortunately this it took me only an hour to balance them - and the result checks with my cash in hand. Will copy them tomorrow and send them off to Chengtu. Hurra?

The Liu woman came today again and I spent about an hour taking down her story. Will attach a copy to my diary later. About 4.30 Mrs. Tsen and I went to look up Tang Han-dji's house. It was entirely empty and not a soul was around. The icebox and stove were out in the front yard - looked as if they had been there for months. The City Government has put a rental value of \$40.00 on it. If the owner comes back and registers it, then if it is rented she may have one half of the rent.

Many puppets ride in rickshaws and cars on "Ingha Road. You can almost invariably recognize them.

Two young Chinese women - reporters for a Chinese agency - came over this morning. I showed them the work of the Homecraft Course. They apologized for the work they are in when they left, although I had not offered one word of criticism.

Thursday, March 16.

Balanced the January accounts and sent them off to Chengtu. Now for the February accounts - which are long and complicated because of the receipt of school fees for second semester. About 5 p.m. Harriet returned from Shanghai and brought ~~with~~ Yuen Cheng-shen back with her to teach physical education. The first full time woman ~~has~~ on Experimental Course staff since Miss Wang left. For nine long months I have tried to get a woman teacher. After she gets her p.e. work started ~~will~~ endeavor to help her take over some dormitory responsibilities so shall not be tied down so closely.

At 4:45 a group met at the Brady Home to hear Searle's second report on Madras. This time he gave some of the outstanding recommendations of each of a number of sections. How I want time to read the "Findings" of the conference when they are printed.

Friday, March 17.

Spent the morning on Homecraft Course financial statement. It too balanced, thank goodness. Must now work out a list of those who have sent gifts and see that they are sent a report and acknowledgement.

After prayers five of us, the Administrative Committee, Pastor Yang and Mr. Wang met to discuss what we shall do when a representative comes to ask us to make out the questionnaire. The Chinese saw no objection to making it out.

Pastor Fan, the University Hospital evangelist is still in prison. Was seized three mornings ago between 6 and 7 a.m. as he was on his way to Hsiakuan to take a train. Reason? Said to be anti-Japanese.  
CONFIDENTIAL

Imagine my consternation today to find that one of our staff members has a relative staying visiting him who would certainly be a "suspect" if he were found out. We are trying to get him away at once and hereafter no one will be permitted to live here without first getting permission from the Administrative Committee.

The (Mission) Educational Advisory Committee had a meeting today. Discussed attitude toward registration, parades, filling questionnaires etc. At least decided we could do the latter.

Sunday, March 19.

Bright clear day. Spring is here although it is still quite chilly - excepting in sunshine. Yesterday Junior II and Senior I girls went home for their monthly holiday. A number of them reported that they were stopped and searched. One girl reported that her books were examined.

After the afternoon service I had a short talk with Pastor Sieta of Tokyo, the liaison pastor for this section of China. He said he had planned to go to Hwai Yuen where they were having much trouble between the mission and the Japanese but he had been so busy in Nanking that he had not been able to get away. He said there was much misunderstanding among the military police with regard to the University Hospital and Ginling College. He was not sure whether the latter referred to to the women's or men's institution. Then he told me of the feeling against Pastor Pan. With regard to "Ginling College" he said the military police were told that a teacher stood in the dining room and would not permit the students to bring in Japanese foods of any kind. I do not know that description could refer to us. I invited him to come over and visit us so he could explain to the police if they questioned him. I did not think any teacher at the University would do such a thing either.

There was also a Korean officer at the afternoon service. Dr. Daniels came in with him. Am not sure that I can fathom him - or trust him.

Monday, March 20. Spring is not far behind. Free transplanting is going on apace, Harriet is in her element in supervising while I am glad I do not have any responsibility for this year.

Flumer Mills spoke to our 160 Experimental Course girls on "The Value of Adversity". His main points were: -

- 1.
- 2.
3. It teaches us to think.
4. It helps one to sympathize with others
5. It develops patience
6. It develops personality.

Am too tired tonight to recall all six of his points. They were good and I think the talk was helpful.

This afternoon at the Abbott home a funeral service was held for little Thomas Abbott who died at 4 this morning of pneumonia. Flumer led the service. Miriam Bull, and Ellen Drummond had done most of the arranging. The little hand made coffin was a covered with ~~white~~ <sup>spring</sup> white silk. Around it was a wealth of early spring flowers, and on it was a pillow of violets, that our homecraft women had picked and Harriet had made. It was lovely. Eva and James, by request, sang "Precious Jewels". Old Lao Sha had taken two big baskets or arbas vitae out to the cemetery and had covered the mound of earth and lined the opening where the coffin was to be placed.

Katherine returned this evening- and I am glad.

A few days ago Mr. Chen posted a financial statement of the campus contributions last semester for charity. The statement was as follows: Contributions by teachers, \$225.00; by servants \$17.14; special Christmas contribution, 24.50; saved by "bowl of rice" meal, 42.00; donation of student prizes, 13.00; contribution by students, 59.98. Contribution by classes: Senior II (9 students) \$7.80, Senior I (15 students) 3.46; Junior II (22 students) 7.94; Junior II (36 students) 12.66, Senior I (63 students) 20.71. Total \$381.98.

Used for people in Municipal House \$142.93; for refugees in the west \$150.00, for rice tickets \$80.00; total \$374.93.

Tuesday, March 21.

This morning with Miss Liu, planned the closing days through Easter for the Homecraft Course. She is doing a splendid piece of work and is interested in having each woman and girl really make good. It would have been impossible to have carried on the course without her help.

Conditions in the city are growing worse. People are becoming more afraid because there is no just group to whom to appeal. One's enemies are in control. A neighbor to the west is in jail. His little son found an old gun and took it home. A neighbor who wanted to buy bricks from him, and who had been refused, saw the gun reported it to the Japanese, and the man is now in jail and his wife does not know where the next meal is to come from. A group of other people to the west - poor people - innocently found some discarded shoes of the former Central Government troops, the military heard of it and thoroughly searched the house.

Wednesday, March 22.

Tung Lao-ban, the carpenter, came in this morning. He looked much older and this morning seems very much worried. His family is down

near Ningpo, and is in need of money; he entrusted his money to the University of Nanking - without interest, and now it will cost him \$180.00 per \$1000.00 to get it back. Tung told me that three contractors whom he knew had died of worry within the last two years - over the loss of property.

This afternoon we had our first teachers meeting for the semester. Ten men and six women were present. Several interesting features were worked out - namely to have a permanent exhibit room instead of an exhibit day for the semester and to encourage students and teachers to exhibit interesting class work; to try to have a weekly mimeographed paper - the result of class work - to be closely connected with the Mutual Help Society and largely a publication of that material. It is evident that there are many rumors current concerning Ginling. It was decided to be as careful as possible and avoid undue trouble.

Thursday, March 23.

A warm balmy day. Spring seems to be upon us for sure. Pastor Chiang gave a splendid talk at the Experimental Course Chapel this morning. The South Studio was filled and most of the girls listen very attentively. Our method of having our chapels taken by these two pastors - taking turns - has seemed to work very well indeed. The faculty members came very regularly too.

At 3 p.m. Mr. Walser of the Presbyterian Mission in Tokyo came over and spent from that time to 4:15 looking around the campus. At 4:45 he met a group of English speaking Chinese in our South Hill Faculty Residence. He first made a brief talk concerning the Christians in Japan and then he both asked and answered questions. The Chinese were quite free for I think there was no one in the small group whom they mistrusted. It is true, as Mr. Walser said, you hear very few Chinese say they hate the Japanese, but I am sure they despise them from the bottom of their hearts - and one cannot blame them after all. They have suffered from the unspeakable deeds committed.

This evening Ernest Forster, Harriet and I went to a dinner at the Mill's. Mr. Walser was present. There was very frank and very long discussion.

Friday, March 24.

10:30 p.m. It was not until this evening that I was reminded that it was twelve years ago tonight that the foreigners in Nanking spent the night in Bailey Hall and the next day were all driven out of Nanking. How quickly the scenes of history change. We thought then it might be a decade or two before we could get back - and yet some of us at least were back and at work in just six months. These days we are wondering, after this cycle of twelve years, how long we will be able to remain on - although we are determined to stay as long as possible. Weather is changeable too! Yesterday it was spring, tonight it is snowing, and all day there has been a cold March wind.

CONFIDENTIAL

This morning the missionaries gathered at the home of the Bates to visit with Mr. Walser. In speaking of the Japanese Christians he says they are spiritually and materially tired of the war. Interest in it is only kept up by vigorous fanning. They divide into three groups on the issue - those few who believe it is wrong, those on

the other extreme who believe with so many others that it is a Holy War against communism and for the peace of the Orient, and the large group in between. They know practically nothing about what is being done in China by their soldiers.

When he raised the question about Japanese Christians coming over to get better understanding, we all admitted that it is most difficult for the missionary, and even more so for the Chinese Christian. Certainly it would be impossible for them to try to do Christian work among the Chinese.

Saturday, March 25.

It was just 12 years ago this afternoon that all foreigners left Nanking - we thought for many years. Today, the local Chinese paper carried slogans against the British and one wonders where it will end. An insidious propaganda is well started - especially against the British and French with America probably the next one!

Saturday is a busy day for me - office work all morning followed by supervision of work relief from 1 to 3 and then grading the same from 3 to 4:30/ I walk miles in going between the various buildings and providing the necessary supplies. I must say the girls work well - and get off layers of dust left by our big refugee family. Today was also cleaning day in the dormitories and after it was finished two groups inspected and graded. Eleanor Wright returned this afternoon. Am eager to see her. She is one of God's "victorious" ones for no amount of illness and operation can stop her.

Sunday, March 26.

This morning spent from 8:30 to 12:00 trying to help a young man and his wife who quarrel continually, to discover the cause of their quarrels, to try and find a solution for them and to determine to start again. They are young and they are Christians - there is hope in that.

Was told that at our South Gate Church this morning, there were 600 at the church service, the large majority of whom were young people; and 800 at the Sunday school. What a challenge and what a task for an understaffed church! Both of their pastors are in the west.

This afternoon at 4:30 we had a lovely ~~little~~ little service for a little eight months old baby of one of the women in the Homecraft Church. Pastor gave a helpful talk, the Homecraft choir sang. The mother lingered on with the rest of us until the mound had been made and its cap of sod put on top.

Monday, March 27.

Have spent most of day trying to get my printed letter into envelopes and addressed. Am sending some of them out to alumnae. It truly is pitiful to go through unanswered alumnae letters. Where are the girls - Yu-fuh, Ging-hsing, Gung-ru and so many of the others? They are no longer in Changsha of Hankow or Kweiyang, of that I am sure. And where are the schools in which they were teaching or of which they were principals?



By 4:30 I was dead tired and decided to go out for a bicycle ride - but not so. Just as I was starting out a Chinese man in western attire came up and introduced himself as the father of one of our alumnae. It seems he is working in the local "Peoples Association". Says he has entered it in order to help the common people, that the Central Government went off and left the common people and he is trying to help them. When I condoned the anti-foreign policy of the new puppet regime he said he was sure it would not be anti-American. Before he left the guest room, the father of one of our present students came in and overheard the last remarks. After the former left, the latter said, "God help us from men who talk like that." In the course of the conversation that followed I learned this man had lost 20-30,000 dollars in the conflict, but he was not yet willing to be a puppet. All in a day.

Fighting seems to have started in earnest and Nanchang is very much threatened.

Tuesday, March 28.

The first anniversary of the establishment of the "Reformed Government" After prayers this morning our Administrative Committee decided that although many schools in the city were having a holiday, since we were not notified, we would not have one. At 4:30 I left the campus on my bicycle and went to the western part of the city. Children were picking up parachutes that had the five barred flag attached to them. These parachutes were being sent up in fire work and since the wind was from the east, the kiddies were having a good time. Slogans and propaganda were being scattered from the aeroplanes which were circling over the city. Met one group of workmen who were picking up the slogans, laboriously trying to decipher them and then were destroying them. They told their feelings toward the new government in no uncertain terms. I marvelled at their bravery. Later I stopped and talked with a woman who had been our refugee for three months - lived in room 320. She also expressed her attitude in unmistakable terms.

Tonight from 6 to 9 p.m. there were gorgeous fireworks. I did not have the heart to look at them - because my mind kept going to Nanchang - the paper reports that it fell Sunday after one week of fighting. That means the cutting of another artery of transportation, and it means too more "mopping up" and killing of innocent civilians. When will it end.

This morning Pastor Yang and Clergyman Chiang and I planned for Holy Week services. They are such generous helpers and glad to take every opportunity to serve and witness.

Wednesday, March 29.

Beautiful spring day. Spent most of morning on accounts. This noon the women in Homecraft Course learning to be cooks and amahs prepared and served a very delicious meal. Guests were Dr. C. Y. Hsu, Mr. Bone, Mr. and Mrs. Mills, Mrs. Chou King-i and Miss Null. Afterwards the guests visited the weaving and sewing departments.

Rumors still rife in the city. One of our students who has been absent for several days because of illness reports conditions in the street less strict. Mr. Y. T. Wang told me this morning of his problems - foreigners now returning want him as a private teacher, and of course he can make much more of an income which he needs badly because of his large family. I doubt if it is right to try to hold him for next autumn. He has been a great help in untold ways - a wise counselor and staunch support.

By 4:30 I was dead tired and decided to go out for a bicycle ride - but not so. Just as I was starting out a Chinese man in western attire came up and introduced himself as the father of one of our alumnae. It seems he is working in the local "Peoples Association". Says he has entered it in order to help the common people, that the Central Government went off and left the common people and he is trying to help them. When I condoned the anti-foreign policy of the new puppet regime he said he was sure it would not be anti-American. Before he left the guest room, the father of one of our present students came in and overheard the last remarks. After the former left, the latter said, "God help us from men who talk like that." In the course of the conversation that followed I learned this man had lost 20-30,000 dollars in the conflict, but he was not yet willing to be a puppet. All in a day.

Fighting seems to have started in earnest and Nanchang is very much threatened.

Tuesday, March 28.

The first anniversary of the establishment of the "Reformed Government" After prayers this morning our Administrative Committee decided that although many schools in the city were having a holiday, since we were not notified, we would not have one. At 4:30 I left the campus on my bicycle and went to the western part of the city. Children were picking up parachutes that had the five barred flag attached to them. These parachutes were being sent up in fire work and since the wind was from the east, the kiddies were having a good time. Slogans and propaganda were being scattered from the aeroplanes which were circling over the city. Met one group of workmen who were picking up the slogans, laboriously trying to decipher them and then were destroying them. They told their feelings toward the new government in no uncertain terms. I marvelled at their bravery. Later I stopped and talked with a woman who had been our refugee for three months - lived in room 320. She also expressed her attitude in unmistakable terms.

Tonight from 6 to 9 p.m. there were gorgeous fireworks. I did not have the heart to look at them - because my mind kept going to Nanchang - the paper reports that it fell Sunday after one week of fighting. That means the cutting of another artery of transportation, and it means too more "hopping up" and killing of innocent civilians. When will it end.

This morning Pastor Tang and clergyman Chiang and I planned for Holy Week services. They are such generous helpers and glad to catch every opportunity to serve and witness.

Wednesday, March 29.

Beautiful spring day. Spent most of morning on accounts. This noon the women in Homecraft Course learning to be cooks and amahs prepared and served a very delicious meal. Guests were Dr. C. Y. Hsu, Mr. Bone, Mr. and Mrs. Mills, Mrs. Chou King-i and Miss Hull. Afterwards the guests visited the weaving and sewing departments.

Rumors still rife in the city. One of our students who has been absent for several days because of illness reports conditions in the street less strict. Mr. Y. T. Wang told me this morning of his problems - foreigners now returning want him as a private teacher, and of course he can make much more of an income which he needs badly because of his large family. I doubt if it is right to try to hold him for next autumn. He has been a great help in untold ways - a wise counselor and staunch support.

Thursday, March 30.

All day have been working on Treasurers work. This evening when lights went out was taking last accounts from Mr. Chen. He handed in "stock" accounts that go back to the academic year of 1936/37. At 5 p.m. went over to the "Housewarming" at the Sone's new house. Their home is well planned - and will be a haven of rest to them, as well as a most useful gathering place for both Chinese and foreign groups.

Friday, March 31.

Mr. Chen left this morning with the Mills and Eva McCallum. It is his first trip home in five years I believe it has been. His wife left here in the autumn of 1937. He deserves a holiday. Wish Mrs. Tsen and Blanche could have one also.

This afternoon the Homecraft staff invited all those in the city who have helped in any way with the course, to see the exhibit of the work and also to have tea. The dean and other teachers are justly proud of the work they have done - they have transformed the lives of women and 30 children and turned what would have been a year of bitterness into one of growth - spiritual, mental and physical. The sewing is not our foreign standard, and yet it is what many Chinese like, and since it is made for a Chinese market, I should not feel too badly. It has needed more supervision than I have been able to give it.

Tonight we met at the Sone's and Mr. Foh who is in charge of the Research Library of the Foreign Missions Conference, told us of his three years in West China. The attitude in the west is one of optimism - they are determined not to stop until the Japanese are out of Manchuria as well as China proper. They are not disheartened. He felt that they are not critical of our being here but they - at least some of them - feel we should not do any formal education work.

Saturday, April 1, 1939.

Old Day. Cloudy. A Japanese pastor and his wife called this morning. He, or rather they both, seemd like very earnest, thoughtful people. I take it they have come to work among Japanese - but am not sure.

All afternoon we had guests at our Homecraft Exhibit. We are selling the things out at cost price, as in most cases, women have been learners as they made them and the materials are not new. The towels and the stockings seem to be the most popular. The women surely have made tremendous progress and seem to have developed a self-confidence and an independence.

This evening had a caller who said that her father is a farmer one hundred miles (300 li) south of Nanking. The Central Government troops are there and refuse to let farmers sell their rice to the port cities. They consider people who do sell their rice as traitors to the nation and they run the risk of being shot.

Sunday, April 2.

Old and rainy. Want a fire but have no coal. Wonder what we will do next winter? This morning I stayed in bed until 9 a.m. - but in a dormitory with 85 girls you can be sure there was no chance to sleep after 7 o'clock.

Pastor Yang gave a very fine sermon at our afternoon service, and there was a good audience and good attention. How ell I remember last years sevicees for Holy Week - 600 women attended each of the 9 services. I wonder if they will recall those messages.

This evening Junior I had a change of the student service. They take full responsibility for the programs on Sunday night - by turn - and work out very good programs.

Today a letter came from Shanghai informing us that the C.W.C. had given us a second \$3,000.00 for another Homecraft project. We cannot begin it at once for we must follow up the women in this course and help them to get started, and moreover our staff must get some rest.

Monday, April 3.

During this week each morning at 9:30 we are to have a service in the big chapel. Experimental Course girls and Homecraft women and the staff of both courses attend. Clergyman Chiang takes the Monday-Tuesday-Wednesday services, Pastor Chiang the other three. Junior Ia had a special song this morning.

This morning two Japanese soldiers - one a mechanic - came, why, I do not know. They were quite impressed with the library and said "hen hao" although they could not speak much Chinese. They were particularly interested in the children - and the youngsters had no hatred or fear, although a number in that little group had had their fathers killed in December 1937.

Worked in my office until 6 p.m., then got on my bicycle to get a bit of change. How quickly and unexpectedly tables are turned by the hand of fate. You may remember farmer Hwang and his three

sons who used to live in the little house just west of Lai Dze, And temple site. The Hwangs had then their fertile garden plots turned into building sites by the city government and then the land was sold to the well-to-do. "here the new owners are now, I do not know, but farmer Hwang has moved back and is again cultivating his once fertile fields.

Katherine had a Mexican supper tonight. Guests of honor were the Allen Prices of the British Embassy who are soon to leave Nanking for leave.

3) Friday, April 7.

Weather still cold. Tonight's paper tells of snow on cherry blossoms in Japan due to a cold wave from North. It surely has reached us too - minus the snow although we did have hail two days ago.

The daily services in our big chapel at 9:30 are attended by all the students of both courses and by most of the staff. Pastor Hwang is in charge of the Thursday-Friday-Saturday services. This morning after chapel Harriet and I helped Senior I practice the Easter morning playlet - portraying the resurrection scene.

This afternoon Katherine, Vincoe Mushrush and I went out to the National Park - my first visit since last May. The cherry blossoms were lovely - the peach are not yet out - the plum have passed. We saw many groups of Japanese picnic parties - with broken bottles and debris of all kinds from these and previous picnic groups. The "New Order in East Asia" does not seem to be too thoughtful of preserving beauty. We were required to get out of our carriage and walk through the city gate although people in cars were not required to do so. Why?

And what of the city and National Park. The big street - East Chung Shan - leading east from the circle is pretty thickly dotted with Japanese stores, and a goodly number of Chinese shops. On some places the ruined second story remains and only a new front has been put on the first story. Here and there we saw Chinese girls @ waitresses - standing out in front on restaurants to draw trade - a thing we never saw in the old days. Big buildings like the Central Hospital and Officers Moral Endeavor Association are being used.

The fine residences to the south of the Chung Shan Road out in the Park seem to be all destroyed - only skeleton walls and frame work are left standing. The Sun Yat Sen Tomb looks as it always has, not even the trees there have been disturbed. The pine forests seem much as they were before excepting that lower branches have been cut for fuel. Here and there avenue trees are missing and roads are in need of repair. But it is sad to see the lack of care and interest and protection.

Foreign children have come up from Shanghai for their Easter holiday this afternoon. Quite a bevy of them are here.

1) Wednesday, April 5.

Floppers and Vincoe Mushrush arrived today. Still very difficult to purchase tickets and to get a seat in the train.

2) Thursday, April 6.

Pastor Yang conducted both our morning service for both courses and the Communion service this evening. The service must have been attended by 150 - fifty of whom were Christians and perhaps more than 100 of those who are inquirers or are definitely interested.

Pastor Fan is still in jail and as far as I know, no person has seen him or been able to communicate with him. His friends are still hopeful of securing his release. The evangelist who was arrested last fall has never been heard from, and the Japanese pastor who has been working in his behalf says there is no person by that name in the prison. What has happened to him, no one knows.

Saturday, April 8.

Perhaps something far-reaching was started this morning. At 8 a.m. in the science lecture hall, the 100 women of the Homecraft Course met and formed a Mutual Help Society. Each woman was given a copy of the regulations, and then Miss Lin, the Dean, explained them. All who wish to join are to sign up today, pay the annual fee of 10 cents, and their share of \$1.00 within one month. We do not yet know how many will join or how much capital we shall have to start with. Again Miss Lin encouraged the women to want to go out and try out their ability.

A "treasure hunt" for Experimental Course girls from 3 to 5 p.m. They had great fun in going from one end of the campus to another looking for the five treasures. Also at 3 p.m. there was a baseball game for the foreign community - the women sat on the side and watched, the kiddies played with the dogs and chased over the campus.

The German doctors, Hirschbergs, are back in the city living in their residence south east of the American Embassy.

Tonight I entertained the floppers at a Chinese meal in 400.

Sunday, April 9. Easter.

Easter! The sky has been overcast all day. At 7 this morning we had a very fine service in the chapel with students and staff of both courses present. Senior I and I<sup>+</sup>, Junior III and the Homecraft Course choir had all prepared special Easter songs, while four Homecraft women recited the Resurrection scene in Mark 16. Senior I girls acted out the scenes - and did them very well. Pastor Yang gave a short talk on Easter Joy.

At 9:30 the children on the campus had an easter egg hunt and enjoyed it immensely. Blanche had donated the eggs and colored them.

The service at 2:30 was also very good. Clergyman Chiang preached the sermon, and four different groups sang Easter hymns. At the 7 o'clock student service Senior II acted the scenes of the disciples on the way to Emmaus. At the end of the service gladiola bulbs were distributed - a gift from Harriet. These were the services on the Campus.

The city had many special Easter services and many baptismal services. Those that I know about are - Wesley Church 34 baptisms; S.G.Christian Church 35 baptisms; Drum Tower Church 26 baptisms; Presbyterian - ; St. Pauls - . At 2:30 there was a big union service at the Presbyterian Church with more than 800 present. Various choirs of the city gave special numbers.

At noon there was a dinner party over at Charles Gee's. During the conversation we decided that the Japanese have a monopoly on, or restrictions that virtually amount to a monopoly, the following necessities - rice; coal; bean oil; salt; flour; installation of electric light; hemp; Heroin and opium? (Necessities?) Prices of all food stuffs are steadily going up.

The little Winem chapel was well filled this afternoon for there are a number of American children up from Shanghai for their Easter holiday. Mr. Parsons, a secretary of the American Episcopal Church, gave a most helpful talk.

Monday, April 11.

The large majority of our Homecraft women went home this morning. Their spirit was splendid. There were some tears, there was real appreciation for the six months of training and there seemed to be a courage too that was fine. They came over to my office in little groups to say goodbye. Only one who came did not seem to have much confidence in herself. Down through the years they will remember this experience. They have caught the light - many of them - and I believe they will carry it on through life.

At 10:30 I went with Mrs. Ling Ling's servant far out to Ho Ping men to see what, if anything, can be done to prevent her two houses from being needlessly torn down. The journey made me sad - every where one saw evidences of that this is Japanese occupied territory. One saw few Chinese excepting those working as coolies under Japanese supervision. Saw hundreds of army trucks and great quantities of oil. To the east of the Chung Shan Road it looks as if an airfield is being made. Many good houses are being torn down in order to secure bricks to make roads. Many soldiers were in evidence and many officers in streamlined military cars.

Soon after I arrived at my destination a soldier came in, but we paid no attention to each other. Soon a neighbor suggested I go over to see a petty officer who lived not far away. I went, and although he did not understand much Chinese, he seemed somewhat half interested in preventing the two houses from being torn down. Then another petty officer came up who could talk a bit of English. This one offered to take me to the higher officer in charge of the "house wrecking" plan. He took me in an army truck and we came away feeling that perhaps we had been successful for a time.

One neighbor came in while I was there - a man who had had his garden land taken from him, who had had one of his houses torn down - and yet he showed wonderful self control. If there was deep hatred in his heart he did not show it. The English speaking soldier said he did not understand why orders were given them to tear down good houses.

Tuesday, April 11,

April rain today! Buds and new leaves are just shooting out. Spent the whole day on accounts. Mr. Wang told me this evening that probably the educational official who was to have come to investigate us, would not come. He has given the blanks to one of our teachers whom he knows and has asked him to give them to me. Said he did not have the face to come.

My visit yesterday to Ho Ping <sup>men</sup> in behalf of Mrs. Ling Pings houses evidently was of no avail. This afternoon one of the old women care takers came and said I would have to go again tomorrow to see the official. I do not have the time, but instead gave her a letter to take to the young officer who was my escort. Will wait and see the developments.

One of our teachers had a long conversation with me today. He was telling me of three men whom he knows who are in high positions with the Reformed Government. The man whom he respects most, he cannot fathom his motives; the second man has a personal enmity toward General Chiang and this is his way of getting even. The third is a man of wealth and he is perhaps in the Reformed Government to see if he can protect his wealth, or part of it. He also told of Mr. Li Sin-tung who is head of the local "Peoples Association" - a member of our Drum Tower Church. Mr. Li told him when he first accepted this position that he was going to try the religion of Jesus on the Japanese. A few days ago he said it was a hopeless situation. What Li's real motives are I do not know but I suspect it is to protect what remains of his property.

Thursday, April 13.

Word came today that there is hope of securing the release of the six men of the staff of the I.R.C. who are still in prison. The men have been treated well seemingly having enough to eat and a comfortable place in which to stay. No one knows the real reason why they are detained.

Word has come from Mrs. Thurston that she is coming tomorrow. We are therefore sending out invitations for an "at home" on Saturday:

Margaret Thompson was over this today - first for a visit and then to have a Chinese meal with us. I at times envy her the opportunity of going west. This evening a group of us met with Mrs. Huntington to discuss cooperatives. You need people with integrity and unselfishness to run any kind of a cooperative.

Conditions in Europe hang like a shadow over us - doubling our shadow, as it were.

Friday, April 14.

It has been cloudy all morning, and since noon has been raining or misting. Too bad, because Mrs. Thurston comes this afternoon, and since at best Nanking is dismal, it would be much better if she could see it in the lovely spring sunshine.

Miss Tang went over to see the six prisoners this morning. They are now hopeful that before long they will be released. I think of them often - but do nothing for them.

At 2:45 Mr. Li and I went down to Hsiakuan in the Hospital Ambulance to meet Mrs. Thurston. She came in a little after 4. It was good to see her - although she looks rather thin to us. Her heart must be sad at the changes she sees in Hsiakuan and along the way. The air of possession that the officers have sickened me - can it be true they are here to stay? So it is not a dream - a hideous dream? All the servants were out to see Mrs. Thurston when she arrived and were very glad to see her.



This evening at 8 o'clock we had a tea party in "400" to which members of the staff were invited to meet Mrs. Thurston. I am afraid we could not talk about light and happy incidents - the conversation was heavy most of the time - filled with conditions in the city - sad discouraging conditions - of good homes being torn down to be used as paving for roads or to make new houses which the former owners will not recognize. I longed for her to know the story of each person there - most of them have sad stories - a cross section of what is happening all over China.

Sunday, April 16.

Sunshine for change, and somewhat warmer. Sunday mornings we have no service on the campus but there are frequent callers. This morning several Japanese came - but they wanted nothing more than flowers.

At noon rode on my bicycle down to Dr. Gales for dinner. Harriet said Mrs. Thurston and herself and I were invited but it turned out that I was not - creating an embarrassing situation for Dr. Gale as well as myself.

Back for meeting at 2:30 p.m. Policeman stopped me to ask if we were starting a factory at Ginling. He said hundreds of women had been asking him for they had been told we were looking for 10,000 men and women workers. How - wish it were possible to supply honest, self-supporting work to all those who want it so badly.

This evening at 7:30 we went over to the American Embassy for a buffet supper in honor of Admiral Yarnell. His good yacht, the "Isabel" is bound for Hankow - a farewell visit as Admiral Yarnell retires the end of June. He seems like a fine man. Says that the Japanese feel it necessary to escort the Admiral's yacht through every boom - and they accept the gesture.

Monday, April 17.

At least 12 bombers went across the city today. It has been several months since I have seen them go across in formation.

Before 8 a.m. the gateman reported that more than 400 women and girls had come to our gate asking if we were opening a factory. Evidently the rumor is all over the city and country side. Some have heard it is a match factory. ~~as--was-going-on~~ The pitiful part is that so many people are so desperate for work. As I was going out at 5 p.m. a mother came to me and asked of the report is true. She had her daughter with her. She says she lives outside the South gate where she thinks it quite unsafe to return with her daughter. She still lives in the old Safety Zone.

This evening at 5 Katherine and I walked down to Edna Gish's in the South City. On our way we stopped at the Confucian Temple. It has been thoroughly repaired and treated to a new coat of wash and paint. My surmise is that they are preparing to push the Confucian worship - especially for school children. As we walked down the main business streets we found that many stores had opened - so many of them are in the first floor of buildings (stores) that had been looted and burned. Often one can see the burned timbers of the second and third floors and also the beams at the back. Conditions in Europe look black. What can one do but hope and pray and have faith that reason and not madness will prevail. We came back by rickshaw at 9 p.m., my first experience for many many months. None of us like to go out alone at night.

Tuesday, April 18.

Missionaries out in the smaller cities are meeting many difficult problems. Tonight I had dinner with a Presbyterian group down from Hwaiyuen. Their story in some respects is the same as ours, a crying need for honest work on the part of the poor, a desire to learn more about Jesus Christ. The Japanese resent the fact that the Chinese depend so much on the foreigners, and there is tendency to turn them against the foreigner. Also they give instances of Chinese trying to get even for old grudges. So far this semester they have not been allowed to open regular primary schools.

This afternoon a Chinese who is employed by the Japanese regime came, a man whom I know and whom I helped. His reasons for being in his present position are exactly the same as the father of our alumna who called recently - namely, 1. The vast amount of people's money used by the Chinese army and in spite of it, their constant losses and retreat. 2. By getting into the new regime they can help their own people.

Wednesday, April 19.

Weather still cold. Continue to wear two suits of woollen undies in spite of fact that spring seems to be here. Lilacs and lilies of the valley and carea and wild spirae are lovely.

Confidential.

At 12:15 was invited by Dr. Daniels to go to a meeting at 1 p.m. at the University Hospital. Sone, Mills, Bates, Daniels and I were there to meet General Fujioka with Pastor Saita as interpreter. The general said did not come for he had been hastily summoned to Chinkiang, but he sent a representative from the Military Police, a Mr. Miama who brought a written message. The reasons why Pastor Pan had been imprisoned were as follows:

1. When he graduated from the Seminary in 1936 his thesis was "Christianity and War". It seems that he made a talk at the time of graduation in which he said that Japan depends upon force and upon the power of the sword. It was these pacifistic statements rather than his subject that had been held against him.
2. On February 20, on the Ginling campus he had preached a sermon in which he said that Japanese soldiers were being defeated near Hankow - a misinterpretation. He also admonished his audience to be patient. (It also looks as if there is some spy on our campus, doesn't it).
3. On February 25, in the nurses' dining room at the University Hospital, he said that there were many terroristic acts done in Shanghai, and challenged Chinese in Nanking to do the same and hide themselves in institutions of third party nationals.

He also went on to explain that there were five other Chinese, presumably at the Hospital, whom they intended to arrest, but after the frank talk with us they would not do so.

He mentioned too that there is a nurse at the Hospital who has a radio and who listens to Chungking news and then gives it to her students. (I wonder if there is a student nurse at the hospital who has a relative on our campus and who gives out information?)

A long conversation followed with Mr. Miama and I think a good many points of misunderstanding were cleared up. He must have been convinced of the sincerity of the mission representatives and he himself was much more frank and sincere than I had hoped. The conference was very much worth while. It was a great help to have Mr. Saita there as interpreter.

This morning eight soldiers came over our back fence. All had their guns. They said they wanted to "tsan gwan" to be escorted around the campus. They were deeply interested in the nursery school children and expressed regret when they heard that fathers of a good many of them had been killed. They were also interested in the kitchen and the dormitory where the destitute women live. At the close of their visit I took them to the library which they thought was "hen hao", very good.

Had a monthly teachers meeting at 4 p.m. The proportion of men to women is about 13:5. I did not breathe to them a word about the hospital meeting.

By the way, Mr. Miama said that after a little more investigation Pastor Pan would be released.

Thursday, April 20.

Has rained most of the day, and although cold, yet spring is everywhere in evidence in budding trees and song of birds.

At 4:30 Mrs. Thurston, Harriet and I went up to Lao Shao's to have noodles in honor of Mrs. Thurston. And they were delicious noodles too. When we first entered that little farm home, the hot towels were brought out for us to wash with, then hot tea was served and several kinds of sweets. And then came three bowls of chicken noodles. The wife had made them according to Lao Shao's instructions. How like Wang Lung of the "Good Earth" Lao Shao is. He belongs to the soil! Although longing for a grandson yet he does love his little granddaughters. Through hard work and careful planning his son has made that barren hill top into a fertile garden that now bears many a profitable crop. The simplicity and ease and grace with which an uneducated family like Lao Shao's can serve a meal is quite marvellous. There was nothing false - only a genuine desire to please, and a deep feeling of gratitude.

Friday, April 21.

Yesterday sent in first set of blanks to Municipal Bureau of Education. Today another set has come from the 4th district for us to fill in.

Today word has come that the six men are to be released tomorrow. We will not believe it until we see the men. Pastor Pan is reported alive and will be released in about a week.

A contractor came to see me today. He said he actually knew that 20 Japanese shops had closed on "Peaceful Street" and the people had left. Business is poor he said because products cannot be taken out of the country for sale.

Word came two days ago of the fall of Huling. One report said Chinese soldiers got out one hour before the Japanese entered and another report said they were all annihilated.

Down at South Hill faculty house for dinner this evening and a leisurely evening followed.

Saturday, April 22.

Pastor Pan released this morning. Now resting in Dr. Daniels home. Said to be in bad physical condition - but I cannot verify this. Had a note this morning from one of the six I.R.C. men saying they hoped to be out this afternoon.

Ernest Forster and Mrs. Abbott returned from Shanghai today. Alice Morris came along for a week's visit. They reported a good trip up.

"Big Cleaning" today. In addition to thorough cleaning of all classrooms all students thoroughly cleaned their bedrooms and had them graded. It is indeed a busy place from 1 to 3 and there is much singing at their work.

Sunday, April 23.

Bright clear day but still chilly. A usual on Sunday morning remained on campus with an eye out for visitors. Spent most of morning in my study in the Library Building reading the Christian Century. This sentence in an article written by John Cleman Bennet expresses my ideas or feelings exactly - "I am torn between the conviction that a general war would not save the world from fascism but would spread the seeds of fascism and the strong suspicion, which goes against my habit of thought that the democratic nations must arm in order to make possible the balance of power without which, in the present situation there can hardly be negotiations at all, but only withdrawals before the threat of force.

This evening was at a dinner party where Sam Dean from Peiping was a guest. He gave a sad picture of Chinese business in the north. It seems that merchants have to take the Japanese in either as partners or advisers or sell out to them - and in the latter case they get no rent. And yet he thinks the Japanese are not finding it a paying proposition. Unable to do anything directly against the foreign, they take it out of their Chinese co-workers.

Plumer Mills brought Mrs. Thurston and me home as he did not want us to come alone. The streets are lighted by little lamps quite as they were in 1912 when I first came to Nanking.

Monday, April 24.

Little accomplished today although there were many things waiting to be done. Countless interruptions. Many Chinese friends want us to help save their houses - but we are powerless. This morning I tried to send an old man out to Mrs. Liu Ping's houses but they refused to let him enter that district - and now the old man is afraid to go even if I get him permission.

Tuesday, April 25.

Only a work day with much planned and little accomplished because of constant interruptions. Several knotty problems for which we see no solution - what to do with the old night watchman who had two little motherless boys. He cannot get back to his old home in Kai-feng because of the fighting there. And another problem is Mrs. Liu Ping's houses. How can I get some person there who will take care of her houses and if possible prevent them from being torn down. The

The Japanese will not let any person get onto that district now.

Tomorrow Spring Holiday begins. Junior I girls go home this afternoon and the rest tomorrow morning. We try to prevent too many girls from going out on the street at the same time.

Mrs. Thurston has been ill all day. Do not quite know what it is.

Wednesday, April 26.

Spring Holiday begins! This morning at 8:30 we started for the National Park for a holiday. Harriet, Alice Morris and Lois fly in a carriage from our campus, followed by Katherine and me on bicycles; while from King Deh, Eleanor Wright and Mrs. Null went in another carriage. Katherine and I although stopped ~~by~~ many times by sentries finally succeeded in getting through but the others had a difficult time. Evidently there is a "big" general in the city and martial law is on. Harriet's carriage had to go out the Taiping (north east) city gate and not the east. (Chung Shan).

It was a glorious day with the trees at their most beautiful stage. Flowering trees have all blossomed ~~out~~ so we saw nothing of those. The tragedies we heard about! Almost every person has had some heart break. Here are a few:

Just outside Chung Shan Gate and beyond the moat we saw two women trying to break the soil on a grassy hill. We found that one was 61 years old and the other about 35, her daughter-in-law. At home in the city were two little girls, one of 8 and the other of 4. The eldest son is in the city and has nothing to do with this branch of the house. The second son, the husband of the woman of 35, was taken on December 14, 1937 and has not returned. The two women are trying to make a living by gardening. They had already been working for one month trying to get that soil into shape. How can they seek an existence out of that soil?

At the National Park we saw a policeman - one of the few who are trying to protect the trees of the park. He said that he alone is left of his family of 4 adults. His eldest brother was taken Dec. 14, 1937 (killed) and has never returned; the brother's wife was killed by the Japanese at that time, his mother died of worry because the eldest son did not return. Yet he told us this sad story without hate or bitterness.

The Sun Tomb does not seem to have been disturbed - they will not permit you to go up beyond the first pavillion. The Tan Yen Kai Memorial Building and the Memorial Building in front of the Pagoda have had their beautiful doors and windows all ripped out - they say the soldiers have used them for fire wood. But the thing that haunts me is that two of the priceless white marble urns at the Tang Yen Dai (Tomb and) Memorial Hall have been ruthlessly smashed by soldiers. If only the Chinese had buried them before they left.

I hate to go through the city gate! People in cars and trucks go through without being required to get out and walk, but people on bicycles and in carriages have to get out and walk. Why? Who knows? It was a great day! Tonight after a bath I am deliciously tired.

The truth. It is now 2:30 a.m. I went to bed immediately after my bath and supper thinking I would read, went to sleep at once and just awakened.

Saturday, April 29.

Three days have passed since I have written - and why? With but a few exceptions I have been hidden away in an inner office making -

1. A new work relief schedule for the 102 girls in the Experimental Course who are on work relief to earn all or part of their fees. 25 of them are to be given opportunity to learn to weave towels and stockings and the other 77 are given tasks at washing dishes, cleaning rooms, etc. Each girl has to be assigned individually - and I tried to give each an opportunity to do something new.

2. Making a "Lao Dzo" schedule for the other 65 girls in Junior Middle School grade who are to be given the opportunity to learn to make garments. We shall have two teachers, Mrs. Gee, wife of Mr. Gee at the University, and a woman ~~xxxxxxx~~ tailor.

3. Making a new bath schedule, as the old ones were upset by the above schedules.

I would surely not have done this work but there is no one else to whom I can turn - you see the dearth of trained workers in this section of China.

The city has not been normal these days - today most Chinese remained in their houses, as the rulers of this area are celebrating the 38th birthday of the Emperor. There was a review of troops this morning and martial law was on the streets today because of the fear of drunken soldiers.

This afternoon foreigners had a baseball game on our athletic field and later went up to Ernest Forsters for a farewell tea. He leaves on Monday for Shanghai and then furlough.

I wish the spring holiday was just beginning - for I am tired.

-----

Monday, May 1st, 1939

Miss Kauffman, Y.W.C.A. secretary from Japan arrived this afternoon. To us it seems worth while to have mission workers come over - for they undoubtedly have opportunities to spread truth to those who inquire. At a meeting this afternoon of the N.C.W.R. Committee we again discussed our request for underfed children in Nanking. The need undoubtedly exists, but with our limited and tired staff how can we use such funds wisely?

Two men came this morning from the Bureau <sup>of</sup> Education. Have not yet had the time to find out the purpose of their visit. "Big Wang" had the conference with them.

Ernest Forster left this morning for Shanghai - and furlough. We shall miss him terribly - and so will many in Nanking.

New sewing classes were started this afternoon.

Tuesday, May 2.

Only work today - much work and seemingly nothing that I had planned.

Wednesday, May 3rd.

This morning about 8:30 two Japanese, one from the military police and another and a young Manchurian came to investigate us. They first of all wanted to see our text books - I began with the Homecraft texts and those they did not half examine. "Big" Wang brought in his mimeographed Chinese lessons, and they didn't go over them with any care, and neither did they ask to see the texts in English or history or geography. When I asked if they wanted to see the Homecraft work they said they were much interested and so we took them around. ~~We~~ were glad to show them a very fine woman whose husband had been killed and ~~wh~~ who has been left with two little girls. The visit ended with an inspection of the college chapel and library. They went away in a happy frame of mind - ours was mutual.

This evening had Miss Kauffman and five women members of the staff down to the P.S. dormitory for Chinese supper. Afterwards we talked for almost two hours in my room. Only a group of Christians could talk so frankly.

When I took Miss Kauffman up to South Hill residence it was as clear a moonlight night as I have ever seen. Now about 1½ hours later, and eclipse is on and it is getting quite dark. You should hear the din! In our immediate neighborhood they are beating all kinds of tin pans; fire crackers are being set off, all in an attempt to scare away the dog or dragon trying to swallow the moon. It will not be long until they have succeeded in frightening it away.

Thursday, May 4.

At 7:30 went with Miss Kauffman to the train. Our passes were sufficient to get us through the city gate - but mine almost failed me coming back. The sentry then with a sign language, wanted to know if I had a certificate for cholera inoculation. I said I had not. He

then insisted that I go over to the booth near by and get one. I smiled and said I would get one later, and fortunately he let me go with that. I shall get an inoculation before I try to go through a city gate again.

At the station conditions are improving. Japanese and Chinese stand in the same waiting line and there is less discrimination. Saw no wounded soldiers at the station today.

A good many rumors are flying about in the city. Tengpu and Nanchang have been retaken they say. However tonight's paper does not indicate that they are true.

Conditions in Europe still look menacing.

Saturday, May 6.

Word is coming through of the terrible bombing of Chungking. The scenes are all so vivid - the sounds of the sirens, the mangled bodies, the mad evacuation. Where will the poor people evacuate - with the bandits in the country regions? Evidently Swatow, Ningpo and Fochow are frequently being bombed as well.

It has been very hot recently but is somewhat cooler today. Roses are beginning to bloom.

Miss Yuen is taking over the supervising work of this dormitory. I think she will make a go of it and then perhaps in time I can move out. How I would love to live in Eva's little bungalow and have an efficient servant so I could entertain with the minimum of effort. Now I have no place where I can entertain more than four persons with ease - and none at a meal unless I ask others to go out.

Sunday, May 7.

Dinner at South Hill faculty residence this noon.

Just before the close of our 2:30 service, Pastor Yang brought into the back of the chapel Professor Ono and six other Japanese. They were much interested in visiting the various college buildings. They had no questions to ask and seemed to know little or nothing of what has happened in Nanking.

Thursday, May 11.

Tragedies continue. If I were more free to go out in the city I would find many of them. These two have come to me during the last two ~~weeks~~ days. Yesterday a rickshah man was killed by four soldiers - why we do not know. Today a carriage driver was badly beaten up by a soldier driving a truck full of wounded soldiers - the only reason being that the carriage did not get out of the way quickly enough.

Mrs. Thurston has just about recovered from her illness but it will probably be some days before she gets down to her office. She has been ill about two weeks.

Roses are wonderful. For a few days it was too hot for them but a rain storm yesterday afternoon cooled the air and revived the rose.



bushes. The mock orange is in bloom too and the iris just past its prime.

Yesterday a Chinese from the Japanese Embassy came over and called on Mr. Li. He intimated that the Japanese had their eyes upon us and were suspicious - why he did not say.

Friday, May 12.

At last the University Hospital has secured consent from Japanese authorities whereby their cholera and typhoid inoculation certificates will be accepted. We begin next Thursday to give the inoculations.

This afternoon the Friday Reading Club had their meeting up at South Hill residence. Mrs. O. Edmund Clubb who has come down from seeking for a visit was present - also Mrs. Pickering, Cornelia and Lilliath. I went up late - my first attendance.

The little Liu woman came again to see if I had written the account of the killing of her husband. (Am attaching statement of the Liu case) Am so ashamed that I had not yet sent in the petition for her.

Tonight Harriet had and I had a quarrel over my precious old antiques which she continues to use for flowers and which look like ten cents to the servants. Personally I feel sad about quarreling - wonder how Harriet feels.

Saturday, May 13.

Senior III demonstrated the removal of stains in their "Mutual Help" Association. It was well done, well organized and interesting. I believe this demonstration period once each week is valuable. This question is how to link it up more closely with the Exhibit Room, and perhaps with a simple publication for the common people.

Wish I could get work-relief supervisors who had higher ideals for the way things should be done - who knew themselves how to clean windows and floors, and wood work. The girls learn if they are taught.

This afternoon from 4:30 to 6:30 we had an "A Home". Perhaps thirty persons came, among them four officers from the U.S.S. Luzon. Preceding the tea was a ball game. Since the Catholic Fathers were not present I played - and tonight have a sore thumb.

Nice Hattie MacCurdy is our guest for two days. She has her pass to Hwaiyuan, but others wanting to go have not yet gotten them.

Stanley Smith is up from Shanghai. He reports the process of getting a ticket at the Shanghai end much simplified - since there are now three trains running each day each way.

There has been the sound of distant firing all day - what it is we do not know.

Sunday, May 14.

A glorious day as to weather. Roses beautiful - and everywhere. As is my custom on Sunday morning I spent the latter part of the morning in an office that faces the main driveway on our campus. So

frequently Japanese come that I feel it has been better for me to be at home. About 11:30 two civilians came - one of whom spoke Chinese. He said he was from a cultural research society in Tokyo. My first impulse was to talk to him frankly, but on second thought I refrained. The tragedy is that in the world as it is here, we become distrustful and each person is a possible spy or has been sent upon a special mission.

This evening I had Mrs. Tsen, Hanche, Mi-li and Cheng-shen in to supper with Hattie Macurdy. After the meal we had tea and fruit in my study. Hattie told us of the fall of Hwai Yuen, the story being much the same as that of Nanking - everywhere it is the same, the scale only varying. And then we talked upon our hopes and fears. It is marvelous that the Chinese do not hate more - and they see so clearly the faults in their nation that are causing defeat.

Paul Abbot Sp. spoke at the English service. His subject was, "And Jesus washed the Disciples' feet". His purpose was to help them overcome their fault of love of power and position. He did it in the spirit of a) gentleness, b) love, c) humility, d) prayer. How we need these qualities in helping others.

Monday, May 15.

I spent the morning trying to do reading that will help me think more clearly what our work should be next autumn. Would it be better to close all work here and go west? This afternoon I did only the work of a middleman - first trying to help think out the housekeeping problem of the foreign household living at the South Hill. They have a servant problem there that is not easy in addition to other problems too. Then I tried to help solve a problem of a disagreement between a young Chinese staff member and his wife. That I did not get to the bottom of at all. Such problems are not easily solved. The third was a problem concerning one of our old men refugees and the care of his two little sons. He is one of our night watchmen, and his two little sons are so naughty that the woman in charge does not want to continue to take care of them.

The last problem brought me deep, deep satisfaction. Mr. Wang prefers to continue to teach his class of girls rather than teach a group of three foreign students. He feels he is serving China more through his students - and he is.

Tonight a fairly large group of foreigners met at the Mills to hear Stanley Smith tell of his trip to West China. China is not defeated. He told us of the patience and the faith of all in the west. Oh, if only they will persist, and still persist. The longing to be there at times is so strong that I feel I must go.

Tuesday, May 16.

Another perfect spring day. Cool and bright. During much of the day, especially this afternoon, we could hear either heavy aeroplane or artillery bombing to the south of the city. We have not yet heard what it is. What seems to be a reliable authority, we hear that the 4th Route Army headquarters is but 75 li (25 miles) south of Wuhu, and that no Japanese soldiers are outside the city.

Word has just come that two weeks ago 7 prominent Christians in Hsuehchowfu were arrested and taken off to prison; that last Sunday a week

ago four pastors were arrested at 2 a.m. and taken off, and that on the following Thursday one more pastor was arrested. We do not know the cause.

This evening we celebrated Mrs. T's 64th birthday with a picnic supper party. Plumer and Cornelia, Anna, Searle and Lilliath, Horton and Helen, Mrs. Tsen, Blanche, Mi-li and Harriet, Kathrine and I were present. Always, always, a party ends by discussing the present "incident". It is evident that we are not as hopeful as the folk in the West. Personally I am beginning to feel that the College may not be back in my life time.

Wednesday, May 17.

A former pastor who is now in a minor position in the Municipal Bureau of Education called to get information concerning our projects. He was very friendly - so much so that it leads one to trust. We told him the same old story - our work is supported by gifts; that it is largely in the nature of relief work; that if we start a regular school we will surely register; that if the new government issues text books we will use them if we have a regular school. He informed us that Mr. Yang Gin-ming, head of the bureau was friendly and he advised us to write the above to him. He informed us that a middle school for girls is to be opened this autumn. He was quite friendly and told us a number of things we wanted to know.

This afternoon a contractor came in to call and gave me many interesting facts. He said his house has 14 rooms - that 10 had been taken over by Japanese business people and that they changed walls in it to suit themselves. Rent? No, they paid none. They even want him to vacate the other four rooms but he had not done so yet. He said that a good many Japanese women and children were leaving the city - not a good sign; that business for Japanese seems very bad for things can neither go into the country nor be brought out.

Fighting is within 20 li of the city - we have heard the firing for two days. I was told that at least one day 4 truck loads of wounded had been brought in. The 4th Route army is causing the damage. Also told that 4 Central Government planes dropped bombs on the airfield yesterday.

Tonight Mrs. Thurston decided to move down to Eva's house. I am glad for she will be much more independent there. Lucky person! I envy her the opportunity.

Saturday, May 20.

Work at times becomes less interesting - and so it has been during the last few days - it has been just work. Have spent some time trying to plan for the autumn - if only one could see more clearly.

This afternoon from 1-3:30 as usual I spent in supervising "big cleaning" or thorough cleaning we would call it. How we need more good housekeepers, who could teach the girls to clean windows, and ceilings and woodwork.

At 4 went over to attend a meeting of our (Union) Educational Committee to discuss a "new" problem. It seems that Mr. Dziang's call on

me last Wednesday was not as simple as I thought. He called on Bates and others and to them he was more explicit. The new national ministry is pressing the municipal bureau of education if not for registration of Christian schools, then at least a report, which may be preliminary to registration. We decided to ask Mills to have a further talk with him.

At five went over to the Daniels home where they were having a tea in order to have the foreign community meet the three new Jewish doctors who have joined the University Hospital staff. This is the first Nanking installment of the big group of 8,000 Jewish refugees who landed in Shanghai. There must be 60 foreigners in Nanking now. Claude Thomson has just come in, unexpectedly, and John Magee has returned from furlough looking rested and well. Claude has come up for chemistry material.

Sunday, May 21.

This morning at 7:30 Katherine and I started out with 8 of the Senior II girls for a picnic breakfast. We would have liked to have gone to the city wall or at least to the hill back of the campus, but one cannot afford to run risks. We ended by going up to the reservoir hill and there the girls made two stoves of stones - one for bacon and eggs, and one for the tea. I think they enjoyed it but it is not easy to get them to talk. After Katherine left I stayed on with them - but I think I did most of the talking. If the girls had talked freely they would all have said they would like to go west. Most of them have older brothers there.

At noon Stanley Smith had dinner with us at South Hill residence. He has just returned from West China and told us of Ginling and its many problems of adjustment - and they are not easy ones. Dr. Wu is carrying a tremendous burden - we here must do nothing to make it heavier.

After the English service I went over to Helen Daniels for dinner. How we did talk - Claude and John Magee were there in addition to the McCallums, Lilliath, Bishop Roberts and Horton. Again and again we went back to the gist of "Billy" Roberts sermon of the afternoon - the necessity of converting the enemy. Paul, an enemy of the Church, when converted became a power - and so it has been down through history. We all agreed we had no hatred for the Japanese people, that we desire to convert them to Jesus way - but how?

A letter from Dr. Wu was waiting for me when I came home at 10:30. It had been mailed on the 11th and reached here the 21st - which is not bad. Dr. Wu is not going to America - for which I am grateful. If only she could get a rest this summer?

Wednesday, May 24.

Wednesday

Every morning from 9:40 to 10:10 Lois Ely has the whole school in group singing. They are learning to sing a number of songs in the new hymnal. Today she had selected several records for them to enjoy, and I think they did, especially when Schumann\*Heink sang "Silent Night".

At 4 we had our monthly Teachers Meeting at which time we discussed the work of the closing weeks - now only 5 more after this one. We again decided on no final examinations but are allowing and encouraging each teacher to plan a helpful review and such tests as he feels are

needed. On the morning of our last day, from 9 - 12 each class is to produce something that it has learned that it thinks of value to others. Encourage class to take responsibility and to put thought into it.

From 5:30 to 6:30 Harriet, Katherine and I got on our bicycles and rode up to the German Embassy residence where we called on the new Consul and his young wife. He told us something of his experience in Canton where he was at the time of the fall of that city.

This evening we had Claude Thomson, Plumer and Cornelia Mills, and Anna Moffet in to dinner. Claude told us of some of the difficulties of the cooperative effort in the west - the difficulties faced by the invaded and invader institutions and students. He helped us to see too the immense amount of creative effort needed if that area is to be self-supporting. 60,000 refugees are said to have gone west. Naturally the natives of those western provinces resent the crowding and the increased costs of essentials that this involves & they would not be human if they did not.

Thursday, May 25.

About one o'clock today, a judge of the Supreme Court in Tokyo came to call. (How different he seems from the military). Said he came to Shanghai and ranking to investigate the situation in the courts. He later goes north to investigate in Peiping and Manchuria. Said he found the situation very bad - bad Japanese judges and bad Chinese judges. He frankly said the people in Japan wanted peace but did not see how the war could be stopped. That its continuance means the deepening of hatred on the part of the Chinese. I wonder if we talked to him too frankly?

The chapel this morning was excellent. The singing of "The Spacious Firmament on High" was done very well for Lois had drilled them on it yesterday. The talk by Clergyman Chiang on sharing was most helpful. It seems to me the chapel service have been of a very high order this year, and especially helpful for those who do not know anything about Christianity.

Mrs. Thurston is now fairly well settled in Eva's house. Second inoculations today.

Friday, May 26.

Glorious weather! Cool, refreshing air. Farmers greatly in need of rain. We have graded up about 1/3 of athletic field and will put it into Chinese garden. May do the same with another third soon. It is too expensive to keep it in shape otherwise.

Three Japanese petty officers came this morning wanting to see the campus. They were not official inspectors - but rather a friendly sort. We had no means of communications excepting Chinese characters for they did not speak Chinese or English.

At 3 p.m. went to a meeting at the Bible Teachers Training School where we discussed plans for the autumn. It was definitely decided to have another short-term lay leadership training course next year. Lack of funds and a foreign staff member are the difficulties.

This evening had a very happy time at Mrs. Thurstons. The first meal for guests was served in her dining room. Am so happy that she is settled so comfortably in E a's bungalow. She will be much happier there I am sure where she can be perfectly independent.

Saturday, May 27.

This noon Claude Thomson had Chinese tiffin with me at the P.S. Other guests were "Big" Mr. Wang, Mrs. Tsen, and Lin Mi-li. Most of the conversation was on west China for Claude has recently come out and will soon return. Mrs. Tsen gave him 2 dog towels to sell at 20 cts. each to use as packing for his chemistry and other science equipment. He is taking out 10 suitcases. He told us of the new motor road from Kunming to Chengtu via Liuchow which is supposed to be finished June 1. It will cut freight rates from \$2000 to about \$600 per ton. From what Claude said and also the papers it looks as if many people are being evacuated from Chengtu - but not the colleges.

Work-relief inspection from 1 to 3 this p.m. Play Day postponed because of illness from inoculations. About 20 women of former Home-craft course came back to a mothers' meeting this afternoon.

CONFIDENTIAL

At 5 three tables of guests - about 30 in all, gathered at the simple home of Giang Djen-jun, in the University M.S. Compound. The occasion was to enable the Head of the Municipal Bureau of Education to meet a group of Chinese Christians and missionary educators. The real purpose we do not know. A good many of us did not want to go - but thought it better to do so. Here are some interesting figures that the Bureau head gave to us in an outwardly sincere speech.

Primary Schools in municipal city now	36	Enrollment	12,500
M.S. " " " " " "	2	"	500
			<hr/> 13,000

Estimate of children in city	60,000
Children in schools	<u>13,500</u>
Uncared for	43,000 (not including Christian schools)

About 200 oddfashioned Chinese schools have been visited and approved. Fees for educational purposes about \$20,000 per month. In autumn more primary schools are to be opened, and one M.S. for girls and one industrial school.

In his talk to us Mr. Yang made it clear that he was only in this work for the good of the children; that he was up against it for good buildings for schools (perhaps that was our hint) and for good teachers.

Sunday, May 28.

This morning at 7:30 we, Katherine and I, had a most successful picnic breakfast party for the 16 Senior I girls. We took them to the top of the south hill where we let them prepare a breakfast of bacon and eggs and tea. They entered into it very joyfully and sang as they worked. After breakfast we lingered on, and one group after another sang songs. On our way home they went to the terrace in front of the South Hill Residence where they were enchanted by the view.

Monday, May 29.

During the course of the morning four Japanese came over with the

Japanese pastor, Mr. Matobe - all of them Christians. They seemed like a group of sincere men. Said they belonged to the church of the Nazarene and that they had just been on a visit to the American mission of their denomination in northern Hupeh. They said they earnestly hoped the war would end. Each time I have contact with a group like that, I wish I were a more sincere and dynamic Christian myself for the sake of my Chinese friends. If only I could help them to truly understand what their country is doing.

At 5 p.m. I went over to the Nanking Church Council Building where they were holding a farewell party for Plumer and Cornelia Mills, James and Eva McCallum and a welcome for John Magee. The spirit was a happy one. The five Japanese were present and remained on to talk to Plumer.

Tuesday, May 30.

The N.C.D.N. this evening had in big headlines the account of the shooting down of 59 Russian planes. Only one Japanese plane was downed and even in that, the men were saved by their parachutes. Sounds like "pure Domoi" to me. It will be interesting to learn the true account.

This afternoon the primary school textbooks published by the new government were sent to me. A hasty glance reveals they are not impossible. The five barred flag is in several of them and that presents a real problem.

This evening at a dinner party ~~were~~ at the Mills, the Alexanders from the British Embassy, Dr. Steward, Dr. Bob Wilson and Miss Neubauer were guests. We discussed with Mr. Alexander the problem of the new textbooks. He is inclined to think it would not be worthwhile for us to eliminate the five barred flag just to show our neutrality, as it might have several disastrous effects. It might endanger our Chinese colleagues, might endanger the children, or might even mean the sacrifice of the school - the last thing we want. On the other hand if we feel that it is a matter of principle - that since at the present time we are blotting out the Central Government flags from our books, then we should do the same for the flag of the puppet government in order to be perfectly neutral, he would be willing to help us argue our case. We shall have a meeting soon of educational missionaries to try to decide on our position. told

One good story/tonight was that the Japanese are paying \$25,000 per month to the guerrillas near Kaoan in order to get permission for the farmers to bring in their produce.

Wednesday, May 31.

Am spending 1½ hours on Wednesday and Friday mornings reading in Chinese the post-Kadras pamphlets being published by the National Christian Conference. They are very good it seems to me and I wish that every pastor could be in a discussion group on them.

Am coming to the conclusion that Chinese girls are not strong enough to do manual work along with their academic work. Three of the girls who have been on work-relief are now ill and with two of them it may be a question of lungs. Mrs. Tsen thinks it is now due to the manual work - but I am not yet convinced.

A set of the new government texts for primary schools came yesterday. Today Mr. Wang and I have been examining them. When we have finished

will give you the results. Those I have examined have not been as bad as I feared.

Between 5:30 and 6 p.m. went out on my bicycle. People are becoming desperate about rice for it is now \$14 per picul for the poorest quality. What will the end of it be?

Mrs. Thurston and I had our first dinner party tonight - the Dates, John Magee and Albert Steward. We spent most of the time discussing the Munich Pact and England's position in it. John who was in England at the time felt that it was the answer to the fervent prayer of the people that God give guidance and wisdom to their rulers. Time alone will tell. To Searle and Mrs. Thurston, and I agree with this, it was the sacrifice of another nation's territory, which in the end may lead to further sacrifices of the small nations, justified perhaps from the standpoint of expediency but not on moral principles.

The weather is cool and clear - but we need rain badly. It is a beautiful moonlit night - which means airraids for our friends in the west.

Searle said Ambassador Johnson came back to China optimistic. He feels that while China may not win yet Japan is being slowly defeated. I really felt just a little as I did on Armistice Day in 1919 in New York City.



June 1, Thursday.

It is now just 9.30 p.m. and the lights have gone out. All winter they were turned off at 9 p.m. for oil is expensive and we must save all we can. Students now have study hour from 7.30 - 9 p.m. From 7 - 7.30 they are supposed to be out on the quadrangle playing.

Took accounts today with Blanche and Mrs. Tsen, yesterday being the end of the month.

Hu Da-ma came in this afternoon to show me some rice that the city government is selling to the poor for 8.-- per picul. It will be a great blessing if they can get cheap rice. It may prevent rice riots and starvation.

Spent several hours today writing letters to Peiping to see if we can get a public health nurse and a chemistry teacher for the autumn. - Need rain badly.

June 2, Friday.

Today is the day that all one classes meet with their advisers. I had a very good meeting with Senior I and II.

At 4.30 at the Mills home. 11 Chinese church workers, mostly pastors, together with missionaries had a most important meeting. We discussed such problems as

1. Shall we fill in the blank recently sent us by the municipal Bureau of Education or is their danger in doing so. (The opinion was that it would be all right to do so marking it clearly as a report and not an application for registration.)

2.) When the Bureau sends us a formal request to use a Mission school building what shall be our answer? (The opinion was, that such buildings were built for Christian education.)

3.) A kind of strong vote was taken on the question -- Is their need for a Christian M.S. in Nanking? (All Chinese hands went up and wish missionary hands).

4.) What shall we do about the new textbooks? There was the rub, for they definitely have some teaching in them which we are loathe to give to Chinese children. If we refuse to use them, then what? Since the books will probably not be out by autumn, a committee was appointed and the problem deferred.

At 7 p.m. Mrs. Tsen and I had a simple feast to welcome back Mrs. Thurstin and John McGee and bid farewell to Anna (Maffet) Plumer and Cornelia (Mills), Eva and James (Mc Callum). It was a very congenial group and we lingered long around the feast table -- the mosquito incense under the table made it a comfortable place. Our varied discussion ended in the merits of the new Chinese hymnal.

Jane Hyde's amahs daughter-in-law came ~~out~~ up from the southwest section of the city at about 6.30 tonight saying that soldiers were threatening to burn that section of the city because one of their number was killed there last Sunday night. Jane and Pastor Pao Chung went down to see if there was anything they could do.

June 3,

Warm today. Has not rained for 5 weeks. The "Mutual Help Association" meeting today was very well done. All the geography classes took part in it. Senior I and II on the water power of China, the other three classes on ----

-109-

Spent most of the morning on May accounts. The poor woman whom I have put in charge of Mrs. Ling Ping's houses came asking for two notices. The soldiers say if these are not forth coming the houses will be torn down on Monday. I wrote the notices for her -- in English and then had them translated into Chinese.

Am taking my noon meal with the students in "500" dormitory so I can get acquainted with these girls. (supervising from 1-3 one.)

After grading work - relief at 3 Katherine and I went out for a 20 li ride on our bicycles. Farmers are busy threshing brood beans. They say it is a good crop.

From 4:30 -- 6 Mrs. Yuen led the girls in a very good "Play Day". In the less than 3 months she has been teaching them, they have done very good work. They were happy and alert. It has been worth while to gather this group together this year and give them the best we have. They are not all promising material, but the majority are, and they have improved.

This evening had dinner with Mrs. Thurston and spent the evening talking about many many things.

Sunday, June 4,

At 7:30 this morning Katherine and I had 19 girls (one fourth of Junior I) to a picnic breakfast on reservoir hill. The youngsters enjoyed frying eggs and making tea. After Katherine left at 9 o'clock, we lingered on for an hour. The girls love to sing and they know their favorite hymns. This morning the first one selected was 428 in the new hymnal -- "The Seasons come and go". In general I think they prefer the Chinese tunes. But they like great hymns too like "Be still my soul; the Lord is on thy side."

Near noon Mr. Clabb sent us word that Rear Admiral Glassford of the Yangtze Patrol would like to come over at 3 p.m. to see the college. I had Miss Lin preside for me at the afternoon service. Promptly at 3 p.m. the three visitors came. Admiral Glassford was deeply interested in the college and our former camp and took enough time to see things. Later they went to Mrs. Thurston's for tea.

At 4 p.m. Junior girls gave a very touching play on sacrifice and it was made more touching still when at the close they gave \$20.60 as a gift to our Charity I need.

At 7 p.m. had dinner at South Hill with Katherine Boeye who has just come from Chungking. She told us of the terrible, terrible bombing of May 4. She says they think the dead may be as many as 10,000. Cercles of incendiary bombs were dropped in 7 sections of the city and people were trapped and could not escape. It is unbelievably heartless.

"Boots", Katherine's little dog has returned. There is rejoicing.

- 40 -

June 8,

Up at 5.30 and off for the country at 7.a.m. Blanche Mi-li and I went in one carriage. Dr. Steward Shao Weh-hsing and an assistant in the other. On the way out we had to submit our passes for inspection on four occasions and each time it meant getting out of the carriage and for the men it meant taking off their hats. We went out of the Jung Jyi-gate, past the airfield and then on to the east for about forty li. Farmers are back in their fields and working hard putting in rice in those fields that are near enough a good pond to enable them flooding the ground. They say more than 95 % of the farmers are back at their farms. While there were many destroyed houses and villages on the way out, we passed many more on the way back for we came a different route home, entering the South gate.

We arrived at the Forestry U. of N. Experimental Station about 10 a.m. and while the men carried on their inspection we visited three different homes. One old lady told me that before the Japanese Army arrived in December 1937, all but 5 old women, herself included, had evacuated the village. They remained on trying to protect their homes. Soldiers demand young girls and when they old women said they had all fled then the soldiers beat them up and bayoneted one, who later died, but they did nothing worse to them. Some of the young women are still afraid to return, although we saw some around. Soldiers have not been at the village for a number of months. Twenty li to the east are the soldiers of the new 4th Route Army. The people speak well of them and say they pay for what they get. Also say they are getting rid of bandits. Rice is as expensive in the village as here in the city because the 4th Route Army will not let it come through to feed the 9's.

June 9, Friday

It is hot today and dusty. Has not rained for almost 6 weeks.

People with Sons are becoming very nervous. One young assistant flower gardener and Lao Shao's son are planning to go home. to-morrow because they are afraid of conscription.

The three Japanese Christian women came back this afternoon and brought more than \$ 50 to be given to the poor. I am planning to give it to women who have suffered most at the hands of the Japanese soldiers. Whether or not I can bring myself to tell them to whom I actually give it, remains to be seen. I feel they are trying to heal the wounds made by their people. I wish I had a little secluded house of my own where I could insist in a few Chinese friends to talk to Japanese like these women are.

No one yet has been able to find out why the five young men have been taken from the Methodist School. There are all sorts of explanation floating about, but no one knows the truth.

June 10, Saturday,

At 10:30 in Phillip Cherps car Mrs. Thurston, Mr. Alexander Paul and I went out for a visit to the national Park. In spite of neglect it is still beautiful. The destruction of priceless old marble urns and lovely porcelain jars makes one head sick but that is war and the price it demands.

At 12.30 Mr. Paul had Chinese dinner down at the Preetiel School with Katherine, Blanche, Mei-li and "Big" Wang and myself. After the meal Mr. Paul told us of conditions and opinions in Japan.

At 1.30 p.m. I took Mr. Paul around to see one weaving and the girls doing work relief and then we went over to American Embassy to put in application for Mr. Paul's pass from Wuhu to Hofei. He was not able to get it in Shanghai and word has come that he cannot get it in Wuhu.

This evening Mrs. Thurston and I had dinner together and talked mainly of mutual friends seen on Furlough.

June 11, Sunday.

Katherine and I are entertaining the Junior I girls in groups of 20 each. This morning we had a group that pays full fees -- not in work relief. They made 3 stoves of stones and had a good time making tea and toast and frying eggs. After Katherine left for her Sunday School, our group began to sing -- we had hymn books with us. There is no doubt but they prefer Chinese tunes. They do enjoy the new hymnal too. Later I told them of our plan to have all share in the general housekeeping next fall. They said they thought it best for all to share.

Mrs. Thurston who had dinner down at South Gate this noon reported that 300 men had been arrested down there because they were suspected of being connected with an assassin's association. The 5 young boys from the M.E. school are supposed to be in this same association.

At the afternoon service, or rather after it, one very poor but fine looking mother asked me if I could save her only son from conscription. Also two poor girls came to see if they can enter the autumn. Homecraft Course. Both are suplians. I liked their looks.

June 12, Monday.

At 9.30 this morning had a long conference with Mr. Paul concerning problems of our Mission and of the U.C.M.S.

The new president of our Society feels that I should go home to be the vice-president. Since no formal invitation has come, I hope he has changed his mind. In the meantime for reasons I feel that I cannot accept, namely

- 1.) I do not feel that intellectually, spiritually, culturally or in training that I am big enough for such a position.
- 2.) If it added one ounce of further burden to Dr. Wu's all too heavy load, I could not accept.
- 3.) That at the present time I cannot leave China in her hour of trial.
- 4.) That a younger person is needed.

This afternoon at 4:30 went with Mrs. Thurston over to Miss Lo's for tea. We still talk quite freely and do not feel that we have to look around for spies, Perhaps that time will be upon us all too soon.

Puh Sao-dz, the school amah is having a hard time in deciding what to do about her son. She decided to send him up to the old home in Hefei and then when she found he would have to go down to the station alone she decided that he had better not go. If he moves on to the campus he will have to help in the carpenter shop -- and such work is too menial for him. She has not yet comprehended that toil with one's hands may be honorable.

This evening the Goulters were over for supper. The lack of Christian workers in Hefei is one of the great problems there as it is in all this area. Mr. Goulter has 12 young men whom he is training to be rural evangelistic workers.

June 13, Tuesday

The father of one of our Senior II girls has been put in prison. It seems he was made the head of a district 500 families and there has been something that has flared up in his district which is against the present regime and he was held responsible. There is a very strict system of mutual guarantees in the city. There is a head of every five families, of every 50 families, of every 100 families and every 500 families. If anything anti-government or anti-Japanese arises in any group, the head is held responsible.

A thousand interruptions today and nothing accomplished. Lao Shao, the old gardener came in much frightened, because one of his fierce watchdogs had bitten a soldier who was wandering around on his place. He had been summoned to a military headquarter. I wrote him an letter and he went over. He came back about noon safely and said he had to go again.

At 4:30 this afternoon a group of about 10 of us met at Dearle's to discuss city educational plans for the autumn. The difficulty of securing reliable entirely competent staff -- especially administrators and the danger of getting too many boys together, is the big one. A small committee of four has been appointed to meet on Wednesday tomorrow to go into details.

At 7 p.m. the Presbyterians met at Helen Daniels and then remained for a station meeting. Dr. Ralph Wells who has just come from the North where he has visited Mission stations gave a report of his visits. Twenty of the 31 Presbyterian stations are in occupied territory -- and everywhere the same story of crowded churches. Mission schools in the north are crowded and seem to be having a slightly easier time this year than last. At 10 p.m. we listened to Chungking.

We are terribly distressed about the bombing of Chengtu and the campus of W.C.U.U. where next?

June 14, Wednesday.

Fearfully hot today and still no sign of rain. A slow steady rain for a week would not be too much. The earth is getting parched and brown. Poor farmers.

Working on May accounts today -- first for homecraft and then the College accounts. Will be greatly relieved when Mrs.

Thurston takes them over.

This noon Mi-li invited Miss Golisch to a Chinese dinner. Mrs. Thurston and I were also invited. Simple Chinese food --, but oh, so good, the chad especially.

At 2 p.m. Tearle, Miriam, Mr. Tiao, Pastor Then and I had a meeting to give further consideration to problem of schools for the autumn. General agreement that we ~~know~~ do not have personnel or funds to start a central middle school for boys and another for girls. Instead we voted to keep on with grades we have.

Junior I & II in 4 or 5 Church Centers and Junior I -- Senior II for boys at the University and Junior II -- S III for girls in our campus. The Problem of textbooks is also to be studied.

It is fairly well authenticated that two Japanese died of poisoning at the Japanese Embassy party or feast last Saturday night.

Nothing in tonight's paper concerning Chengtu.

This evening at 6 p.m. Mrs. Thurston entertained at supper the 9 girls in Senior II. It was a very successful little party, but the girls are very hesitant about talking.

It is well authenticated that there are 15 Christians in prison in Kanchowfu 10 prominent laymen, 3 pastors and 2 elders. No word has come from them excepting their request that their fellow Christians continue to pray for them. The only reason or explanation for their imprisonment is that a fellow Christian in an outstation must have given their names when he was being tortured.

June 15, Thursday.

Thank God for rain. I write at 10 p.m. the rain is falling gently but steadily. How the thirsty ground and withered leaves must be rejoicing. All day it has tried to rain but has failed.

This morning I went over to American Embassy to get valuables which we took over about December 2, 1937. Among the things were Mrs. Thurston's wedding silver. Silver was not badly rusted, in spite of its sojourn on the bottom of the Yangtze. Also this afternoon I returned an American flag which I borrowed from Mr. Peck in August or September 1937 and which was used as a pattern for many other flags that adorned ours as well as other American property.

This evening Yuen had a farewell supper in honor of Hsueh Yu - ling who leaves tomorrow morning with Mrs. Thurston. She goes to Shanghai which is the first stage of her long journey to Chingwangtao.

There has been considerable bombing south of the city. One explanation given me was that guerillas are within 5 li of the city and this is an attempt to get them out.

June 16, Friday.

Cool today but rain has ceased. It continued to rain gently all last night --

125  
-14-

enough to refresh the withered trees and shrubs but not enough to be of help to the farmer who wants his field flooded for rice planting.

Mrs. Thurston & Miss Hsueh left for Shanghai at 7.30 this morning. They went in a taxi and Mei, the messenger boy accompanied them.

Spent most of day on accounts for May. Tomorrow will write covering letters.

Conditions in both Tientsin & Kulangsu look bad. What is the outcome to be? And conditions in Europe--on Polish border look worse.

This evening a radio message came to Scarle from Chengtu saying that one Chinese had been killed -- presumably a member of the staff. Families moving to country. Dr. Chen's house badly destroyed, and evidently classrooms too. Classes will continue.

Tonight I moved up to Eva's bungalow to remain here while Mrs. Thurston is in Shanghai. It seems so quiet here after living in a dormitory with 85 others. Am not sure I like it for it seems lonely.

June 18, Sunday.

This morning Katherine and I again had a simple picnic breakfast for a group of Junior I girls. They lingered on until almost ten o'clock singing favorite songs -- and in talking -- but I fear I did most of the latter, for I was telling them about our plans for next year.

No Japanese visitor today -- in fact there have been few for several weeks.

After meeting this afternoon 2.30 - 30.30 I was too lazy to go to the English service, but went to the student service at 7.30 instead. The girls by being wholly responsible for the evening service have grown in their ability to make talks and to preside at a meeting. They have learned much in ability to cooperate and plan.

Monday 5.30 attended meeting of Nanking Christian War Relief Com.

June 19, Monday.

This is Monday evening. Most of the afternoon it has been raining -- not enough yet to satisfy the farmer but at least a good beginning.

They say many people are being rounded up in the city in an effort to get the men who took part in the poisoning case at the Japanese Embassy. People say that cries come out from the Embassy -- people being tortured. I cannot verify these statements.

This evening at 5.30 went to a meeting of Nanking Christian War Relief Committee. We are planning for 360 underfed children this summer, to whom we shall give one good meal of food in addition to teaching. We shall have 30 in our Neighborhood House.

Am enjoying my days in Eva's bungalow so much, so much, but somehow feel too far away from the students. Really think I prefer to live in a dormitory, even though life is much more difficult.

Conditions in Nientsin look bad. What will the end be?

June 20, Tuesday

This evening at 4.30 at Ming Deh the Inter-Mission Committee of about 15 members had a final meeting. Among other things we decided the following.

- 1.) To continue to conduct the make-up classes in J I and J II grade as at present in the 4 centers.
- 2.) To improve such classes when possible -- making them a full day instead of a half day.
- 3.) To have the follow provision for Junior III.
  - a) For boys only at the University
  - b) " boys and girls at Central Methodist
  - c) " girls at Ginling

Senior I & II

- a) For boys at University
- b) " girls at Ginling.

At 7.30 went to Cornelia's for a farewell party for Anna. We had a crazy time -- a mock farewell reception-- Anna has had 7 already, I believe.

June 21, Wednesday.

This afternoon at 4 p.m. had faculty meeting. Disclosed days of the term and began on plans for the autumn.

Our Charity Committee announced that the amount raised this semester would be about as follows -- \$ 240.00 to be distributed as

- 100.-- for destitute Children in west
- 100.-- for poor Children in Nanking
- 40.-- to Orphanage in Chunkiang.

At 7 p.m. Blanche and I had a picnic supper for 9 guests-- Pastor and Mrs. Yang, Lucy Chen, Lydia Jang, Lin Mei-li, Yuen Cheng-sen Harriet and Katherine and Miss Lo. It is the 5th moon festival and we had the glutinous rice "dzung-dze". The supper was very good -- young chicken, new corn etc.

June 22, Thursday

It is hot today -- hot and sticky and the days seem fil-



-14-

led with unfinished tasks no matter how hard I push.

This evening at 8 p.m. there was a buffet supper over at the Amerikan Embassy -- a farewell party to the H. J. is. About four officers in addition to Admiral Glassford were there from the U.S.S. Luxon. I like the men -- and on the whole they seem like a rather good sort-- but somehow I always expect more of Americans than I should.

Clergyman Chiang gave a very fine talk at chapel this morning. His chapels are almost always very fine-- and the singing was good.

June 23, Friday

Herr Bauer, a Jew from Vienna is in the city tuning pianos. We are letting him clean and check up all of ours, and tune these we are actually using. We are also having him cleaned our refugee pianos of which we have a goodly number.

June 24, Saturday.

A beastly day as to weather. Terribly hot and humid and a fierce wind is blowing. Almost impossible to work in my office for to open a window means that papers are blown out of my typewriter, and not to open windows means the room is terribly hot.

The five young people who were imprisoned have been released. I do not know the details. Also the father of one of our students.

A letter came in this morning from Dr. Wu telling details of the bombing on June 11. Two duds fell near the library building which means that our group escaped by a miracle.

Dr. Wu would like me to go to Shanghai for a conference but how can I when this coming week is filled with 10,000 things to do in connection with our closing week.

June 25, Sunday.

It poured steadily all night to the rice farmers delight. This morning our 4th and last breakfast picnic was held on the verandau of the Gymnasium. The group of 20 girls were among the poorest in our Experimental Course. I was interested in the songs they "selected" "My Country is of Thee", "What a Friend we have in Jesus". They all declared they were not working too hard and that they feel they are proving in health.

This afternoon at 2.30 in spite of the rain a number of neighborhood women came in.

At 5 p.m. we had a special closing church service for the students. Each class had been given an opportunity to select its favorite hymn. They selected as follows:

Senior I & II	" Be still my Soul	
Junior III	" Just as I am Thine	to be
" II	" Day is dying in the West"	
" I	" We Love our Native Land."	

-197

Near the close of the service the 15 girls who have entered the church this semester came to the front of the Chapel and Pastor Yang offered a special prayer for them. Clergyman Chuang used as the text for a very excellent sermon -- "I do not pray that they be taken from the world, but that they be kept from evil". He tried to show them possibilities for the summer when they are in their own homes.

June 27, Tuesday

Admiral Glassford called this morning and brought us a most thoughtful gift -- a package of lemons. He seems like a very fine and genuinely interested person.

Spent most of the day working on the curriculum for the Homecraft Course for the autumn. It is difficult to work these days because of the humidity --

To plan or not to plan for a short holiday at Tsingtao is the question. Conditions in Tientsin look worse. Will they spread? Will anti-British feeling increase? What will the western powers do?

This evening it sounded as if there was a Central Government aeroplane over the region to the west of our city. There was a good deal of anti-aircraft firing.

Work and more work and so little accomplished because of constant interruptions. Mrs. Thurston has begun on the analysis of my accounts -- for which I am most grateful.

This afternoon at 4.30 Lois, Katherine and I went over to Chung Hwa School (The Christian Girls School) and began a survey of the buildings with the needed repairs in mind.

Tonight at 7.30 Katherine had a Mexican supper with 14 people present. The guests were mostly business and diplomatic people. "Boots" the little dog did most of the entertaining.

Poor Harriet is ill with bowel trouble of some kind.

June 28, Wednesday

Again it was work today with not enough energy to do half the things needing to be done.

A letter today from a young man in Shanghai who had proposed coming to Shanghai but who now feels somewhat afraid of being conscripted if he comes.

This evening Mrs. Thurston had a very enjoyable dinner party of the Bones, Stanley, Smiths and Learle and Anna. The latter is leaving tomorrow morning for furlough. Our talk wandered to the much talked of theme -- to unoccupied or occupied territory to work. Surely there is much work in each Section and the great need is for people with a purpose to go to both places. My advice is for our best to go west and for those who cannot to be brave enough to go to occupied territory.

June 29, Thursday.

The world looks clean and pure -- at least our campus world

after the rains of the last week. Gladiolas are lovely and there are large bouquets of them in the main halls and in our South Studio chapel.

Clergyman Chuang gave a special farewell message at chapel and we sang a hymn that seemed written for us.

At 4 p.m. Junior III had a special program so they feel as if they are graduating although we have carefully eliminated all closing exercises or graduating exercises.

At 2 p.m. a group of Japanese came -- three military men and four others and they wanted to look around. I could not fathom their purpose. They seemed to know a good deal about us -- especially our Experimental Course and even wanted to visit classes. There were few regular classes, but I was able to take them to a Chinese Course. They asked a number of questions about the College etc.

The Senior II English Club had a final meeting this afternoon too and they presented me with a Class annual. The making of it has meant hours of work and I deeply appreciated it.

Tonight John Magee showed some movies -- Funnies. No one was invited but the room was packed.

June 30, Friday

Weather wonderfully cool for this time of the year. Tonight is as beautiful a night as I have seen -- but it means death to many women from aeroplanes.

All morning from 9 - 12 was given to the last meeting of the semester -- when each class had 20 minutes in which to present some important values they had received this semester. We had the performance in the South Studio. The students would have liked to use the big chapel but it seemed better to some of us to withhold some of the rights of College students.

Tonight we had a group gathering out on the main quadrangle in the big campus dead tired -- too tired to think. Have a beastly tempo.

39

Wednesday, July 5, 1940.

Up at 5 a. m. to finish packing; breakfast with Mrs. Thurston at 6:30, and off for Hsiakuan at 7 a.m. There were two carriage loads of us - one with baggage and Wei, the college messenger boy, and one with Harriet, Mr. Li and myself. We had no difficulty in getting through the city gate - Mr. Li and Wei had to get out of the carriages and remove their hats, but Harriet and I were not expected to do either. Again we had no difficulty in purchasing our 3rd class tickets - which I was glad we purchased as we had the last seats in the last of end car and were much cooler than 2nd class passengers. Plumer, Cornelia and Miriam were up in 2nd class. We arrived safely at 2:30 p.m. and after waiting about one half hour to get checked baggage, got a taxi and got over to 7 Avenue Petain not too tired from the trip. Chinese passengers are not submitted to such humiliating treatment on the trains and ticket office as a year ago. There is now 1st and 2nd class in addition to 3rd class so the crowding is not so bad either. The crops looked flourishing all the way from Nanking to Shanghai. The rice fields are beautiful. As far as we could see all fields look as if they are under cultivation - the farmer truly belongs to the soil and not to a national regime. The amount of building going on around railway stations gives one the impression that the present occupants intend to remain here indefinitely and will not withdraw easily.

Thursday, Friday, July 6 - 7.

These two days have been filled with numerous errands and yet too there has been much happy visiting with friends.

Began at once on securing my landing permit for Tsingtao which they tell me is absolutely necessary. Three trips to the Japanese Consulate were necessary to secure it and a final wait of two hours. When I suggested to the young Japanese that he try to hurry the procedure as I was missing an important appointment, he said, "The military cannot be hurried". I hope I now have all the necessary papers for my trip - American passport, landing permit, cholera certificate. Unfortunately I have lost my typhoid and smallpox certificates which may hold me up - I shall not be so careless again.

Yesterday afternoon, about 35 alumnae came in for a visit with me at our Shanghai office. And this afternoon nine members of the class of 1939. I had written down ahead of time so the girls knew I was coming.

July 7, the second anniversary of the beginning of hostilities passed off quietly, but you could see that extra precautions were being taken to prevent incidents. Vans of police went up and down the streets and here and there you could see small groups of extra police going up and down alleys.

On Thursday evening I attended a most enjoyable Chinese dinner party of which Li-ming and her husband and Miss Anna Chen were the hostesses and host. The Pauls, Marx', Ploppers, Mrs. Goulter and myself were the guests. Dear old Huang Tai Tai was present too.

Saturday, Sunday, July 8 - 9.

This morning at 9 o'clock we took a taxi to our boat, the "Shengking" of the Butterfield & Swire line. With anti-British feeling high I shall not be surprised if we have difficulty in landing at Tsingtao.

A pleasant, peaceful and restful journey. Vincoe Mushrush and I have a very nice cabin and we are being lazy passengers, sleeping most of the time. Lieutenant Gerald of the USS Luzon and his wife are passengers and are very friendly.

This afternoon (Sunday) at about 2 p.m. we landed. Because we came on a British boat our passage through customs was not made easy, but it was not as unpleasant as it could have been. By 5 p.m. we had arrived safely at our destination - one more hurdle safely passed. If I can get back to Nanking as safely I shall be happy and grateful. Tsingtao as lovely as ever but not too cool.

Monday, July 10.

Began my holiday with most of the day in bed - for I am tired through and through. The day has had tension brought into it by the anti-British demonstrations down in the city. A group of Chinese young men threw stones at the windows of British stores and banks and offices smashing windows generally. We hear through Chinese head tailors and farmers that they are forced to send young men to take part in such demonstrations and that young Japanese in Chinese clothes lead the gangs. This all makes fine propaganda in Japan - "Crowds of Chinese are rioting against the foreigners because they wish to drive them out and support the New Regime in East Asia". All city water has been shut off from houses out here at Iltis Hook but is soon to be turned on to American and German houses - but not on British.

Tuesday, July 11 to Sunday, August 13.

To write a day by day diary during a holiday is more than I have strength of will power to do and it seems to me it would be too uninteresting anyway.

The five weeks of holiday passed all too quickly. For most of it, nine hours each night, were spent in sleep, and two hours each afternoon. One trip to the beach each day was my limit excepting during the week of full moon when I went down with a group of friends for moon light swims. That was glorious - when one could forget about the airraids being made at that very time on helpless Chinese cities. Without making any effort I developed a generous goat of tan. For four weeks Tsingtao was hot and dry - old inhabitants said both were quite unusual for such a long continuous period. It really was too hot for long hikes or bicycle rides.

During the weeks in Tsingtao I had a number of talks with missionaries from the interior - and most all told me the same story of increased interest in the Christian message, of church-centered educational programs. In the city of Weihien in Shantung in place of the former government registered mission high school they now have a large project for the training of young lay workers for the local churches. On Sunday mornings they have 1200 children in Sunday schools in the villages all being taught by the young people who are taking the lay training courses. They have also had institutes for country men and country women (Christians) and they feel they are doing more to

meet the need of the village churches than ever before. Dangers do not seem to daunt the Christians as they go to and from the villages. One spontaneous movement is the singing of psalms and other Scripture portions to native Chinese tunes of chants. They love to sing and get great joy from it.

During the stay in Tsingtao a large group of Canadian missionaries came in from K. ifengfu - having been forced to leave their stations because of the anti-British movement. At first the missionaries decided they would not leave their station, that even if their servants were forced to leave they would remain on, do their own cooking and buying. It was not long however, until they saw that if they remained they would endanger the Chinese Christians, and in fact any one who had any relations with them - the merchant who sold them food, the fruit and vegetable man who sold to them, etc. Before they had left they made a 1st appeal to some Chinese in the "puppet" government but the men said they could do nothing, that the powers higher up demanded such action. One official more frank than the rest said "After all you are in heaven for you are free to leave. We are in hell for we must stay on and helplessly endure it". After the Canadians left, the cathedral was closed and sealed and also their residences. Let us hope they remain sealed and are not looted. Bishop Tsen, their very fine Chinese bishop, has moved into an American owned house and on Sunday his little flock meet in the YMCA where he is acting as secretary.

On the way back to Shanghai from Tsingtao I had a long conversation with a C. I. M. missionary from Shansi. He also was a Britisher. He felt it was only a matter of time until most of their number - 70 in all - would be out of Shansi. He gave a very vivid description of how their home was demolished one evening by a group of Chinese who seemed very much ashamed to be doing what they were doing. Conditions in Peiping were growing worse and a distinct anti-British feeling was being instigated by the Japanese army propaganda officers.

In the household in which I lived at Tsingtao was Maude Powles, a sister of a good friend in Japan, and two other young people from Japan, one a missionary. It was good to get their point of view - but I fear our main effort was to share ours. Maude does an excellent piece of work in maintaining a "Colony of Mercy" in Komomoto in the southern island. Through her genuine love for the people she can interpret many truths to them. She evidently stands out boldly against war and social evils - but does not seem able to get the truth about what is going on in China - and I think she is afraid to get materials through the mail.

The Walter D'Olives our host and hostess went back to their station at Yih sien on August 1st. They feel that some foreigner must be in the station all of the time. It was hard to see them go back in the heat alone. One wonders how long they although Americans, will be able to remain in Shantung.

Saturday, August 12, Sunday, August 13.

On August 12 I started from Tsingtao by boat, and on the 13th arrived in Shanghai. It is hot in Shanghai - but perhaps not more so than in Tsingtao.

Wednesday, August 16.

This afternoon at 2 p.m. went to Customs Jetty to meet Ruth Chester who came in on the President Cleveland. Four students or rather Ginling alumnae went out on the tender to meet Ruth for they could get passes, the rest of us merely went to the Jetty. As soon as Ruth landed and got her things through the customs we took a taxi and went to a photo studio where they do passport pictures while you wait; Ruth had hers taken and then we took another taxi and got over to the Japanese Consulate just before it closed. Ruth had sent her pictures out to the American Consulate several weeks ago when she applied for her pass to Nanking but when they sent them over to the Japanese Consulate they proceeded to lose them.

Thursday, August 17, 5 p.m.

Out at 7 Avenue Petain where we saw Dr Wu - the first time I had seen her in 21 months. She did not look quite as tired as I had expected. It was good to see Mrs. New also who had come up from Hongkong with Dr. Wu. Later Li-ming and Dr. Wu had dinner with us and then we had a Ginling conference. How we talked! First it was business and then the future.

At 6 p.m. more than 80 alumnae gathered at the YWCA for a simple supper. It was a great meeting! We saw old girls there who had come from unoccupied territory and been through all kinds of experiences - bombing by day and by night, and evacuation from place to place. Hwang Meng-sze (1922) was there. During the past two years or year and a half, she and her husband and three little boys were with Wuhan University up at Kiating in Szechuan where both she and her husband became ill. They are down here in Shanghai now for a year after which they hope to go back. There were others there like Hwang Yu-fuh (1922) and Ren Cho (1919) whom I had not seen for many years. Dr Wu made an excellent talk while a number brought greetings. It was a time of precious fellowship and happy reunion - and it was difficult to recall the reality of war.

Friday, August 18. 7 p.m.

Dr. Wu entertained a group at the San Hotel - Li-ming, Ruth Chester, Dr. Miao, President Ernest Yang, Mr. C.C. Djao, Dean Sung of St. Johns and myself. The real purpose was to talk over some of the initial problems of the physical education major and Ginling's part in it.

Saturday, August 19.

To Nanking with Ruth. Got up at 4:30, breakfasted at 5, started for the station at 5:30. Had gone to the American Consulate for my pass of Friday morning. Train trip was hot. There are now two trains each day to Nanking and "red caps" to carry baggage. At Nanking station Miriam and her mother and I had to be innoculated for cholera because our certificates were too old. We did not like the process I can assure you, because there was no sterilization of the needle - but all my arguments were in vain.

4 p.m.

Mrs. Thurston had a welcome tea for Ruth. Now many of Ruth's old

friends in the city - but some.

Sunday, August 20, to Friday, August 25.

Mrs. Thurston busy with treasurer's work; Ruth with packing of books and cleaning out desks and book cases; and I with conferences on autumn work and letter concerning staff. Mr. Wang feels that there is a growing tension in the city and fear that foreigners may have to leave. Harriet arrived safely from Tsingtao having come through by train. Mrs. Tsen is busy trying to get autumn supplies - especially coal. She must pay \$40.- for kitchen coal and can get only a limited supply of it. She was able to buy 6 tons of hard coal so we shall have office heat this winter.

Saturday, August 26.

To Shanghai again leaving Hsiakuan at 7 and arriving at Shanghai at 12:30. The stations along the way are having protecting walls built around them with apertures for guns. Also the "pill box" forts seem to be increasing. It was a hot, cindery journey. Tickets in Nanking can now be purchased at the Japanese Travel Bureau. Saw a number of wounded soldiers at one of the stations. By having on white gloves I avoided washing my hands in the common basin of disinfectant solution at the Shanghai station. Ruth got by on my gloves too.

Monday, August 28 to Thursday, August 31.

The first meeting of my Mission in almost three years. On Monday afternoon 22 of our foreign group met together - certainly the only meeting of that kind since the summer of 1936 in Kuling. On Monday evening was the opening session for foreign and Chinese delegates and friends and there were almost 60 present. It truly was a time of inward joy and gratefulness. Mr. Paul and Mr. Marx were back from their trip to Chengtu and made short talks on their impressions. I did not detect the same note of optimism that many have had when they returned from the west.

For three days we discussed the problems of our mission. They were difficult problems too. One of the hardest was the future of our efforts in the West. At present some of our employed workers are working with individual missions as for instance, the Methodist Mission, others are in union effort and still others are working in non-mission enterprises. It was finally decided to welcome all our workers back to the East; to make special arrangements for certain ones to come back who are very much needed, and to plan for all others to go into union enterprises for evangelism or relief or aid for wounded soldiers. I finished the meeting exhausted for I was on two heavy committees which met most of the time we were not in general meetings.

On the last evening we had a fellowship supper with about 40 present - Chinese and westerners.



Wednesday, September 6, 1939.

The days are much alike now. Several committee meeting each morning, planning for the opening of the two projects & this morning it was a meeting of conference with Miss Yen deciding on the assignment of student rooms in the two dormitories; numerous callers, mostly of parents with their daughters, either pleading to be admitted or for a reduction in fees; and an occasional letter with has to be gotten off.

CONFIDENTIAL

A queer interview took place in my office - the details of which I cannot give. A fine looking young man whom I know came and when he saw we were alone he took out of his pocket a small white package. He opened it and on the outer cloth were seven names in Chinese, and underneath were seven tiny blood stains. On the inner cloth were seven larger names and invisible names which could be brought out by the action of some chemical. He said the seven of them were spies and were pledged to get information to the Central Government. They have all accepted positions in important organisations in the city in order to get inside information. He wanted me to know that this was the reason for his acceptance of his present position. Why he trusted me with this information I do not know. I hope he does not share it with too many people.

We were expecting Katherine and Loh Pei-fan(1939) this noon but a telegram came saying "arriving Thursday alone". I hope it does not mean that Pei-fan has decided not to come.

I seem to be moving in a dream world. Surely war has not started in Europe - it must not, must not be! What can one do excepting to cry out in agony - and to pray?

Thursday, September 7.

Although we did not advertise for new students, 32 girls took the entrance tests today to be taken in for possible vacancies. Mr. Wang and I - separately - interviewed each girl, so that we can choose girls for possible vacancies as wisely as possible. All but one or two of the girls seemed very fine. I wish we had places for them all - but alas we do not have. Financial conditions seem better than last year - much, for the majority of the girls interviewed said they could pay the fees.

Hurrah! Electric lights are on tonight - the first time in two months - a method of saving \$300.- worth of oil.

Hurrah again! It looks as if our new biology teacher may come from Shanghai after all.

The daily papers from Shanghai are like a nightmare. Surely, surely, a long war of destruction is not starting. My heart bleeds for England.

Friday, September 8, Saturday, September 9.

130 old girls are back for the Experimental Course. We estimated that ten more would return and on that basis permitted 21 new girls

to enter and put the rest of accepted students on the waiting list. Mr. Wang and Mr. Chan are busy registering the students, Mrs. Tsen is talking to girls who ask for a change in fees. I am working on the schedule. Katherine Schutze and Miss Loh (biology) came in today.

Miss Lin is much discouraged because less than 30 have registered for the Homecraft. If the city schools for girls (2) had not opened I am sure we could have had a group of about 80 poor girls of middle school age, but the city schools are free, so even a very poor girl will plan to stay at home and study in a middle school rather than enter a one year course where she has to work part of the time. In the end they are worse off but they do not know that.

Saturday night I had a party for the Exp. Course girls - out between 400 and 600.

Friday, September 15.

For the last week it has been terribly hot - but today it is so cold that a coat is needed. Yesterday Walthy Hansinger Fisher came over for chapel, remained for a visit and then had Chinese food with us down at the Practice School; today she returned and made a most interesting talk to our girls on Gandhi. She described most vividly his village uplift movement with spinning as its centre. This afternoon from 4 to 6 Dr. Gale had a tea in honour of Mrs. Fisher. It was the first affair of that kind this year and was doubly enjoyable. After the tea, about ten of us lingered on so that we could hear more about Gandhi's village school scheme. Later Mrs. Tsen, Blanche, Mi-li, Pei-fan had a late supper in "400" and continued the discussion until lights went out. We think we shall spinning of cotton thread and making of wool thread for our work relief girls.

Thursday, September 14.

This afternoon at 4:15 in the South Hill Faculty residence, had our first teachers meeting of the new academic year. Had the great pleasure of introducing Miss Yen, the new mathematics teacher, Mr. Yeh, a new part time teacher of chemistry, Miss Loh Pei-fan for biology and Mr. Wang Bang-chieh (U. o. N. 1934) for English. The latter two are from Shanghai, so it seems that that spell is broken. The high cost of living in Shanghai has at least driven Mr. Wang from Shanghai.

The Shanghai daily paper brings only more and more distressing news concerning the war in Europe - the bombing of Polish cities, the sinking of ships. It still seems unbelievable and unreal, the haunting return of all the horrors of 1914-1918.

Friday, September 15 cont.

Ellen Koo came from Shanghai today - most welcome volunteer worker. She is to live in her old room over in "500" dormitory. She will teach music lessons, and I hope also some singing lessons for the Homecraft.

Today the Homecraft girls are moving in/ Already 44 of them accepted, 47 are here and are getting started.

Saturday, September 16.

I spin around but accomplish little. Fully meant to start on our work-relief schedule but did not even make a start on it. At 8:30 attended opening chapel service of Homecraft Course. Forty-six present.

At 9:40 the first class meetings with class advisers was held in Experimental Course. Each class has two advisers - a man and a woman teacher. I have Senior III alone.

Sunday, September 17.

Student Retreat for Exp. Course. Committee of Three planned it. (Blanche, Katherine, Mr. Wu) Opening service at 9:30 was very fine and set the tone for the day. The students, by classes, had two discussions, namely from 10-12 a.m. and 3:30 - 4:30 p.m. This evening there was a final service as follows - Djin Wei-guen, Senior III girl preached; Hymn - "I would be true"; Scripture - Philipppans 2:1-II; Reports by Senior III, Senior II (most thoughtful), Sen. I Special Song. Reports by Jun. III, Jun. II; special song - Jun. I. Summary by chairman. Talk by M.V. Candle lighting service. Prayer of dedication by Mr. Wang; marching out with lighted candles. It was with while, I feel sure.

Still cold to-night. Papers have little or no Chinese news - all European.

Monday, September 18.

"Big Wang" made an excellent talk this morning at the weekly assembly of the Exp. Course. His talk was on "Limitations".

This noon had Chinese luncheon at the American Embassy. Harriet Katherine, and Hilda Anderson were the other women guests. For the first time I heard of the Russian invasion of Poland. The plot thickens and one wonders what unexpected move will be the next.

This afternoon worked on the work relief schedule and just got a good start when we had to take up 4 discipline problems of the students.

This morning a Japanese professor from Kyoto came to call. He had only time for a short visit and then left. He asked no questions.

Wednesday, September 20.

For two days now I have tried to hide so as to find the time to finish these schedules which have hung heavy over my head. About 4 o'clock I took over to Mr. Chan the Registrar the following to be copied, - bath schedules for two dormitories of girls, laundry schedules for the same, work assignment schedule for Science Bldg., Central Bldg., Arts Bldg., two dormitories; schedules for monthly leave from school and Big Cleaning Day.

I didn't count the exact number of girls who are on work for all or part fees, but it must be over ninety and all had to be assigned some work.

The daily paper from Shanghai comes up on the morning train so we get it in the middle of the afternoon, what sad reading it is these days; what Russia's motive is - who knows. It looks to me as if countries in Europe are in for the British Empire. If, when Poland is finished, and Germany asks for peace, if then there could be a Christian way found for the solution instead of the way of hate!

The weather is cool but lovely and clear. Never saw the stars - planets lovelier than tonight.

Friday, September 22.

I worked so hard and long on those work relief schedules that I have been energy-less ever since. Yesterday and today accomplished nothing.

One hesitates to open the daily paper wondering what may happen next - what new alliance. It is a complicated situation since Russia and Japan have made their pact. Today's paper says the new Chinese government will be inaugurated in Nanking in November. Evidently Wang Ching-wei is in the city. Wonder what he thinks of the remains!

The matter uppermost in the mind of the Chinese is the increasing costs - rice is \$14.- now, new rice; wood is more than \$2.00 a picul and cannot be purchased; even straw or grass is more than \$1.00. We are cutting down more trees on our place for fuel - trees that are too crowded or of a poor quality.

Saturday, September 23.

At 5 a. m. this morning I was awakened by cavalry out Ninghai Road that runs along the east boundary of our campus. That was followed by a number of rumbling tanks, and those followed by soldiers on foot.

1 to 3 p. m. is big cleaning. Thirteen girls are at work in the Central Building, twelve in the Science Building, and twenty-four in the Arts Building besides ten in each dormitory - a total of 69 under five student supervisors. At 3 p. m. we grade results. I personally feel that the girls have learned much from this work - and I hope it will carry over later to their own homes.

At 4 p. m. Senior III girls came down to the Practice School dormitory to learn how to set up a loom. Am hoping each one will learn to make a book bag and to learn to carve the handle. Am very anxious for them to learn to weave.

Sunday, September 24.

What a day of rest! A glorious day as to weather. At 10:30 we started our first student church in the South Studio. About 100 were present - for one third of the Experimental Course and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Homecraft are on their monthly holiday. Pastor Shen, young people's pastor from the M. E. Church was the Speaker; Miss Kao played; I presided. It was a much more satisfactory service than last year's

when we had neighborhood women and students together. Our plan is as follows - unless we can improve it -

- 1st Sunday of month - Wang Bao-chieh in charge
- 2nd " " " - Will invite and Episc. pastor
- 3rd " " " - " " a Methodist Episc. pastor
- 4th " " " - A worship service.

At 12:30 Miss Lin and Miss Lo had dinner with me and after dinner we discussed our neighborhood work.

At 12:30 in Science Hall had the first weekly meeting of autumn for neighborhood women. 21 were present. Miss Lo presided. She and I made brief talks - more like testimonies. A number of students have volunteered to help and we are therefore planning to divide women into small classes and teach them.

4:30 attended English Service at Twinem Hall. Must have been 40 present. Searle Bates who is back from Japan made a most enlightening talk on the difficulties facing Japanese Christians. Truly they are in a difficult position, and the large majority seem to put "being a Japanese" first.

6 p.m. the Burches, Pastor Yang, Mrs. Tsen, Mi-li, Harriet and Katherine had supper with me. It was an excellent meal - as only Mrs. Tsen can prepare.

7:30 - our opening meeting for the student Sunday evening meetings. We have not thought of a good name for it. "Christian Endeavour Society" would not do at all because the name in Chinese would be suspect. Beginning with next Sunday the Senior III girls will be responsible and then the rest will follow by turns. The Homecraft girls are joining us this year so we are forced to use the big chapel. It was an inspiring sight tonight with more than 200 present. Mr. Burch made an excellent talk to them on living life with a high purpose.

Tuesday, September 26.

It is nearing the end of the month and because tomorrow is the 8th Month Festival, people have been coming in for money all day. I long ago exhausted the two checks for \$1000.- each left by Mrs. Thurston, have expended all that was received in fees, borrowed more than \$1000.- in addition, and still need more.

Today paid a paint bill for \$1000.- which covers the cost of outside of windows and doors and entrances for 4 dormitories; that is less than U.S.\$20.- per building - a pitiful sum. We are fortunate in being able to secure good foreign paint purchased before the rise in exchange.

This afternoon attended a tea at the American Embassy in honour of Mrs. Paxton. It was a friendly enjoyable affair with mostly missionary friends in attendance.

We daily read the papers with a big question mark in our thinking. What is Russia intending to do? Which way will Italy turn in her final decision? What is the constructive way out? - or is there none?

Gave second entrance test today to Homecraft applicants. Forty nine are already at work. Seventeen girls took the examination.

Wednesday, September 27.

My birthday but by using a good deal of persuasion I have induced my friends to cancel a special birthday meal with the Homecraft students, another special dinner party, and almost all gifts. I wish I had never told my birthday some twenty seven years ago - now it is not easy to persuade friends to forget it.

This afternoon went out to see Eleanor Wright. What a magnificently brave person she is. The end may come for her in three or four weeks, but she plans as if all were well. How difficult it is to spare such as she.

This evening the girls left their class rooms at 8 p.m. instead of 8:30 and had a little celebration of the Autumnal Festival. They were divided into 4 groups on 4 sides of the Quadrangle and then sang "Day is dying in the West" and "My Country 'Tis of Thee" and then some rounds and secular songs. It was a perfect moonlight night - for worship of its beauty and for bombing of helpless cities. Both will take place in China tonight in many places.

Friday, September 29.

Yesterday afternoon a Chinese detective employed by the Japanese Consulate General called to see if a Miss Tang Gu-djen was on the campus. He insisted she must be here as she secured a pass in Shanghai saying she was coming here. It seems that she is working for the National Government and they were certain she was coming to Nanking - and to Ginling. Also this detective has inquired about Francis Chan three times. This man told Mr. Li he knew both Mrs. Thurston and myself having met us years ago in the old Ginling.

This afternoon 4 Japanese called - one from the Military Headquarters accompanying one of the inspectors from the National Ministry of Education in Tokyo. When they arrived the inspector intimated he would like to see the whole institution thoroughly. I invited them into one of the guest halls while I explained our past and present, then took them first to see the Homecraft Course. By the time they had seen that, the chapel and library they said their time was up and they must leave. A Cantonese was with them and another young man who remained silent. One wonders why they came. The inspector had lectured at Union Christian College in Tokyo.

Saturday, September 30.

Another glorious autumn day - clear and cool. Am wearing a thin coat in order to be comfortable. A few autumn colours can be seen in the trees - a hint of the glories to come.

At the student assembly in the Exp. Course this morning - Senior I biology class gave us an excellent series of talks on eggs - their value as food, etc. etc. They had charts to illustrate their talks in addition to many kinds and shapes of eggs. By the way they we

have had to change the name of the ~~organization~~ from "Mutual Help Assembly" to "Practical Assembly" because anti-government organizations were using our name.

This afternoon is "Monthly Big Cleaning". From 1 to 3 all the students are cleaning their bedrooms - at 4 p.m. ~~two~~ teachers will visit the rooms in each of the two dormitories. As usual the work-relief students are cleaning class rooms and will be graded at 3 p.m. Our students are not yet perfect but they are improving!

At 4 p.m. when I was tired enough to stop, a Japanese doctor and another military man came to visit. Said they ~~would~~ were interested in seeing the kitchen and dormitory. I think they quite approved of the looks of the dining room - it had ~~just~~ had its big cleaning.

At 7:30 went down to British Consulate for dinner. Our purpose was to talk "the next peace" - but we did not get far. Saturday night is not a good time.

Sunday, October 1.

Beautiful weather continues. We need rain - although I suspect the grass cutters and gleaners on the hills prefer it to remain dry and dusty.

The service at 10:30 in our South Studio was quite good with about one hundred present. Mr. Wang Bang-chieh, our new teacher of English and Bible spoke. Miss Kao played for the service.

There were 32 women at our afternoon service for neighborhood women with 14 Exp. Course girls present to help. We divided into 7 classes - two teachers to a class. I do not know how good it is for the neighborhood women - it is excellent training for the teachers. It seems to me the neighbors get poorer and poorer - and their hands more thorny their faces more worn.

Dear old Dr. Price spoke at the English service in Twinem Hall. His subject was "Moses". He ~~edured~~ as seeing him who is invisible. As we linger after the service our conversation is mostly about the war in Europe, China with its floods and renewed fighting has faded into the background.

Senior III had charge of the service at 7:30 in the Big Chapel. It is quite inspiring to have such a large group of young people present. The girls did well - one had prepared a good talk, and two groups had special songs.

Thursday, October 5.

The warm balmy days continue, but also the dry weather. Farmers are longing for rain so they can plant winter wheat. The hills are gradually being cut and then gleaned - the grass being brought in for fuel. We shall soon finish the cutting in our campus.

Our Exp. Course Advisory Committee decided to declare next Monday (Confucius Birthday) and Tuesday (Republic Day) as holiday. The semester is a long one and we work hard on the campus - and there will be no other holiday until January 1. All government offices and

schools are also having a holiday.

This afternoon at 4:30 four of us started on our bicycles, went out the Han Hung (West Gate) and skirted the city wall coming in the Hsia Gwan (North Gate), a distance of perhaps ten or twelve miles. Later we had "pot luck" supper together, popped corn and read an article in the Atlantic "Poland" by Walter Duranty. It was a real recreation.

Friday, October 6.

The NCDN today gave a very faint hint of peace talks. If only, if only there could be an honourable peace! In the Letters to Editor section there was also mention of Clarence Streit's "Union".

On Monday, Wednesday, Friday it is my responsibility to check on the class room cleaning between 5 - 6 p.m. in the Science Building (13 girls at work), Central Building (15 at work), and the Arts Building (26 at work), 54 in all. I must say they do pretty well. The three young assistant supervisors, Junior III girls, do well too.

Mrs. Thurston returned from her holiday on the 7:30 train this evening. She looks rested and admits she had a pleasant change. Went as far as Bagio and Manila and came back on a British boat - all without accidents, or the sighting of a submarine. She will have to spend several days getting the college out of debt - for I had to borrow in order to make big payments for rice, coal and painting

Saturday, October 7.

The day spent as usual - mostly in work. By 3:30 p.m. had graded the work of cleaning classrooms done by work relief students. Since Monday and Tuesday are a holiday most students have gone home.

At 3 p.m. more than 18 westerners gathered on our athletic field for a game of ball. There were Americans, British, and several Chinese and Germans; business men, navy men, some from diplomatic service and missionaries. After the game they gathered at South Hill residence for tea.

This evening I had dinner at Mrs. Thurstons; afterwards Blanche and Harriet came in and then Mrs. Thurston showed us pictures of the alumnae she had seen in Hongkong and Manila and also read us En-lan's letter describing the Youth Conference held at Amsterdam.

Would that the world was as peaceful as our campus tonight! Only the katydids and crickets can be heard as I write.

Monday, October 9.

Confucius Birthday. A holiday. Don't know what celebrations are to be held in the city today.

At 8:30 a.m., a carriage with Harriet, Lin Mi-li, Blanche and Hsueh Yu-ling, followed by Katherine and me on bicycles started for the National Park. It was a glorious day as to weather. We had no difficulties on either the journey out or back and got past the guards



at the city gate safely. The three Chinese girls had no difficulty either. It was a glorious day of rest and recreation. Climbed to the top of the pagoda; went to the partially destroyed "presidential mansion"; to the music amphitheatre. Everywhere the common people were cutting grass and garrying heavy loads of it into the city for kitchen fuel. Here and there saw a few Chinese soldiers but they did not molest us. One large party of holiday makers came out to the park but we ran into them but once. The park is uncared for and gradually deteriorating.

Tuesday, October 10.

China's Double Ten or Republic Day. Have heard that the city is planning a Lantern Parade tonight. At least we know Wang Ching-wei is not here in the city and the new unified government has not yet materialized.

Worked in the office all morning. At noon Pastor Yang, Clergyman Chiang, Mrs. Thurston, Mrs. Tsen, Mr. Li, Harriet, Miss Lo and myself were invited over to Neighbor Swen's home for a feast. His family has lived on the same site for 13 generations although the present residence was built after the Tai Ping Rebellion. The real purpose of the feast was to present the college with a small tract of land in appreciation for the fact that he and his family were allowed to be refugees during the past two years. Five of the members of the family have moved back home, five are still at the college. I have known the family for almost 16 years, but before the war they were only outwardly friendly. Now you feel they are real friends. It is splendid that now he really seems interested in Christianity and he is anxious for his children to attend Christian schools.

After the feast, we went to see the Gung home - built at the time Hung Wu, the first Ming Emperor was ruling in Nanking. (1365-1392) Most of the home was burnt when the Japanese entered the city. I think they must have built a fire in one of the courtyards to roast a cow which they had stolen. The fire was not put out - the result was evident. In one place was a great beam of camphor wood - charred to ashes on the outside but perhaps good inside. The family is about extinct - for the last son is a worthless fellow, certainly the end of what was once a prominent official family.

When we arrived home we found two Catholic sisters (les Franciscaines Missionnaires de Marie) with about 20 of their girls visiting on our campus. They brought tea with them which we supplemented and helped them serve down at the Practice School. Seven of the girls had been our refugees and were glad to come back.

At 5:30 Katherine, Harriet, Mr. Li and I went up the west hill to attend a "big meal" at Lao Shao's the old gardener's home. He has his first grandson and is very very happy. I am happy for him too as he has longed for a male descendant. The meal was prepared by his son and was very good and very well served. It was really a pleasant evening. I never cease to marvel at the poise and courtesy of the common folk of China. With little education, yet they know how a guest should be treated. Lao Shao did not offer to eat with us but sat in the room and entertained us with pleasant stories and reminiscences. (I have known Lao Shao for 26 years).

I'm glad that every day is not spent thus - and yet it was a pleasant holiday.

I wish I knew what has happened in the city. Tonight as we returned home 5 search lights were playing in the sky - search for Central Government planes. Reports continue to reaffirm the Chinese victory up near Changsha. I had thought the Japanese would split themselves to capture Changsha before the Double Ten holiday.

Friday, October 12.

Confiscation of property continues in the city. Again this morning Dr. Hwang Meng-yu's mother came saying the military said to her this morning that she is to get out in three days or they will put her out, and furthermore she is not to take any of her property with her. This means they are taking over several good residences and a hospital and all the furnishings for the same. Dr. Hwang is merely a private citizen - not an employee of the Central Government - yet her property was taken.

After planning to go for many months, this morning after chapel four of us went over to see the work being done by the 8 Catholic Sisters. In one house they have 29 little babies - castaways. In one room there were about six wee things whom they did not expect to live - most of them with syphilis. There were several that probably had Japanese fathers - and that was why they were cast away. Certainly the faithful sister who gives most of her 24 hours each day to these wee bits of humanity will some day receive her reward. The 20 girls who are doing hand work - fine embroidery and Venetian Point, were doing beautiful work.

Each day in my office I push ahead trying to catch up with business letters for I am hopelessly behind. Mrs. Thurston is trying to balance her September accounts. How well I know that sometimes you can strike a balance in two hours, while at other times it takes days.

At 4:30 I closed my office and went out for my weekly bicycle ride. We now have a small club - two men from the Embassy and 3 of us women. We went out past the guards of the Han Chung gate, then to the former powerful broadcasting station - now a barracks, then past the former model prison which is now almost levelled to the ground, and back to the city on the worst road I was ever on. Had supper together at South Hill, read aloud several essays by David Grayson, then popped corn on a charcoal stove on the South verandah. Part of the time the big search lights were playing in the southern sky.

Saturday, October 13.

This afternoon at 4:30 S. Arle B. talked to a group of about 20 of us in Mrs. Thurston's living room.

Sunday, October 15.

Today is a perfect day after the rain and gloom of yesterday. The dust has been washed from the trees and shrubs and our campus world is indeed a glorious sight. Last evening I spent the night with Mrs. Thurston having both supper and breakfast with her. It was a most restful and refreshing weekend. She read aloud several chapters from Hitler while I did some weaving.

Today I attended four services - as usual on Sunday, three on our campus, and the English service at Twinem Hall. Tonight Senior II girls (now 10) gave a most worthy program in the big Chapel. I marvel at their poise. They sang well and spoke well.

This noon Mr. "Cola" the young Russian lad came over with Anno a military police - I had sent word to Cola during the week asking for Konno's address - and surely did not expect the two of them to come. Konno said he would look into the matter of Dr. Hwang Meng-yu's property which is in the process of being confiscated.

Monday, October 16.

Searle B. has gone to Shanghai to give a series of lectures at the Seminary.

Wednesday, October 18.

Yesterday and today the order of service for Founders Day was planned and arrangements made to substitute it for the regular Union service on the afternoon of November 5. Copies of the service are being sent to six alumnae groups in this part of China so they can at least know when we are holding our services. I suspect the Chengtu group is getting in touch with groups in western cities. Dr. Wu has already written about it to Hongkong and Shanghai and a copy has been sent to us.

Miss Ely began this morning to teach the Exp. Course girls to sing #411 "O Thou Whose Own Vast Temple Stands"; #419 "O God of Love, O King of Peace". The girls were overjoyed this morning when we passed out to them the little booklets of 24 pages of lovely songs - a number of which they know.

Am increasingly becoming swamped with unanswered letters. I push, push, push but the pile of letters only grows higher.

This evening Mrs. Thurston and I entertained the Alexanders of H.M. Consulate. Always, always we revert to the war. Just now we are all appalled by the sinking of the Royal Oak with 800 brave men. We had no other guests for we really wanted to become acquainted with our guests.

Friday, October 20.

Work and only work all day. Tonight a cold wind is blowing and it is raining. One's sympathy goes out to the poor who are not prepared for winter.

"Cola" the young Russian lad came over about 5:30 to see if we can do anything to help provide for a little hunchback Chinese girl whose mother is a heroin addict. Miss Lin will investigate the case.

The N.C.D.N. which comes now in the afternoon of the day published is full of the European war news - sinking of the Royal Oak, merchant vessels etc., what a mangled world.

This evening a relative of the man servant has come in for a visit, he having just arrived from Mohsien - made famous by the sinking of the USS Panay. He says that because guerrilla troops will not let rice leave that section, it is only \$6.50 per hundred pounds, while here in the city it is \$13.00

Sunday, October 22.

Yesterday morning the English classes in the Exp. Course gave a little play called Abraham Lincoln during the Mutual Help Association period 9:45 to 10:10. It was well done. Katherine and the two other English teachers had given a good deal of time to it.

After the "Big Cleaning" yesterday afternoon from 1 to 3 and the grading of the same, the five young assistants (Junior II) gathered at the Practice School, together with three of us teachers and we spent about 2 hours hemming dish clothes and making little mops for dish washing. For refreshments we had canned peaches and cookies. These five girls are unusually fine.

At 7 p.m. Mrs. Thurston and I entertained Senior II girls (10) at her home. First we had refreshments of canned fruit, cake, and candy, and then we sang songs they liked and by means of pictures took them on a trip to Paris and London.

Spent the night at Mrs. Thurstons. Had a nice leisurely breakfast of waffles and pleasant talk.

The service at 10:30 in South Studio was unusually fine. Pastor Pan (Presbyterian pastor) gave a splendid sermon. He spoke on love showing itself in action.

At noon went over to Dr. Gales for a very nice dinner with the Burches and Lins as other guests. While at dinner word was brought in of the death of Eleanor Wright. Brave saint that she was! Much as we shall miss her we were glad she went quickly and thus was spared weeks of agony.

At 2:30 went over to Eleanor's to see if I could do anything to help. She passed away peacefully at 9 this morning. Probably the end was brought on by a slight stroke which reached the brain. How difficult it is to spare one of such utter consecration to China and her task.

It is raining tonight and cold. The student service was very good. Four Christian girls made talks and one led in the closing prayer.

Tuesday, October 24.

Another beautiful day like we had early in October. We are grateful to have the sunshine - especially for today. At 2:30 attended the funeral service for Eleanor. It was a large audience - the new Presbyterian Church being well filled. The front of the church was banked with flowers - chrysanthemums, the casket was covered with a blanket of arbor vitae and dahlias. The blanket was made last night by the Ming Deh girls, 10 of them, who are here at Ginling. At 3:30 or a little after a number of carriage loads followed the casket out to the little foreign cemetery and there a very simple service was held.

At 7:30 Katherine and I went over to the Embassy to dinner. We were to have gone off on a bicycle ride at 4:30 but thought it best to give that up.

Thursday, October 26.

Many planes fly over each day now as they did a year ago. It would seem as if the Nanking airfield is again being used as a base and that perhaps Hankow field is not used so much.

Mrs. Tsen is still packed and still waiting for a boat to Hankow. The papers say the river boats are being fired on by guerrillas so we are trying to persuade Mrs. Tsen not to go for fear she may take her little family into danger after they have escaped so marvellously for the past two years.

Tonight I entertained my first Japanese guest. Mrs. Thurston and I had "Cola" Podshivaloff and Mr. M. Konno in to dinner. Other guests beside Harriet and Katherine were Mrs. Tsen and Alice Gregg who is in the city for a visit. We had a very pleasant evening ending it with some guessing games. I suspect Konno wonders what favour we are going to ask of him. As a matter of fact we are going to surprise him by asking none!

Saturday, October 28.

A busy day and a beautiful day. From 1 to 3 it was "Big Cleaning" in class rooms and dormitories. From 3:30 to 5 p.m. Miss Yuen was in charge of the outdoor demonstration of physical education. It was held in the main quadrangle in front of the Central Building. The blue of the dresses against the chrysanthemums and red of buildings made a lovely picture. There were a good many guests although no formal invitations were sent out. I had invited a few school people. Foreigners who came to play baseball tarried to see some of the events. Much has been accomplished by Miss Yuen in 6 months.

Mrs. Thurston had the foreign community in for tea after their ball game, and there was quite a crowd - including boys and dogs. There is a splendid relationship now among navy people, business people and missionaries.

This evening Ellen Koo entertained Alice Gregg to dinner. Mrs. Thurston, Mrs. Tsen and I were guests.

N.C.D.N. has come in after two days of failure to get through. Railway cut beyond Wusih by guerrillas. Much aeroplane activity.

Sunday, October 29.

8 a.m. birthday breakfast for Ellen Koo at South Hill. Mrs. Tsen, Mrs. Thurston, Alice Gregg, Blanche Wu and I were guests. Seven women! And how we talked. After it was over I felt as if we had been on a wild spree.

10:30 Student church in South Studio. Pastor Wang Ming-deh spoke on Mary and Martha.

12:30 for dinner at Mrs. Thurstons. Mr. Lloyd Ruland, now secretary of the Presbyterian Board, was guest. We plied him with questions about America.

2:30 - 6 p.m. Experimental Course staff retreat at South Hill Faculty house. The program in general was -  
General topic - The Special Mission of the Christian School.  
2.30-3. Devotional Service - "Faith" Pastor Yang  
3 -4 Discussion - How can the Teachers help fulfill the Mission?  
4-4.30 Tea special  
4.30-5.30 Discussion- what ~~physical~~ training should the student receive in a mission school; Leader - Miss Wu  
5.30-6 Devotional - Jesus the Great Teacher - M.V.

About 20 members of the staff were present and it seemed to me it was very worthwhile to be together. 6:30-7:30 dinner together, M.V. hostess. 7:30 attended student service in big chapel.

Friday, November 3rd, 1940.

Cold tonight and it will be about three more weeks until it is time to build a fire in my little stove. Am glad that it is all ready and that Mrs. Tsen succeeded in getting coal for me.

This morning, Mrs. Thurston is busy writing her address, and Harriet making plans for the luncheon. Mr. Li and the carpenter are putting up the Alumnae screen which we took down at the time of air raids in 1937. That with a few pots of the golden chrysanthemums will be sufficient decoration for the chapel on Sunday.

The missionary community is wondering what to do about an invitation that has come from the Minister of Education asking us to attend a feast on Tuesday night. To go or not to go that is the question. It seems to me that for the three of us here on the campus -

1. It would be better for us not all to accept, and not to accept too hastily.
2. To go in our own conveyances and not to accept their offer of a central meeting place with tea and cars.
3. To try to make sure that there is no picture and no newspaper publicity. We can help them to see, I think, that to have these might embarrass our boards in America in their, and our governments' attempt to be neutral.

It would not be very pleasant to be an officer in this new government  
Tonight at 5 p.m. I got on my bicycle and went over to the Bates to see Lilliath who is ill. I passed the house in which some high official lives. There were Japanese guards armed to the teeth - or even to the top of the head for they had on helmets, in every alley and on the principal road. Above the gate there was barbed wire. Some say Wang Ching-wei is in the city - but I do not know. Certainly to bring about the "new order in East Asia" is not going to be easy and it is not a spontaneous desire of all the people.

Saturday, November 4.

After the mists cleared away this morning the weather was perfect. with glorious sunshine and clear cool air - but not cold. How did I spend the morning? Partly in looking for various things needed for our Founders' Day celebration on the morrow - purple ribbon for ushers, English hymn books for the non-Chinese speaking members of our audience, etc. Ah yes, and in writing out the announcements which I am to give

on Sunday afternoon. At 1 p.m. in the living room at the South Hill residence the following gathered for our 24th annual Founders Day luncheon:

The mothers of Lu Shuh-ying and Joy and Lily Ho  
 Dr. and Mrs. Daniels and John Magee  
 Mr. and Mrs. Gale  
 Dr. Bates and Bobby  
 Mr. and Mrs. Gee

4 alumnae - Blanche Wu, Lin Mi-li, Koh Pei-fang, Yuen Cheng-shen  
 5 members of the College staff - Mrs. Thurston, Harriet, Mr. Li, Mr. Chan and myself.

The luncheon was very well planned by Harriet, and the decorations were most attractive being mainly autumn colours. Pei-feng and Cheng-shen had planned very attractive place cards. Following the luncheon we went back into the living room where Harriet had charge of an informal but enjoyable program - a letter from Florence K which had just come, Telegram from Dr. Wu and greetings from Hongkong and Shanghai, a special song that had been written by Harriet, a stunt by the 4 alumnae.

At 5:30 I went to the American Embassy to meet Admiral Hart and his staff. Missionaries go early, business people late, so we do not see much of each other. Katherine went over late and this evening down in my room she said again what she has said so often - "The officers do certainly have a distorted idea of us and our work".

Sunday, November 5.

One of the most perfect autumn days I ever remember. The campus is really beautiful with the autumn colors combined with the green of the pines, and the beautiful display of chrysanthmums.

At 10:30 we had a very good student church service with Mr. Wang Bang-chieh as speaker. I presided. At 3 o'clock the first bell rang and students formed in a line near their dormitories; at 3:15 they marched into the big chapel, a pretty sight in their blue cloth garments and at 3:30 the service began. I should have mentioned that at 3 p.m. Admiral Thomas C. Hart, commander-in-chief of the Pacific fleet called with several of his officers. They saw the library and the chapel, watched the students march in and then they left. We were sorry that they could not stay for the service.

The Founders Day exercise was dignified and I believe it meant something to all of us there - the students as well as the visitors. As always the chapel was beautiful with the chrysanthmums, the autumn leaves and the lighted candles. There were 6 of us on the platform, from left to right we were - Wang Bang-chieh, M.V., Dr. Price, Mrs Th., Searle and Blanche. The program was -

Prelude - (Miss Koo and Miss Ely

Invocation - Dr. Price

Hymn - "O Thou Whose Own Vast Temple Stands"

Scripture Reading and Prayer - Dr. Bates, Deut. 8:1-3; 5-10

Anthem - "The Heavens Resound"

Announcement - Miss Wu

Address - "On Remembering Our Past" - Mrs. Lawrence Thurston

Interpreter - Mr. Wang Bang-chieh

Anthem - "Unto the Hills"

Prayer and Benediction - Dr. Price.

The main floor of the chapel was well filled. There must have been more than 100 guests beside the 235 students.

This evening had dinner at South Hill with Mrs. Doan, Jessie M. Trout (from Japan) and Mrs. Thurston. Later went down to Mrs. Thurston's for coffee - and a talk fest. We were put to it when our guests asked us to name the advantages from the Japanese occupation.

My thought has been much with our group in Chengtu, Shanghai and Hongkong.

Monday, November 6.

Too tired tonight to write, 8 - 9 a.m. in office planning and writing notes to a group we are inviting in this afternoon to listen to Miss Trout on cooperatives. 9 - 10.30 took Miss Trout and Mrs. Doan to see the spot where the 143 men were burned in December 1937. ~~Went~~ to the home where the 73 year old woman was raped 5 times in January, 1938. Noon - had the two guests together with Blanche, Mi-li and Pei-fan and Miss Koo in to Chinese tiffin. 1:30 - 3 p.m. a group of about 15 heard Miss Trout talk on cooperatives. 4:30 I was down at South Gate where I talked to a group of teachers of our South Gate Christian School. 6:30 at South Hill Faculty residence Katherine and I had members of our mission in to dinner.

This evening early and late there were air-raid signals. We talk it they are practising black-out.

Tuesday, November 8.

This evening at 6:40 Katherine and I in rickshaws went to the International Club to attend a feast given by the Minister of Education. Poor old fellow - he seems so old to administer anything. Much less a progressive system of schools. When we were seated at the tables there were about 50 of us - 5 tables. The Minister made a speech in which among many other things he said there were two halves to himself - one half in government, and one half in society - the latter half being present. I was surprised at the number of Japanese present - Christian preachers (5), business men, two newspaper men, and two military men - yea, and two advisers. At my table was a Mr. Uno, a newspaper man from Los Angeles. Who knows what will come out of the meeting - perhaps it was a harmless affair. Katherine sat by the Minister of Finance and said she was afraid she might be snapped off any moment.

Thursday, November 9.

Yesterday afternoon Djao Sao-dz whom we have put into the difficult task of keeping Ling Ping Tai-tai's house from being torn down - that is by reporting each threat to do so to me - came in to say that a neighbor had taken a bathtub and would sell it if I did not go out to get it. So today at 4 p.m. Wei Szi-fu and I went out to the place to see what could be done. The house is almost an hours ride from here - way out near the Ho Ping Gate. Twice we had to get off of the carriage and get permission from Japanese guards to proceed - but this we were able to get. We arrived at the neighbors, got the bathtub, paid them a tip of \$2.00, graciously thanked them and then quickly made our way back home. I rode with my feet in the tub -



there was no other place to put them. We passed many formerly unfinished houses, that are now being torn down and sold for bricks - a few hundred dollars for a ten thousand dollar house. Just to the south of our campus a very nice house - probably worth much more than \$10,000.- has just been torn down and hauled away. One cannot blame the common people - they must live.

By the way when we were getting permission from the guard out near Mrs. Ling's house we saw about 100 coolies standing in line, being checked and re-checked. The one guard there had his bayonet out @ a threat which the workmen could not misunderstand. The coolies receive 48 cts per day I am told, the other 02 going to the organization that secures them.

I had to go to bed early in order to get warm from that long ride which chilled me through and through.

Rather hoped the newspaper man Uno would come over to see me so I could talk to him further.

Friday, November 10.

Cold today. Frost last night. Autumn leaves are beautiful now a gorgeous scene from my window - trees of my own planting about 10 years ago.

This afternoon Mr. Swen, our neighbor, came to see me about borrowing money from the college for his foster mothers funeral. It seems that he must spend about \$400.- on the funeral - for feasts etc., if he is to fulfil his filial responsibilities.

This evening we went to a musical program of the Church Music Committee. It was held at the Sones and consisted of several lovely selections on the harp by Mrs. Pickering (Standard Oil) and violin selections by Dr. Galatzer (an Austrian Jewish refugee) solo by Paul Abbott, and a short play. Seems like old times indeed.

On an old blotter I used just now found these figures - (shades of long ago!) Jan. 14, 1938 Refugees.

Science Building	928
Arts "	1223
Central "	969
500 Dormitory	718
700 "	874
600 "	?

Feb. 5, 1938 37 birth, 27 death to date. March 11, 1938 10 classes third grade - S.M.S; 5 private schools, 7 illiterates, total 22.

March 22. sent in petition with 1105 signatures.

Have copied the facts and will throw the much-used blotter away. Do not remember but think I must have written them in diary at the time.

Saturday, November 11.

Beautiful weather continues. The young gardener this morning arranged the chrysanthmums in front of the Central Building so Mrs. Thurston could take pictures on her color film. I planned to use the morning one way - but a good piece of it was used in quite another way.

Neighbour Swan, who has been a refugee on our campus for almost two years, came this morning to see if <sup>he</sup> could borrow money from the College to defray expenses for his foster mothers funeral. We solved the problem by Mrs. Thurston and I personally each lending him \$100/

Before he left Neighbour Dju came to see if we would purchase the small piece of land adjoining the southeast corner of our campus - a piece we have long wanted. He wants to sell it for half price. Since he is badly in need of funds. I said I would refer the matter to our president in Chengtu and did not know what her answer would be.

This afternoon a group of foreigners played baseball on our athletic field and then had tea at Mrs. Thurstons. This evening Mrs. Thurston and I had a simple little party for the nine Senior III girls. We popped corn - a new experience for them.

We wonder what suffering for innocent people the attempted murder of Herr Hitler will bring. God pity the innocent who will suffer!

Today is Armistice Day! Twenty one years ago today what deep exaltation, what thanksgiving there was in the hearts of men everywhere. We thought it was our last great sacrifice of the world's finest youth, and yet tonight as I sit here in my room I realize that thousands have been cruelly torn to pieces on the battlefields of Europe today.

The Valley of the Shadow. By Galworthy

God, I am travelling out to death's sea,  
I, who exulted in sunshine and laughter  
Thought not of dying - death is such waste of me;  
Grant me one comfort: Leave not the hereafter  
Of mankind to war, as though I had died not -

And we did not keep our promise!

Friday, November 17.

It has been cold and cloudy for several days but this day has been gloriously warm in spite of the fact that we started out with a dense fog. The young gardener took all his chrysanthemums out of the buildings and gave them a good sunning and watering - which may prolong their life.

At 12 o'clock Harriet, Mrs. Thurston and I went to Neighbour Swens for the funeral feast of his mother. I was told that he would feast about 200 people today - that is about 20 tables, and at \$10.- or more per table will amount to a good deal. We each sent over \$4.- in a white envelope, and he gave 20% of it back in a tip to the servant. There were a number of Christians at the feast and a large number of neighbours. The immediate members of the family were in sack-cloth. Because of the criticism of his relatives, Mr. Swen did not feel he could have a Christian funeral.

At 2:30 went to the Han Chung Presbyterian Church to attend the memorial service for Eleanor Wright. The church was beautiful with its wealth of chrysanthemums and ferns. There was an enlarged picture of Eleanor - a very fine likeness with life and vigor in the face - at the right side of the platform. It seemed to me I felt her presence in all the singing of her girls. What a contrast the two memorial ser-

vices were - the one simple and dignified and no thought of "face", the other, louder and unlovely and with a thought of face behind almost every act. Eleanor's triumphant spirit even to the last has made a deep impression and has been worth, I feel sure, the separation from her parents and friends during these last months of suffering.

Am trying to find time to prepare a talk for next Monday for the Nanking Christian Council - but it is difficult to find leisure.

Sunday, November 12.

John Magee spoke at our morning service from the verses giving the story of Nicodemus. His theme was that men are restless until they find rest and fulfilment in God. Wang Bang-chieh presided.

CONFIDENTIAL

At noon I went over to Dr. Gales to have dinner with a Chinese woman in one of the city schools. We would call her a "puppet", and she seems genuinely interested in serving her own people and has not love for the Japanese. She respects her Japanese adviser and the two Japanese teachers on their staff. Says her greatest problem is unfaithful and jealous Chinese teachers. Because she has been warned, she does all her own buying and preparing of food and eats by herself. She thinks the Japanese will be out of this section of China by New Year - I wonder! She wants to come over to visit us - but what will our Chinese think? Would they be willing to have a meal with her? Think I shall wait until Mrs. Tsen returns.

Junior III girls were responsible tonight. It was a good service. It is cold tonight in my north room.

~~XXXXXX~~  
Sunday, November 18. Saturday

There was an excellent demonstration given this morning by the Junior III girls in chemistry showing how colors are made. The new teacher, Mr. Yeh, seems earnest and interested - quite an improvement over Mr. Li of last year.

This afternoon there was a competitive ball game between the missionaries and the foreign business community. It was held out on our athletic field and was a well attended game with much pep in it. The missionaries won 3:2. I did not attend because of my regular Saturday p.m. work.

We read eagerly the papers that come. The European war seems increasingly unreal to me. The war in China becomes more serious as China's seemingly last artery is being threatened.

Sunday, November 19.

Today was given over to a retreat for the students in the Homecraft course. The program followed was somewhat like this -

8:45 Opening Service; 9 - 9:15 Discussion by groups (4 groups), topic: in what did Jesus' leadership consist? Or how is He a model for us?; 10:30 church service for students of both courses; 12:30 students and teachers had dinner together, special food was prepared by 4 women of last years homecraft. 3 - 4:00 Discussion: In what concrete ways can we follow Jesus' example of service - a) at Xmas time; b) in our homes and neighborhood, c) among our room- and classmates. 4:30 - 5:30 reports. Candle lighting service.

At the Young Peoples Meeting this evening Group II of the Homecraft were in charge.

Monday, November 20.

At 3:30 I went over to the Nanking Church Council and led their weekly prayer meeting. Limited ideas in a limited language does not fit one to be of the greatest service. I am a modern Martha and surely do not measure up to my opportunities.

Wednesday, November 22.

It has been raining steadily all day. How one's heart goes out in pity to those who are cold; who are in the trenches; who have no homes.

We waited all morning hoping it would stop raining so we could send tables and chairs to the Embassy, but finally sent them over in the rain at 3 p.m. At 4:30 I went over to help a little and found 5 or 6 women there working. Mrs. Burch, master of ceremonies. Mrs. Trimmer, Helen Daniels, Mrs. Matti, Miss Mostrom, Edna Brady.

Mrs. Thurston has been up at her home all day putting finishing touches on her address. Am sure no other person in Nanking would have put as much painstaking effort and time on it.

The news in the papers looks bad - as if free China's last communication with the sea is being cut. The unified government down here is still a thing of words.

Thursday, November 23.

Thanksgiving Day. It is not raining as it did yesterday, although the sky is overcast and cloudy. At 11:15 the American Community Thanksgiving Service was held in our South Studio with perhaps 50 present. On the platform were three - J. Hall Paxton, the American Consul, Mr. Gale, the presiding officer, and the third was the person taking part at that moment. I particularly enjoyed the "President's Hymn" which I had never heard sung before. The President's proclamation read by Mr. Paxton on the whole I thought was good for it did not contain too much boasting. I thoroughly enjoyed Mrs. Thurston's address and surely it gave evidence of its careful preparation.

At about 2:30 p.m. four tables of us gathered at the American Embassy where we had a most bountiful Thanksgiving dinner. I would have liked to have spent the rest of the day there for I was in a holiday mood. The idea of eating together at the Embassy was a new one, and really evolved out of three great American turkeys which had been purchased by Mr. Lucas. He really got up this morning at 3 a.m. to start roasting them.

Saturday, November 25.

It has stopped raining but has turned cold and a fierce northeasterly is blowing. I put on an extra layer of wool - grateful that I had it, and wishing that all others who need it were so blessed. This morning spent most of the time finishing the Chinese talk I am to make this

afternoon. I often, in such talks, say not what I would, but what I can. The effect is good for me if not for my listeners. My subject is "The Elder Son".

About 11 a.m. two highschool teachers breezed in from Peking. Surely they are "Innocents Abroad" for most of us would not venture to make that trip knowing that any time the track might be torn up by guerrillas and a train thus wrecked. They are very interesting people and we are persuading them to remain until Tuesday morning so they can see something of Peking.

At the "Demonstration Period" this morning the girls made a number of good talks on the values of studying Chinese - the Classics, the Beh Hwa, writing essays, etc. This regular weekly demonstration or application period (which we called last year "The Mutual Help Society") is good for both students and teachers and gives all subjects and all students an opportunity.

After my talk at the Seminary I was joined by our two tourist guests, and then took them to the new "model middle school for girls" where a musical program was given by the teachers. The purpose was a good one - to give students an opportunity to hear good music. There were both Chinese and western music numbers. What a grand opportunity for an "incident" or an explosion. There were many puppets present - and all in one section - and a number of Chinese advisers. The three of us had an understanding that if there was any shooting we would drop to the floor. Also the shell of a building did not seem very strong, and I would not have been surprised if the floor had given way with the weight. A number of our present study body were present, also a ~~number~~ number of last years students were there. They were unusually friendly and polite. I wonder why.

This evening had the two guests and Mrs. Thurston down to a simple Chinese meal - also Miss Loh who lives in this dormitory. Have started a fire in my stove tonight. Wish it were possible to have stoves in both dormitories for the girls too. They say coal is now \$150.- per ton. Mine was bought at \$70.- I believe.

Sunday, November 26.

Very cold this morning. Earth frozen. People not ready for it so there is much suffering.

At 8:30 went up to Mrs. Thurstons to have breakfast with her and Miss Pierpont. We are in the living room in front of the fire place.

At 10:30 to service in South Studio. Pastor Pao Chung gave a most thoughtful sermon on the attributes of God emphasizing especially that God is love and God is light. Mr. Wang Bang-chieh presided.

At 12:30 Mrs. Thurston and I went over to Helen Daniels for dinner in order to have a visit with Bishop Roberts. At the Peking Road Episcopal Chapel this morning, Bishop Roberts confirmed 32 people - a number of them being our girls. Yesterday at Puchen he confirmed 29 of whom 28 were young women.

At 2:30 Miss Pierpont and Miss Miller came to the Daniels and I then took them in rickshaws down to see the Christian Church at South Gate,

the Methodist Church near by. We came home past the Presbyterian Church and school. We were almost frozen when we arrived at the Twin Chapel and I am only just thawing out. This evening section B of Junior II girls had charge of young peoples service and did very well. They had two special songs and two well prepared talks - one on Love and one on Kingdom of God. Mr. Wang, their adviser, led the closing prayers.

Monday, November 27.

The cold continues - but today there is no wind. When in the sunshine one is not too uncomfortable. I heard this evening as I washed dishes with a group of girls, that yesterday several opium addicts froze to death down in the Confucian Temple district. The girls also told me that that section of the city - which was so long deserted is now building up again and many people have moved back.

At 2:30 I took our two tourist guests, Miss Pierpont and Miss Miller, and Bessie Howlows who is here for the Methodist conference, out to the National Park and tombs. Our driver had to get out at the city gate but the guard did not make us get out. The condition out at the park has not changed. Trees are not now being cut down, but there is an uncared-for look about everything. At the stadium and swimming pool the cement seats have been taken away for building material. We saw soldiers or guards only at the gate of the city.

Tuesday, November 28.

Yesterday the cold north wind had died down, and in the sunshine it was comparatively warm, but today has been cloudy and the wind is blowing again and it is cold. Reports have come in that more than 100 people have died of the cold in Shanghai - and I can believe it. My office was cold today and I found it difficult to keep warm. Poor Mrs. Thurston has been in her west office all morning and I am sure she is cold.

The old curio man came this afternoon begging me to buy some scrolls and a Sung dynasty vase. He said the Gao official family was badly in need of money - but I suspect he needed it too.

This afternoon I had a long talk with Miss Lo to see if we can think out a method of getting rice to some of the neighborhood poor at half price. She admitted the same thing as Big Wang did this morning - that it is difficult to find an honest rice merchant who would cooperate with us, they would all cheat the poor whom we sent.

This afternoon Captain Crickton of H.M.S. "Tern" came to call on Catherine to see the college and to have tea. Poor fellow is really interned here with his ship during the duration of the war. Has already been separated from his family for two years. That is war.

Wednesday, November 29.

Spent two hours of my morning writing to Dr. Wu - a four page letter. Have had two letters from her recently both having come through in 10 days. She did not mention air raids - let us hope they are having a rest from them.

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1939

Both at 7:30 this morning and 4 this afternoon I worked with the Junior III girls in taking out and bringing back their vegetables from sunning. Tomorrow another class will wash and salt them. The vegetables are of a fine quality - a credit to the Homecraft girls who labored to raise them.

Thursday, November 30.

This day is being celebrated as Thanksgiving Day in New England, and we here are observing it too - with a "goose" dinner up at South Hill Faculty Residence. Han Sao-dz, the amah, raised four geese for us, but we insisted we could only accept two. Bishop Ward, Miss Smith of Chin-kiang, and John Magee were our guests. Just as we got up from the table Dai, the head servant in the Arts Building came up to say that a high Japanese officer was down on the campus and had asked to see me. I went down with misgivings for inspectors have been around inspecting some mission schools - and text books. In the guest room and reception room I found four guests, a major --, another officer, an interpreter and still one other Japanese in Civilian clothes. The major was introduced, said he was returning to Japan on December 6, explained that he had heard of the college and its work, and since he had a daughter in a mission school he would like to see our work. And he certainly was interested in all that I showed him - the vegetable garden, the kitchens, the weaving and knitting. Because of his friendliness I took him down to my dormitory and served tea and cakes to the group. The interpreter was a young Japanese from Manchuria. I was glad of the opportunity I had of explaining some things to him. He did not ask my opinion of the war situation for which I was glad.

At 10:20 this morning after chapel I worked with a group of girls in washing about 200 pounds of vegetables. At 4 p.m. the science and mathematic teachers of the Experimental Course had a departmental meeting to discuss the curriculum and special problems connected with the work. Blanche was elected chairman and Mr. Wang Bang-tung secretary, and before our next meeting early next semester we want to work on outlines and objectives for science courses. It is a good group of teachers. The Three new teachers are all good I think - two of them are of considerable experience.

Saturday, December 2.

The weather today has been more like the kind of winter weather the poor are able to bear. In the sunshine it has been quite warm and comfortable. Foreign mail came in this morning - it has not been coming frequently since the war started in Europe. There was no daily paper tonight - the railway line between Nanking and Shanghai has probably been cut by guerrillas again.

At 8 a.m. went over to the Nanking Community Centre to attend the worship service of the Methodist Annual Conference. Since I lead this service on Monday I thought it better to go over and find out the details as well as see the type of audience. Margaret Seeck led the service and it was very helpful.

When I was returning to the campus I passed a long line of Japanese school children being escorted by their teachers. They were all well dressed and looked strong and well and prosperous. There must have

been well over 100 children. They say there are 7000 Japanese civilians in the city now.

During the middle of the morning Major Ternyo and his interpreter called again - the former said he was leaving on Sunday. He wanted to know if I would accept 10 Yen for some poor woman or student. I said I would be glad to do so, and would select one who is greatest need. Later I talked the matter over with Miss Lin and she suggested giving it to one of the girls of last years Homecraft Course who is now ill and has no income. We will explain to the girls that the gift came from a Japanese military officer whose daughter is in a Christian school. This was the first gift from a military man.

At noon I had tiffin at South Hill residence with President Handel Lee, Mr. and Mrs. ~~Thurston~~ Hale of Chinkiang and Mrs. Thurston and Harriet. 2 to 3 p.m. inspected the cleaning of classrooms and graded same. 3:30 - 5 p.m. Katherine and I went out on our bicycles - to Lotus Lake. I think this is the first time I have been there since the summer of 1937. The place is still beautiful although some of the buildings were destroyed and things are not so well taken care of. I could not but recall the many happy picnics I had had on Lotus Lake with our College girls and members of the staff. When will these days return?

7 - 8:30 entertained Senior II girls with games. Several other girls popped pop-corn for the group.

Monday, December 4.

From 8:30 to 9 a.m. this morning I led the devotional period of the East China Methodist Conference. I always wish I could do such a thing better - that I was not so timid about using Chinese. Now that my four talks in Chinese are over I feel as if a burden were off my shoulders and that now I am free to get at the problems of campus administration.

This afternoon a number of the Methodist missionaries were entertained at the Japanese Consulate General. Mrs. Hori, the wife of the Consul General, is a Methodist - American born.

The International Relief Committee is absolutely held up on getting rice for relief purposes. The excuse now is, that Bates, chairman of the committee, uses it as a means of getting data against the Japanese. He has recently published a scathing article on the opium-heroin traffic.

Yesterday Miriam Null came over to get opinion on how to help one of the women teachers hold her own property. The young woman and her mother have had to pay rent on their former property to the city government, and now they are being forced out of their own home, in order to let some puppet move in. They are the puppets consenting to their moving into the garage - but the house proper must be given over to the puppet.

This afternoon Dr. Price gave a tea in honor of Mrs. Price, commemorating the fact that 51 years ago today she came to China. Mrs. Price led the prayer meeting for the pastors of the city. She is 73 years old and still full of energy and enthusiasm. How happy they are to be back in the work here.



Went to dinner at the Gales to meet Mr. Johnson who told us something of the work in Kiangsi. He estimated the Japanese losses as 28,000 to 30,000 in the Hunan drive recently, and 12-15,000 in the Kiangsi drive. There are four M.E. missionaries in the city of Nanchang, but they are virtual prisoners in their compounds being unable to leave without special passes.

Tuesday, December 5.

Miss Loh Pei-fan and I having had all the 78 students living in the dormitory eat the noon meal with us two at a time so that we could get acquainted with them, have now started in on the other dormitory. Yesterday noon we had two Senior III girls, and again this noon we had two - and so we will continue until we have had all of the 76 in that dormitory. Each girl has an interesting history. Yesterday the two were Wu Ai-deh and Wang Mei-yuen. Here briefly are their stories:

Ai-deh was a Practice School Senior II girl when the war started in 1937. Perhaps in August it was, when Nanking was first bombed, she and her mother went up to Hofei and lived in one of the Christian compounds. Just before the fall of the city in May 1938, she and her mother went into the Refugee Camp in the Christian Hospital where they were protected by Mr. Burch the only foreigner in charge. Ai-deh has never told me but I heard when she returned to Nanking in the autumn of 1938 she was forced to strip at one of the city gates in Hofei where the guards were examining all who got permission to leave that stricken ~~city~~ city. Ai-deh said, in my conversation with her, that she would like to be a doctor - but for ~~the father's~~ daughter of a poor tailor that is a long long educational trail. Since she is only average in math and science, and is good in music, I think her best field of service is in music.

Wang Mei-yuen the other one of the two who came yesterday evacuated with her people into a village where they were reasonably safe from soldiers and robbers.

Today the two girls who came were Wu Dzing-hwa and Dju Wei-guen. Both of them and their families retreated westward in front of the retreating Chinese army as it came up from Soochow, Wusih and Changchow, the last place their home. They went north of the Wangtze to a village not far from Hohsien. In the early spring of 1938 they disguised their youth and together with their families came to Nanking. Her Wei-guen heard of the Ginling camp and proceeded to enter our Exp. course when she heard we were opening it. Both of these girls want to teach rural children.

Friday, December 8.

The most glorious warm bright weather continues. Reminds me much of the weather two years ago at this time. Today is our second anniversary for receiving refugees, the group of 2 or 300 women and children who retreated in advance of the retreating Chinese army. Two years ago tonight we heard the first big gun that bombarded the city, and two years tomorrow the Japanese were repulsed at Gwan Hwa Gate.

Tonight we had a frugal meal - soft rice with vegetables cooked together. At 7 p.m. nine Chinese women members of our staff and I

planned our Christmas festivities. We divided responsibility and made a general outline for that week including Monday of Christmas Day. It was a most satisfying meeting with a sincere willingness to cooperate and bear responsibility.

This afternoon from 4 to 6 there was a tea-reception for Lillie Abbott who has just come to our South Gate work - a volunteer worker. More people of her ability would free a number of us for other types of much needed work.

American mail came today. Among the letters one came from Yu-djen saying she is not well enough to return to China. Is it fear? Must think of some way of organizing our present staff so they can carry on if I go home on furlough. If Yu-djen is afraid it certainly is better for her not to be here.

Much air activity today. Thirty six bombers in formation flew high over our campus today. What is the meaning of it? Some city or village being destroyed or just practice flight?

Just after dinner today Mr. Kasai, adviser for the principal of the model girls middle school came to call with a friend. There seemed to be no purpose other than a general interest in the work. We had difficulty communication ideas, for she knows no Chinese or English and no Japanese.

Searle's article on opium today which I read yesterday made me wonder if Mrs Tsen and I should be investigating the effects on the women and children of Nanking. (The article is splendid, but I think it unwise to make Japanese lose face).

Two days ago Mr Yasamura and his co-worker who are here to start a Y.M. for Japanese came to see me about a possible location for their work. I sent them with Mr Li to Dr Hwang's Hospital which has recently been forcibly taken over by Japanese for a hospital for prostitutes. He will at least learn something how Chinese property is confiscated. Whether or not he is able to get it for his work remains to be seen.

(Because I feel that wherever I know a Japanese, I have an opportunity to speak frankly in behalf of China and plead her case, I asked Pastor Yang and Big Wang what they would think of my volunteering to teach an English Bible class in the new Japanese Y.M. They both said it would be misunderstood.)

Last night Harriet and I had dinner with Mrs. Thurston and after it we read letters from Chengtu from Ruth and Eva.

My days should be filled with writing of important letters - but instead I seem to spend my time being a go-between and making explanations in order to keep our work running smoothly.

Sunday, December 10.

Bright sunshiny days continue but somewhat colder. Reminds me decidedly of whether two years ago today.

This morning had breakfast up at Mrs Thustons with Bobby Bates and Blanche Wy as the other guests. Bobby had spent the night at Mrs Thurstons for he and several others had taken a lesson astronomy last night. It was a pleasant breakfast party with our table in front of the living room fire place.

John Magee spoke at our 10:30 service this morning. At noon Mrs Tsen, Blanche, Miss Loh, and the little dayschool teacher had dinner with me. Had hoped to have Mr and Mrs Wang Bang-chieh but evidently Mrs Wang was too timid to come.

At the union service this afternoon there was a goodly crowd. Four Japanese were there - all Christians I take it. Dr. Price took as his subject "The Bible" as it is universal Bible Sunday. Before I went to the church I went over to the University chapel where they were storing sacks of rice which the International Relief Committee had purchased at \$20.80 per 100 catty. I feel sure there will be rice riots in Nanking this winter for the poor are desperate. In the city paper it stated early in the autumn that by October 10th the Municipal Government was expecting to open 5 rice kitchens - none have been opened yet. If only the poor could get out into the "free" territory, and out there the authorities could open little industries, what a blessing it would be. I keep wondering if I were free from the responsibility of this school work if I could do more for the poor. Mrs Tsen said today that bean oil which before the war was \$16.- per 100 catty is now between \$70.- and \$80.- per 100 catty. The people simply must have oil. Lard is equally expensive. With all the terrible need one is faced with the terrible problem of how to help the really poor. There are so many who can get along but who will try to get help if at all possible.

These days am faced with the problem of my furlough. Can I take it or not?

Yesternoon Katherine had a Mexican dinner party which was quite above the ordinary. Rear Admiral Glassford, Liett. O'Brien, Commander Crighton (British), Mr. John Alexander (British Consul), Hall Paxton, Mr and Mrs Kinloch of Butterfield and Swire, the Bates, beside several of the family were present. This is an inadequate reporting of such a successful party. The food was excellent, and the guests all enjoyed it.

Monday, December 11.

There is music in the air tonight. The girls in this dormitory have been singing Christmas carols and hymns ever since they came to their rooms at 4 p.m. Now - just before the lights go out at 9.p.m., they are still singing. We have a happy group of girls this year, practically no naughty ones.

This afternoon made contract with a Mr I P Chiang in the Standard Vacuum Oil Comp. to rent one of our Nen Faculty Houses. The rent is very low but he will be responsible for minor repairs and seems like a fine clean young man.

Today has been a difficult day - with three of four people at times waiting to talk to me. Am dead tired tonight and just now do not see how I can get through the week. Planned the first thing this morning to write a joint letter to Dr. Wu and Rebecca but did not touch it.

This morning had Administrative Committee meeting at which time took up the problem of the southeast corner of our campus. We have coveted that corner for years - now it looks as if we might be able to make a payment on it and enclose it.

Tuesday, December 12.

Today I was glad to complete arrangements with I P Chiang of Standard Oil staff for rental of one of the 4 faculty houses which are in compound across street from main campus. In the first place we have not been able to rent any of the houses since 1937 for most owners are glad to have houses occupied, rent-free, in order to protect them and keep heroin addicts from stealing fixtures. In the second place Mr Chiang seems like a very fine type of young man and will surely look after the property.

Sent letter to Dr. Wu today by airmail. One never knows when letters will be censored or lost and therefore hesitates to send them by ordinary post.

This afternoon a party of 8 of us (unusually large group) started out at 4:30 on our weekly bicycle ride. We went to the west of the campus, skirted city wall to north, and then came southward past Guling Temple. Saw no soldiers and consequently did not have to show passes. At 7 p.m., we all went to the Embassy where we had Mexican food for dinner and popped corn after dinner. Closed the evening with anagrams. Bob Wilson won.

Bob and I could not refrain from remembering the events of two years ago tonight - the retreating Chinese soldiers. Poor fellows!

Wednesday, December 13.

It is not easy to keep out of ones mind the thousands of memories standing at the door wanting to come. This morning Chen Szi fu, the janitor in the Library Building came in to ask if I remember how he nearly lost his life on this day two years ago. How that scene has haunted me for I did save Chen, but was not quick enough to save Mrs Ritchies boy who appealed to me.

Am busy today working on a talk for Teachers meeting tomorrow p.m.

Beautiful warm weather continues. At 4:15 Hilda A. called in Embassy car and took Harriet and Mrs Steward and me down to a reception tea at Mrs Mead's.

At 6 p.m. went over to see Miriam and her mother. Coal is so expensive that Miriam is not running her furnace this year.

At 7 p.m. to dinner at Abbotts and for the night. Would not venture to come home alone after dark so planned to stay the night.

Tuesday, December 14.

Home at 8:30. Taught my English Bible class at 8:45, I enjoy my contact with the girls. Spent remainder of morning and several hours this p.m. preparing my talk which I gave at 4:15 p.m. to our teachers - subject, "The Fold Schools of Denmark". This evening K. and I had dinner with Mrs Thurston. Harriet is ill ~~all~~ day.

Have not yet heard what celebration was held in city yesterday. It would be more appropriate if it were the national humiliation of Japan. How can they celebrate such a moral defeat as the fall of Nanking and the massacre that followed?

Sunday, December 17.

The second anniversary of our darkest day following the capture of Nanking. At 8:30 this morning had breakfast with Mrs Thurston and Lillie Abbot her guest. After breakfast we read first from the devotional deary by Oldham and then I read Dec. 16th, 17th from my diary. How intensely those days came back.

10:30 Student Church Service in the South Studio. Pastor Shen, student pastor of the Methodist churches in Nanking spoke. His subject was on forgiving and loving your enemies and going the second mile. It was an excellent sermon.

Noon -dinner at South Hill. 4 p. m. Union Service. Twinem Hall was filled. Besides American and British there were both Chinese and Hapanese.

6 p.m. Mr and Mrs Burch, Big Wang and Wang Bang-chieh had supper with me down at Practice School. 7:15 Mr Burch spoke at Young Peoples meeting on Christmas customs in many lands. 8:15 the two pastors and I met with the Christians of the Exp. course. We want them to decide if they want some kind of an organization. A weekly prayer meeting. Also a plan to them to help make Christmas on our campus a time of joy for others. As we read our daily papers we wonder what is really going on in Europe. Do we know? It seems as if the terrible loss of life is being hidden from the public.

December 19, Tuesday.

Bright warm days continue - an untold blessing to the poor. If only food could come as easily as warmth. Yesterday Mrs Tsen and Miss Lo went to a rice merchants and arranged for \$400 worth of rice and a system of tickets whereby Miss Lo can give tickets for free rice to those in greatest need. Now rice is \$20.- per picul (100 catty) of the most ordinary rice. Last year at this time we were buying it for \$7.- and this past fall for \$13.80. I was told by a person who knows a rice merchant well, that the Hapanese demand \$ 4.- on every 100 catty and that they tell the rice merchants they are free to make a profit of another \$4.- on every 100 catty. In the old days no merchant was expected to make more than 20 cents on every 100 catty. This story seems as unbelievable to me as to you.

Today Mrs Tsen purchased \$100.- worth of comforters "bei-o" for the poor. She says each will cost at least \$10.- and perhaps \$11.- and 12.- will be the final price. These will be covered with very coarse cloth Cotton is now \$1.- per pound - last year it was 30 cents. The cloth will be 30 cts a foot; last year it was about 15 cts. This to me is the meaning of the "New Order in East Asia".

Today we had a joint chapel service for the "omecraft and Exp. course. It was held in the big chapel. Two hundred forty young people before you is an inspiring sight.

At 3 p.m. rode over to Ming Deh fo sale of their Opportunity School products. There was a crowd present. All the things are made for a China market. There are more than 100 girls in the school now.

At 4:30 Marjorie Wilson, Hilda A., Phil Cherp and I went on our weekly bicycle ride. Went over to the North Star Hill to see the remains of the Meteorological Station. No soldiers on the hill. A few Chinese police were there. We were free to go to the top-most tower. Strangely enough the buildings had not been ~~demele~~ badly damaged. There had been no looting of windows and doors which is unusual.

At 8:15 we went to the American Embassy to a Community Christmas Carol service. There must have been 80 present. Mrs Pickering was the leader of the singing and did very well indeed. It is now past midnight as I write this. Good night. I remember that 2 years ago today I went over to the Japanese Embassy. We had our 10,000 by this time.

Thursday, December 21.

Beautiful day yet again. Blessing to those who have not enough to keep them warm. Excellent chapel service this morning led by Pastor Chiang on "The meaning of Christmas for us today".

From 10:30 to 12:15 spent in helping prepare for our Christmas sale. Booths were as follows - Towels, in charge of Miss Lin, Mrs Tsen's assistant. Stockings - in charge of Mrs Tsen; Christmas Chinese candies - Miss Lin; Toys - Miss Yuen; Childrens garments and cushions - Miss Loh; Knitted goods - Miss Hsueh; Gladiola bulbs - Miss Whitmer. Blanche had an interesting poultry and egg exhibit, and there was an exhibit or table of vegetables. The lovely quilt made by work-relief girls attracted much attention.

Tonight the English Club is rehearsing its English play and Christmas program. Also Miss Lin had conference with representatives of classes on their visits to poor homes in the neighborhood.

Friday, December 22.

This evening had the first, last, and only rehearsal for our Christmas pageant. The outline for it has been posted for more than a week and all groups taking part have been urged to learn their parts. It went fairly well. The kiddies who are taking part are most lovable. At 6 p.m. we had our usual "bowl of rice" and vegetable meal. By doing this the Exp. Course saves about \$3.- a week.

Miss Lo and Mrs Tsen have finally bought \$400.- worth of rice and arranged for the tickets. Miss Lo will give the tickets - very cautiously and secretly - to the poorest of our neighborhood. We are afraid for the word that we have such tickets to get out lest we be mobbed. The bedding will have to be distributed even more carefully. It is increasingly difficult to help the poor - they are so poor and there are so many, and the Japanese look upon such effort with so much disfavour.

The big tree has been put in the gymnasium and is being decorated.

Saturday, December 23.

Bright warm weather continues. Marvellous! Classes as usual this morning. 1 to 3 p.m. big cleaning of bed rooms and class rooms. In dormitories this year we have only bouquets of heavenly bamboo and wreaths. The gymnasium - the Christmas centre for the Exp. Course looks lovely this evening. Also the great dust hall - centre of the Homecraft Course Christmas activities.

7:15 the English Club gave a most lovely Christmas entertainment under Katherine's direction and with much hard work on her part and that of Senior III girls (9 of them). The program consisted of singing of Christmas carols, and English play called "the Shepherds" and then, a truly enjoyable and lovely play or pageant called "Christmas in many Lands."

Sunday, December 24.

At 7:15 the Christmas pageant (very simple) took place in the college chapel. There must have been 150 guests although none but families of staff were invited. It looked as if some of the students had invited their parents - which was quite alright. (The special Christmas offering amounted to more than \$70.--. Each class had a representative go forward with its gift.)

At the 10:30 Church service in the South Studio Mrs Thurston gave an excellent sermon on "The Meaning of Christmas". The room was entirely filled and extra seats had to be brought in. It was beautiful too with the two sets of Chinese Christmas scrolls and the two great bouquets of heavenly bamboo and pussy willows - bouquets that in Shanghai would have probably cost \$10.00 each. I feel sure the sermon will linger long in the minds of many in the audience. It is worth printing and sending out to alumnae. Mr B. C. Wang interpreted it which but added to the meaning.

2:30 p.m. Three programs took place at this hour to or for the following - 1. About 200 neighbourhood women in the Science Lecture Hall. Some of the women took part in the program and girls from the E. C. added various numbers to the program. 2. About 30 kiddies of the kindergarten had their program in the guest hall. 3. About 150 neighbourhood children had their Christmas program in the Neighborhood Centre. In all three groups there was a treat.

After or as the lights went out, the 76 girls of Junior II (8th grade) quietly crept over to the gymnasium bringing with them their sheets and Christmas carols. There around a glowing brassier with lighted candles in the windows the girls made merry by popping corn, eating oranges and drinking tea. All other classes were told to go to bed when the lights went out - this party being a special treat for the youngest class.

By 10:30 the party was finished, the girls put on their sheets, lighted their lanterns, and under the direction of a leader formed in line and marched out to sing their carols. They first went down to Mr Li's home, then to East Comb, thence to Practice School, Mrs Thurstons, South Hill, Mrs Tseng, the Homecraft and then to their own dormitory. (Later I heard one of the members of this class say "New Year will not be as happy as Christmas. We shall never forget it"). One of the joys in the work here during these three years has been the privilege of substituting beautiful memories for what would otherwise have been full of sadness and terror and gloom.)

Monday, December 25.

Christmas Day 1939! Warm beautiful weather continues. At 7 a.m. the girls were awakened but the college bell, gayly ringing and then having been previously planned, they began to sing "Christmas Morning, Christmas Morning". At 8 a.m. we had our birthday breakfast of noodles, and they were delicious. In our dining room down here at the U.S. we were very gay with much singing of rounds. Quickly after breakfast we washed the dishes and cleaned the dining room and then went to the 9 a.m. Carol Singing service. Girls were free to give out the numbers of cards that were their favourites. Again Bliss Wyant's "The Moon and Stars of Christmas Eve" was among the favourites. The chapel was very lovely the new tall red candles given by Mrs Thurston adding to the beauty.

2 p.m. the Children of the Day School gave Christmas program for their mothers. (160 present). (Treat). I went with Senior II and III to the union Christmas program of the city.

12:30 Christmas dinner. Teachers with students. Four dishes of good food. A surprise for the girls - a very happy one too. They thought their breakfast noodles was their treat for the day, so great were their signs of approval and surprise.

At 5 p.m. Senior III came to my room after their return from the union service. They were tired I thought. We had tea and fruit and I showed them my cards.

7:15. The great Christmas parties! Climax of the Christmas festivities. Exp. Course in the gymnasium together with their teachers and latters' families. Homecraft Course and teachers in Guest Hall. Servants and families in the Science Lecture Hall.

All three places had big Christmas trees, gayly over-decorated with hand made decorations, and with colored lights. And in all three parties them members attending - most of them had on "Christmas Hats" which they had made representing if possible some phase of Christmas. The idea was a good one for people laughed and were gay from the beginning and the usual restraint between teachers and pupils was broken down. How surprised they were to see their teachers in gay hats. Some of the creations were very clever - Blanche Wu's was made of many hollow eggs, mine was made of Christmas cards and pine representing a Christmas tree, etc. etc. A prize was given for the best and honorable mention made of several. And then followed Christmas games and refreshments. The parties being closed with a carol and a prayer of thankfulness.

The servants had as gay and happy a party as any. They had a decorating and program committee which was as efficient as any of the committees. At the close of their party each servant was given 2 towels and a \$10 bill - a special gift because prices are so high. Members of the faculty had contributed part of the money and friends of the college had given other gifts of money which were added. It was a great surprise to the servants.

And this ended the Christmas season. It was simpler, more easily carried out and more joyful than that of last year and it was worth the effort for their sakes. And yet - in the background for all of us who are adults is the realization of the suffering and loss of life in Europe these days, and the air-raids that doubtless are taking place in West China during these clear, brilliant moonlight nights.



Tuesday, December 26.

Exhausted. Am taking a day off. Both student bodies are back at work at the usual time today, after a holiday of one day. It would have been better to have had  $1\frac{1}{2}$  days of holiday - a half-day in which to rest up. This noon Mrs Thurston and I entertained Mrs Ho (Jvy's mother) and Miss Yen (the new Math teacher) and Mrs Tsen to tiffin. Miss Koo was also invited but thought she had better rest. I hope Mrs Ho soon regains her strength for she could give a much needed course in Chinese cooking. She is an excellent cook and house keeper.

At 10:30 after Chapel I went out for a bicycle ride. Too tired to do anything else. At 3:30 went over to call on Lilliath Bates who told me of the more than 2 hours interview that the military police had with Searle yesterday morning (Dec/ 25.) At 4:30 went to the Embassy to see if the Bicycle Club was going out at 4:30. The people there persuaded me to stay for tea and later we went down to the curio shops in the Confucian Temple District. The first time I have been there in  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years. It looked as crowded as usual. What power to recover.

Wednesday, December 27.

After my noon meal each day and before I go back to my office at 2 p.m. I try to direct an extra man whom I have on ~~the~~ to do some needed transplanting around the Practice School. It is one way of helping a poor man - and the result of his work will greatly improve this end of the campus.

The little Junior II girls continue to come down, two by two, for their noon meal with Miss Loh and me at the teachers table. They go to my room later where we play anagrams and talk English and eat fruit. The exception is when I have guests or entertain with Mrs Thurston as we did yesterday and today. Today it was the Phillips and their daughter Florence from Korea.

Tonight I had a quiet restful evening in my room - such a change after the busy-ness of the past week.

Thursday, December 28.

The warm sunshiny days continue week after week, and are an untold blessing to the thousands in the city who have insufficient bedding this winter. Yesterday afternoon Miss Lo, our neighborhood waker, reported that she is carefully selecting the group of very poorest who are to receive the 10 pieces of bedding which I have purchased in lieu of Christmas gifts to friends.

A big American mail came today. It was fun opening it - a book from Rebecca, welcome letters from friends who are responding to our plea for materials for the quilting project which is being carried on by the girls who work relief in the Exp. Course.

A letter had come from the niece of one of our alumnae saying she is willing to come to Nanking to learn to be my secretary. It will be great if I can train a capable person so she can make the innumerable schedules that have to be made and also to assist any person who is in charge next year during my absence.

At 4:20 Mi-li and I started out from the campus and walked almost due west to a shattered little valley nestling against the city wall. A week ago Tuesday when our bicycle club was out riding in that vicinity the farmers who were watching half of our party go off on a side path engaged in conversation with me. They told me - in response to my questions, of course, that they would like very much to have a little school for their children, that they would furnish a room, and the children would bring their own tables and benches. Today Mi-li and I went back to make the arrangements to open a school there after China New Year. The room is not too bad - mud floor, one window, with hay or grass in one corner and a bed in another, - but it has possibilities. Mi-li is going to select a group of the more advanced Homecraft girls and in this way give them training as day school teachers. The people were very friendly.

Out to the Wilsons tonight for dinner.

Hurray, received a Quaker calendar today. Thank you, Rebecca! The Christmas tiredness has just about vanished.

The country side through which Mi-li and I passed tells its own sad story and revealed much of economic conditions in the once energetic and improving capital.

Here and there we heard the sounds of picks and axes and their reverberations. Men sometimes with women and children were grubbing up with much effort the roots of trees. The hills which three years ago were covered with trees - especially on and around graves - are now bare, with here and there a few roots. Not quite all of the bamboo groves are gone yet. In one place we saw several boys who should be in school, doing this grubbing.

On our way out we passed old lady Hwang (the woman ~~whom~~ of more than 60 who was raped 5 times when she returned to her meagre possessions in the spring of 1938). She was sitting on a little hillock at the edge of a little garden. We spoke to her and passed on. On our way back she was sitting in the same place. We stopped and talked to her, and found that each day she guards the few patches of vegetables, by night her young grandson and her daughter-in-law remain on guard. Heroin and opium addicts are so hard pressed for money that they even steal vegetables and sell them.

The two big buildings of brick that used to stand near the city wall and were used by police and possibly soldiers are now entirely down. Nothing but broken brick and tile remain to mark their location. And pity it is that the two fine old trees that were in the courtyard of one of them are gone too.

A number of times I have been told that coffins are even being dug up and sold for firewood - the last desperate effort of an addict to secure money.

What will our city look like by spring? And if this "New Order in East Asia" continues for a number of years what will be left of the manhood of this region?

Saturday, December 30.

Still another balmy day. Each one we think will be the last and that rain or snow and dismal weather will soon begin. The demonstration

period of the Experimental Course students this morning was interesting. It was mathematical puzzles. I have not seen the students more interested. Miss Yen, the new math teacher is a rare find, and I am grateful.

Holiday began when the girls had finished their cleaning of class rooms Katherine and I left the campus at 2:30 and skirting the city wall walked down to Socony Hill in the northwest corner of the city. Farmers along the way were very friendly. Bundles of carrot tops were being carried by the poor - a substitute for rice we were told, because of the high price of the latter.

At Socony we called on Mrs Molland, the Pickerings and the Meads. The latter sent us home in their car. I reached home too late for supper but prepared a lunch in my own room, and have had a long lazy evening. Finished "A Goodly Heritage" which I found most enjoyable. It is now eleven o'clock. Have been reading and writing since 9 p.m. by lamp light.

Sunday, December 31,

The last evening of the year 1939. At 4 o'clock attended the Union Service in Twinem Hall. The little church was packed for the children from the Shanghai American School are still with us. John Magee had charge of the service. It was partly liturgical but closed with a helpful talk. John said he had come to the conclusion that the world is in its present condition because the Church which is the body of Christ on earth has failed to do what it should.

After the service the members of my Mission went over to the Bates home where we had a Mission dinner. It was good to be together just for fellowship and not for business.

Home at 10 p.m. Reading. Shall not watch the old year out. Am tired enough to be glad of the three day holiday.

-----

Monday, January 1st, 1940.

10 p.m. What a day it has been! If rest is change then it has been a perfect holiday. 8:30 breakfast with Mrs Thurston. 9:30-11 a.m. Mrs Tsan, Mrs Thurston and I went with Neighbor Swen to confirm the boundary of a small piece of land which the latter presented to the college - he being a grateful refugee; and then we went to see another piece which he hopes the college will buy since he has a big family and is badly in need of income. It is very doubtful if the college should buy since it is outside our present boundaries and is not needed to straighten present boundaries. Later he took us to see a long narrow piece which he wished to present with the hope that we will see his daughter through middle school.

11 @ 12 a.m. Sent \$121.- in gold checks to Shanghai to be credited to our Ginling Relief Fund. They are gifts from various friends - one check of \$25.- being from Mr and Mrs Goodell whom I met in July, 1932 on a trip from Hongkong to Manila.

12:30 to Newyears dinner with Dr Gale. I love to go to Dr Gale's for it is such a complete and restful change. She is a great home maker and uses her home so generously to re-create others, A Mrs Hsu (a Swiss person married to a Chinese) and her two lovely children were there as Christmas holiday guests. Mrs Hsu has possibilities as a teacher of knitting and sewing.

3 - 4 letter-writing in my office. 4:30 to American Embassy to New Year reception. Pro-Nazi Germans came from 4 to 5; anti-Nazis from 6-7. At 6:30 Mrs Thurston and I went over to Ming Deh School to visit with the three Murduck sisters who were coming from Hwaiyuan. They finally arrived after 8 p.m. They said there was shooting in the little city of Hwaiyuen all through the previous night by the Japanese as the guerrillas were reported to be within 10 li of the city. Rice was reported to be 40.00 per picul, and people are in great need.

Tuesday, January 2nd,

Holiday. Am taking my breakfasts with Mrs Thurston and in order to make it seem more like a holiday we have it at 8 a.m. This morning after breakfast I had expected to work in my office for I am swamped with unanswered letters, not to mention personal letters which are legion. However, the beautiful spring-like weather beckoned me to work with the "Good Earth" so instead of wring a typewriter I got on my wheel, rode over to the University of Nanking gardens where I purchased a beautiful magnolia with a Christmas gift of money, and also purchased some bulbs which I came home and planted. It was good to be working out in the sunshine. For some weeks I have been supervising a destitute man whom I am helping.

Immediately after tiffin, Katherine, Hilda and I went for a long ride on our bicycles - about 10 miles out to the golf course. While the two of them chatted I climbed to the top of the mountain just back of the golf course - a low mountain - and had the rare privilege of getting very close to two deer. What graceful creatures they are. There are a number this year for there has been no shooting for two years.

Wednesday, January 3rd.

Last day of holiday. Gorgeous warm weather continues. Worked in my office this morning. This p.m. took 5 Chinese friends out to the National Park - their first visit there in more than two years and a half. We got out of our carriage and walked through the city gate, and none were compelled to bow. Saw no Chinese out in the Park excepting coolies who were working or policemen on guard. There were many Japanese tourists at Dr. Sun's Tomb.

Most of the residences are torn down, and even the bricks and stones have been carried away. In Spirit Valley we saw large groups of coolies cutting down fine trees binding them into bundles of firewood length and carrying them away. Said they were ordered to do this by the Japanese military, as it was needed for firewood. I wonder how much will remain by next spring? We arrived home safely about 5:30 and not too tired.

Friday, January 5.

CONFIDENTIAL

Miss Chao Hwei (Lillian Chao) principal of the new Model Municipal School for Girls here in Nanking came over at 3 p.m. to look around, and then at 4 p.m. we went up to Mrs Thurston's where we had tea - with Blanche Mi-li, Harriet and Mrs Thurston as the other guests. She is an incessant talker, and not too discreet in what she says. She reported that their monthly expenditure is \$20,000 but that the actual needs are about \$8,000.- There are 8 or 10 in the total staff of 48 whom she has never seen but who receive their salaries regularly. The Minister of Education, Mr. Koo Chen, an opium smoker and quite an elderly man, dispenses all funds through his office. Miss Chao feels it is hopeless to try to accomplish anything under present conditions.

Saturday, January 6.

Nothing but work today. There is a dust storm on and it is getting colder. The Int. Relief Com. is now preparing a list of people who are to receive relief. Mi-li says about 50,000 have applied but I believe that estimate is too large. I wish we could do more constructive relief than handing out rice.

Sunday, January 7.

Mr. B. C. Wang preached at our morning service. Esther Rhoads of Japan had dinner at South Hill and at 3 p.m. I had Mrs. Tsen, Blanche Wu and Mi-li meet with her in my office. She urged them to go to Japan for the good they could do in informal conferences. It is too difficult for Mrs Tsen; the other two desire to go - but do not see how they could go back with Miss Rhoads next Friday.

Monday, January 8.

Went to see J. Hall Daxton this p.m. at Embassy. He thinks it best to go straight to Japanese Embassy for permits. Planned to go at 8 a.m. tomorrow, 9. a.m. Jap. time. However, as I thought about the idea in my room this evening it seemed very clear that it is too hurried. Better

to have all three finish this semester's work, start that for next semester and then go. Am so eager for them to see cooperative efforts for China needs that tremendously.

Tuesday, January 9.

Just at noon today as I was leaving my office a Chinese came saying that he wanted to thank me because his wife had been a refugee in our institution. Said she was from Yangchow, that he had gone west in one of the government organizations, that he had returned and now was trying to get a position in the Reformed Government. Said he was discouraged and wanted to commit suicide. Is he a fake? I wrote him a letter of introduction to a missionary back in Yangchow, urged him to return to his wife and try to make an honest living and not try to make money. He did not ask me for money.

This afternoon between 4 and 5 I went for a short walk to Wu Tai Shan. Just the lower part of one wall of Dr. Ong Wen-hao's house remains. It was valued formerly at \$30,000 or 40,000 but there was no one to protect it, the caretaker not being paid or being afraid, left and after having first been looted by Japanese then the common people go in and finish the process. The bricks are being taken to Fu Tse Miao where they are being built into other structure. Cold wind tonight. Sound like winter.

Wednesday, January 10.

Am busy making plans for our work for second semester. Wrote letter to Mrs Macmillan today - one I started in November. Two months behind schedule just about describes me. Cold today. An unheated office is not a pleasant place in which to type. Have on two suits of woollen underwear and two woollen bloomers beside two sweaters and a coat.

Friday, January 12.

My mind is a one-track type, surely. This afternoon was to have attended a Homecraft teachers meeting at 4 p.m. and then to have gone to T. C. Tengs to see his scrolls and have him explain them as he knows something of the quality of scrolls and I would like to learn. In my zeal to do some neighbourhood investigation I completely forgot both engagements and instead spent an hour in Hu Da-ma's home listening to her and one of her sons' and her daughter-in-law give their opinion of the meaning of "The New Order in East Asia". Certainly there is no doubt in their minds as to its meaning. To them it means complete exploitation, subjugation, over-lordship, that will result in slavery for Chinese. Economically the present condition is almost more than they can bear.

Saturday, January 13.

The Regular Demonstration period of the Exp Course was a most interesting basket ball game in the gymnasium between a team from J II and J III against a team selected from 3 I; II; and III. It was a happy wholesome game with good sportsmanship. To give 170 girls of teen age a wholesome, happy, worthwhile life instead of one of despondency

and discouragement is worth while - of that I am sure, and for those who cannot afford school fees, it is the finest type of relief.

This afternoon and evening was a series of meetings for me. 12:30 had 3 junior II girls down for noon meal. Played anagrams for a short while following the meal. 1:30 to 3:30 supervised and graded the cleaning of classrooms. 3:30 attended a little informal recital in Ellen Koo's studio where her 24 music pupils played. She has 28 pupils in all in classes of twos and threes. How splendid to have Ellen. The girls are appreciating her more and more as they come to know her.

4:30 had in the 5 J II girls who have earned their fees this year by being assistant supervisors of work-relief. Because of their faithfulness and ability in this work last year they were chosen this year.

We discussed ways of improving the work for next year: the problem of dust clothes, mops, etc. They will remain one day after rest leave to prepare for next semester. Miss Yuen and Miss Loh also attended. Had refreshments and looked at some new crafts from America. 6 p.m. Miss Yuen and 3 more Junior II girls for supper. After supper anagrams again. 7 to 8 conference with Miss Yuen and Miss Loh who are in charge of dormitories on assignment for rooms for next semester. More and more we want to encourage older girls to take responsibility. Decided that next semester Senior III, Junior III and Senior I girls be in Practice School dormitory; Senior II be head of J II girls in the "500" dormitory.

8 - 8:30 Miss Lin and two Hues sisters came in to discuss the neighbourhood day school for next semester. Did not get far for we were too tired.

Sunday, January 14.

An interesting day. 8:30 delightful breakfast with Mrs Thurston and three Murduck sisters who are on their way to Hwaiyuen. 10:30 presided at our morning service at which John Magee used as his subject the story of Mary and her "Alabaster Cruse of Ointment". It was a good sermon for the girls and their faces shone ~~with~~ as they listened.

At noon Hilda Anderson dropped in for Chinese food, and three Junior II girls were with us. After the meal Hilda went to my room to read while I talked and played with the girls for awhile.

John gave me "May God Defend the Right" by Nathaniel Micklem to give to Mrs Thurston. I became so interested in it that I did not go to English Church. Finished the book this evening. The British Christians are doing some serious thinking and I believe will come through the fiery trial sufficiently purified and strengthened to form something finer than the League of Nations.

My new secretary arrived this evening. She seems up and coming. Her name is Li Ching. Fire in our neighbourhood tonight. Three grass houses burned. The three families concerned came over here. Fine people. We gave them a filling supper, straw mattresses and comforters.

Monday, January 15.

This afternoon did more neighbourhood investigating. Went over to

Neighbour -- . He is a member of local gentry, owns some land, his own home, has a son, daughter-in-law and a little grandson. Frequent tea houses so knows what people are saying. Neighbour --, also a farmer, came in, and several neighbour women. That group of nine had but one opinion, namely, that the ~~Japanese~~ purpose of the "New Order in East Asia" was entirely Japanese and would end in complete economic and political enslavement. Not one of them has a good word for any Japanese, frankly, they hate them with a deep hatred. When I told them of instances of Japanese who really understand and were sorry, they were surprised.

Tonight I was the only foreigner at a home feast where there were 5 fine young Christian men, Pastor and Mrs Yang, and Mrs Tsen. Again there was but one voice and one attitude - hatred for, and suspicion of every Japanese. Pastor Yang and I maintained that we in this occupied territory must win them to understanding by love and kindness. Youth thinks it too difficult and long a road. I enjoyed the evening immensely because they forgot I was a foreigner and talked freely from their inner feelings.

Tuesday, January 16.

This morning -- and I worked on our investigation of attitudes of common people. They are all alike. China has become unified at last on this question of Japan's purpose in China. At noon had in 4 J II girls to dinner, the last of the class. Anagrams is a good game for it uses the English words they know, and makes them forget themselves.

At 4 p.m. Dr. Leslie of Boston University came over to see Ginling. He stayed for tea at 5 p.m. at Mrs Thurstons. He was in earnest about understanding what the "NEw Order in East Asia" means.

This evening Mrs Thurston and I had dinner with Harriet and Katherine at South Hill. Spent the evening in very frivolous talk. We did not argue once although once or twice we did talk shop. It is now almost 12 p.m. as I finish writing this deary.

It had been a cold rainy day, and my office has been anything but pleasant. Fingers get so stiff that I cannot use the typewriter. It is the 7th day of the 3rd circle of nine in Chinese calendar. Time to rain and snow.

Mrs. Peng and her son came up from Shanghai yesterday and are now on their way to Hofei. Wish I could tell the son frankly what is in my heart, namely that China can never win her freedom from the oppressor unless men like him put their shoulders under the load and cease thinking only of how to save their property. He has left the work in free China to come back to save his property - property which I am sure he could not have accumulated in so short a time in official life if he had been strictly honest. His mother was and is an earnest Christian and her son was educated by ~~the~~ Mission and yet she sees no flaw in her son.

Wednesday, January 17.

The cold continues. There is no sunshine and yet no rain. My office con ceals me; have taken a hot water bottle to office with me to warm my hands.



This afternoon a young Chinese woman came to see me. She is from Shanghai but her father is here in Nanking working for the new regime. As far as I could see she is entirely indifferent to the war and is doing nothing to help win it. It is not her war. If she was sorry her father is in Puppets regime she did not reveal it.

At 3:30 went over to our Christian girls school with Katherine to attend the World Fellowship dinner of our Disciples Brotherhood. There were 18 tables with 8 at a table - 144 of us. The Chinese seemed to enjoy the fellowship. The dinner was a gift of Miss June Trout. It cost about U.S. \$6.- and was quite good.

Am terribly tired at nights from sitting in cold rooms all day. (3 sweaters on today plus 2 woollen union suits).

Friday, January 19.

At 9:45 had last student assembly for semester. Mr. Wang gave a talk, I made some comments and we sang - Opening "Filial Love" hymn (a favourite); Closing "Lord, Behold Us With Thy Blessing". It has truly been 4½ months of earnest work and the minimum of disciplinary problems. And there has been no interference whatsoever. We have had many callers, but at no time have we been conscious of spies of unfriendly visits.

Classes close at noon today; Girls are to pack all their belongings and clean their rooms before they go home. Girls who have been responsible for cleaning of class rooms will also do them before they go home. They will be graded on this work after they leave.

Thursday evening, January 18.

Junior II girls (78 of them) invited their teachers to a little party in their dormitory. They gave several little playlets all emphasizing the importance of helping others. This class seems to have become more genuinely interested than any other. There are 39 girls in the class on work relief.

Saturday, January 20.

By noon the weather had changed. It is much colder and has started to snow. 9 a.m. had meeting with 5 little Junior II assistants or supervisors in work relief. They handed over to me their books in which they had recorded the attendance of the girls under them, and also their grades for them. They also brought their dust clothes and made their plans for next semester.

This afternoon it was snowing in earnest. Hilda, Katherine, Phil Cherp, Harriet and I went out for a long walk on the city wall. It was great fun, facing the wind and the snow up hill and down into the little valleys. Farmers though cold are not complaining, for this means rice for next autumn. This is the 4th nine in the Chinese winter cycle and is the time for great cold.

VAUTRIN'S DIARY 1940

Monday, January 22.

10 a m. Last faculty meeting of semester. Without the pressure of government examinations for our students, more free to put emphasis on character development of our students. No teacher forced to give final examination if he had a plan that he felt was of more value to the students. There were not many real problem cases. Decided we would not give entrance examination, as our dormitories are full, and not more than 3 or 4 students will not return.

This afternoon wrote letters of introduction for our chemistry teacher who is going to Shanghai tomorrow to investigate the making of soap, tooth powder, etc. Next semester we hope to have a supplementary project for poor students who are taking chemistry. They are to make articles like soap, tooth powder etc.

4 p.m. Union Mission Educ. Committee met at home of Searle Bates. Problems were -

Can the salaries, or living allowances of teachers in our church school? They are very low - absolutely inadequate with present high cost of rice (It is almost 3 times what it was a year ago).

Must we use the new "puppet regime" textbooks. We shall have to use them sooner or later, but since they are not yet out, only promised, it seems best to continue with present.

7 p.m. Mission had supper together at the Bradys'. Voted to invite Mr and Mrs Burch, Katherine Schutze and Minnie Vautrin to return to China after furlough.

Tuesday, January 23.

Working on plans for next semester. My new secretary gives promise of becoming very helpful, after she improves her typewriting and learns shorthand.

Called on two teachers and discussed next semester plans.

Wednesday, January 24.

The sun is shining today, but it is still cold and the 5 inches of snow is melting only slowly. The snow has been most welcome - for the sake of the farm crops - and people have not complained of the cold. Today has been packed full of interesting and unusual events -

Entrance Committee meeting this morning. We have but 3 or 4 vacant places in the two dormitories, and are trying to select the students wisely - giving to those who have not had an opportunity for study. We shall probably not give regular entrance tests to the few we can take, but instead will have personal interviews with them and in addition give intelligence tests.

At 11 o'clock two Japanese language teachers came - evidently they are teaching officials in the new government. We used the medium of their very limited Chinese. They wanted to know if we taught Japanese and when I said yes, we had a very good Chinese teacher of the subject they were surprised. They they made it clear that if we invited one of their number they would handle all our difficulties for us through the military police, but I did not let them know we had not difficulties - nor did I let them know we did not intend to invite them.

At noon two more Japanese came whom I had helped to secure some houses in the neighbourhood. They came in a car and they said they wanted to take me out for tiffin. Fortunately I had an engagement. To supper then? Sorry, but I had invited guests, all of which was true. Then I said that when their wives came I would be glad to go to their homes - which is also true.

1 to 2 p.m. At the American Embassy to a tiffin with Ambassador Johnson, Rear Admiral Glassford, and the group who were here in December 1937. It was a very friendly affair.

5 to 7 p.m. had a "chiao-tze" party over in the Neighborhood Center. The younger members of the faculty prepared all of the food and I furnished it. They had a grand time working and eating.

Thursday, January 25.

Love is truly the greatest power in the world and can overcome all things. At 9:30 tonight as I was writing a letter, -- came to my room and said, that tomorrow she would go to -- and tell her to invite as her assistant a person whom the former has disliked very much. She could not have come to such a decision if she had not prayed most earnestly over it, for it is terrifically hard for her to do. All last evening and all of today, the prayer for this decision has been going on in the background of my mind. Had not -- been willing to do this we would doubtless have had a split in our faculty group. And thus through the power of love and faith, the work on our campus during the past two years has come forward in spite of "hidden rocks and treacherous shoals".

This morning Harrieh and Katherine went to Shanghai for their holiday. I hope to go to Dr Gale's restful home Saturday - but each day instead of lessening tasks sees and accumulation of them and no end in sight.

Friday, January 26.

This is the day for the renewal of the trade treaty between U.S.A. and Japan - and it has not been renewed. Most people think Japan will be on her good behaviour hoping for later renewal. Time will tell.

It is holiday time but Mrs Thurston continues to work up at her bungalow and I down at the office. All kinds of interruptions come that prevent efficient work. One request follows another; a letter of introduction for a child who wants to enter a certain school; a note to the hospital for hospitalization; a note to the International Relief Committee in behalf of a woman whose husband was killed; etc. etc.

Just after tiffin a Japanese employee of the Telephone Company with two Chinese coolies came on the campus, without asking permission began to dig up a telephone post. Protests on the part of Mrs Thurston, Mrs Tsen and myself was of no avail. A call on the American Embassy brought a solution and an apology within half an hour.

Robbery of the vault at the British Embassy Wednesday night. \$50,000 taken. Have not heard particulars.

Tonight Mrs Tsen, Pastor Yang, Pastor Chiang and I began a transaction with Neighbour Swen for the purchase of a future sight for a folk school - a lovely little valley back of our campus. Swen needs money. I am trying to make this purchase personally with the hope that the college will take it over later. Price U.S.\$ 275. for one acre plus.

Saturday, January 27.

This afternoon I'm off for a holdiday - a week at Dr Gale's home, and partly because there is no rest for me on the Ginling Campus. This past week has been even more strenuous than usual for all of us in administration

Just after the noon meal - which I am taking in the "400" dormitory now, since my dormitory is closed and the students have all left, the mother of Dr Hwang Meng-yu came again. She has been turned out of her own home and is now living in the home of a former ricksha employee. I do not think she is destitute, for her daughter must have had a good deal of money and must have provided for her mother before she left. I gave her a letter to Mr Yasamura, hoping that he will at least know the situation although he probably is helpless in getting the hospital for prostitutes removed from Dr Hwang's premises.

At 2:30 there was a graduation exercise for 4 nurses who have just graduated from the training course at the University Hospital.

Just as I was leaving the campus, a man, very poorly clad, came running up to my rickshah and said "Hwa Siao-dzieh, I have been waiting several hours for you to come out. I'm cold and hungry. Have been working for the Japanese as a coolie but am not strong enough to do the carrying". (He was a former pastor of our church in Luchowfu). Suspecting that heroin might have something to do with his downfall, I asked him to give his address to our gateman, gave him enough money to get several warm meals and then went on. Later saw Pastor Tang who said that he had seen him several times in the last few years, and that he is taking heroin. Twenty years ago he had a wife, four sons, and a thriving church with a real opportunity

10 p.m. Am at Dr. Gale's. All is peaceful and lovely here. would that all mankind were in like circumstances.

Sunday, January 28.

It is cold today. Lightly snowing tonight. This morning read "The Practice of the Presence of God" by Brother Lawrence and also started "Hearken Unto the Voice". At 4 p.m. this afternoon Searle Bates gave an excellent sermon on "The Christian in the Present World Situation". He read from Isaiah 59. It was not easy for him to talk so fearlessly, of the prophet's attitude in the present situation for in his audience were Japanese, Chinese, Jews (exiles), British and American, missionaries, diplomatic people and business people. He pictured first the situation -  
Russia in Finland  
Japan in China.

Germany in her relations to Austria etc. In the end he pled with Christians to 1. Keep their faith in God; 2. Align themselves with all organisations that are working for the uplift of mankind and improvement of conditions; 3. To believe that force, power, war, greed would not ultimately triumph; 4. To work and sacrifice for peace as people do for war.

Monday, January 29.

Such a restful holiday! This noon walked down to South Gate where I had tiffin with Lyrel Teagarden and Edna Gish. On one street that is perhaps 6 blocks long, counted 12 big signs in front of shops openly selling opium. It is called "Official Earth". How many dens there are where men can smoke it I do not know.

Had a long visit with Lyrel concerning conditions in the west. Can well imagine that for one who has been working in the freest of "Free China" that working in this area may seem unbearable. She reports a fine spirit of resistance and courage, but also says that in places like Kunming and Hongkong she does not realise that China is in her life and death struggle as a nation.

Wednesday, January 31.

Confidential. Today Mi-li came over to see me again. She is ready to resign because of her inability to get along with Mrs Tsen. As is always true - both are right and both are wrong. The problem could be settled so easily if they loved each other and could forgive.

Again and again I come to the conclusion that personality problems are the most difficult ones we face in this land. Differences of viewpoint over trivial matters where neither side will give in because of "loss of face". If we have such problems in our little Christian group what must they be in the Central government? My respect goes out anew to General Chiang.

Mi-li has consented to go to Shanghai for a holiday and is willing to wait for my answer there. A little love on Mrs Tsen's part, a little forgiveness on Mi-li's would heal the breach, but neither can give these. I can only pray "Thy Will Be Done" knowing that God is suffering more than I.

Thursday, February 1st, 1940.

It is still snowing, and quite heavily tonight. Just before ~~ixwatt~~ ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ coming upstairs Dr. Gale and I went out to shake the snow off of her cedars.

Today has been a long day of rest and relaxation. Am enjoying "Hearken to the Voice" by Franz Werfel very much.

This afternoon a reading circle met here at Dr. Gale's, 8 coming in spite of the heavy snow. They are reading "The City of Gold" together.

Over the radio comes the news from Manila, from Hongkong and from Shanghai that little Finland is still holding her Mannerheim line in spite of repeated attacks. My sympathy goes out to the poor deluded Russian soldiers almost as much as to the brave Finns. Soviet Leaders do not differ very much from Tsarist ones in their ruthless slaughter of men - and it all seems of one piece with the slaughter of innocent farmers in the time of Jeremiah.

Saturday, February 3.

Have made up my mind that it is best to bring my holiday to a close and go home, for Mrs Thurston has returned from Nansuchow and I want her to know the turn the Mi-li - Mrs Tsen affair has taken. This morning Blanch came over and gave her interpretation. She agrees with Mi-li, in interpreting Mrs Tsen's motives as cruel, and a desire to dominate and make others bend to her will.

At 3 p.m. went home, changed my dress, and at 5 p.m. went to the American Embassy to a reception for Ambassador Johnson. Such receptions are so futile for no ideas are interchanged, only chatter. Had a good talk with Commander Cleverish whom I should like to know better. My years in China have brought me into contact with the finest and strongest of the British, and I have a tremendous respect for them. Diplomatic (American) men are not sure of the British motives.

Was to have gone with a group to the USS Luzon to have had dinner and then see a movie. Am sorry it was called off because of the icy roads. It is cold tonight.

Monday, Tuesday, February 5th and 6th.

These two days have been spent in bed. The insolvable problem of Mi-li and Mrs Tsen has laid me low. I simply cannot keep any food down. Last night was one long nightmare. It seems to be either to lose one or both from our work. Both are wrong and both are right. Mi-li is too tired to ~~think~~ think out through such a situation and choose the higher solution. Last night I managed to get a letter off to her after I had a talk with Mrs Tsen. We worked out what seems a reasonable way out - but it probably won't seem reasonable to Mi-li.

Wednesday, February 7.

Tonight is the "San Shih Wan Shan", the last day of the old year. At 6 o'clock five tables were filled with students and teachers in the dining room of "400" dormitory. The centre table was filled with our refugee children and Mrs Tsen and her grandson. The little hunchback girl was there looking so happy. After the meal we all gathered in the living room and played ~~chess~~ games. In the old homes of China, and in the old days, all the young people would have stayed up all night preparing food, playing and eating. Ours was a happy group tonight and I think none were really homesick.

Thursday, February 8.

Happy New Year! Gung Hsi! Gung Hsi! Hsin Nien Ru I! (Congratulations! The New Year as you wish!)

Have had guests most of the morning one group after another coming in. More than a week ago, Mrs Tsen had purchased sweet meats for me, so as the guests came they were served these delicacies and tea in the dining room.

You can tell that the younger members of the staff have their sympathies with Mi-li. I can truly say that the whole thing has spoiled what might have been a pleasant holiday. And what it has been for Mi-li I cannot imagine. She will be in no mood to continue work when she returns.

At 6 this evening we had a meal of northern food (meat dumplings) prepared by the three northern members of our staff. At 7 we had a little meeting to which the students came. We sang the New Year songs in the hymnal.

Friday, February 9, Second Day of Chinese New Year.

The sun is shining brightly today, and the snow, save in the deeper drifts, or on the north side of buildings or hills, will be well melted by night. Our campus cinder paths are a sticky mess.

Went up to Mrs Thurston's for breakfast again this morning. Later when I came back to the dormitory, a large group of the servants came to wish me a Happy New Year. They looked happy and well dressed. Brought some of their children with them. After they had left, Mr Meng, the stocking weaver, and his children called.

At 12:30 was invited to a Chinese meal by Mrs Tsen. She had a number of other guests and served a delicious meal. Is there any food better than Chinese? I know of none.

At 2 p.m. three of the teachers and about 12 students went with me over to the big Presbyterian Church where we attended the World Day of Prayer Service. The program followed the one sent out by New York. Several of us felt there was far too little time for prayer, far too little call to prayer. It was a large audience. If it had been held in a smaller room and only the Chinese women leaders had been invited, I believe that the feeling that they were unking with the women of the world in intercession might have got across. It was fine that the program was wholly in the hands of Chinese women. How we miss our well trained Chinese woman like Wu Yi-fang. There was not a college graduate on that platform and as far as I know not one in the audience.

Am alone in this big dormitory tonight. My mind does not often leave the problem of Mi-li and Mrs Tsen, and yet there is an assurance that it will come out all right.

This mornigg I wrote Mi-li another letter urging her to be big enough to return.

Sunday, February 11.

At 2:30 this afternoon, in spite of the muddy roads and paths, more than 70 neighbourhood women and a goodly number of their children gathered in our Science Lecture Hall for the regular Sunday afternoon meeting. Miss Lo had brought a special New Year poster showing the old and the new "man" and spoke on what we could all be if we sought the help of Jesus in becoming new individuals. I helped to teach two New Year hymns - ~~which~~ which we read since we had no one to play the organ. After the service we served tea and peanuts and sesame seed candy. Not one adult in that audience had on a new dress, and only one child. Usually at New Year time all who can possibly afford it have on new dresses, especially kiddies. Life has never been harder for the poor in our neighbourhood and there is a weary, fearful look on their faces.

At 4 p.m. attended the English service. Bishop A<sup>th</sup>ur Moore gave us an excellent message from II Cor. 2:2. "I determined to know nothing among you but Jesus Christ and Him crucified". The Cross stands before us, and until we know it we do not know the love of God or the sacrifice of God.

I am now reading "The Lord Helps Those" by Bertram B Fowler. The more I think of my work in this part of China in the future, the more I feel drawn to give the remaining years to help the common people through some form of Christian co-operative.

Monday, February 12.

Encouraged today by the report that the U. S. is sending Sumner Wells to visit certain countries in Europe. Spent the day in my cold office having interviews and in spare time working on a schedule for the new semester. My office was cold which made it harder to pick up the threads that were dropped three weeks ago. It was a mistake not to make the schedule at the close of the term.

Tuesday, February 13.

No sunshine today, much work, and an icy office. The day largely spent in interviews and in trying to finish up the schedule, side duties are getting two dormitories ready for students, arranging with Miss Yuen for such necessary things as assignment of students rooms, preparing dust clothes, etc,

Yesterday evening Katherine Schutze arrived and brought no news of Mi-li; this afternoon Loh Pei-fang and again no news. At supper time an express letter came from her which makes it clear that she does not intend to come until certain misunderstandings with Mrs Tsen are cleared. Yu-ling and Cheng-shen and I talked the problem over after supper, and decided the only solution was to ask Katherine Schutze to go down tomorrow and take letters from us. I would like to go but simply cannot get away. This method will give Mi-li a certain amount of face, and in our letters we can all make a strong appeal for her to go "the second mile". Mrs Tsen is immovable for she feels the fault is all Mi-lis, and if Mi-li remains so too there is no hope. Poor Chiang Kai-shek! I can sympathise with him.

71 students paid fees this afternoon.

Wednesday, February 14.

Registration continues today. By this evening at 5 o'clock 150 students had registered. We have had to increase the cost of board for rice is three times what it was when we first opened a year and a half ago. Mrs Tsen has the hard task of reasoning with the girls and trying to persuade them to pay as much as possible.

This noon kind-hearted and willing Katherine started for Shanghai taking five letters from us for Mi-li and with the purpose of bringing her back. Frankly, this situation is one of the most discouraging I have ever faced because it looks as if two very earnest workers are unwilling to see each others point of view and are willing to let all that we have tried to create go to pieces. Our holidays have been marred and our fellowship destroyed - let us hope not permanently.

CONFIDENTIAL

At 4 p.m. Mrs Thurston, Mrs Tsen and I had an Administrative Committee meeting to take up some problems of college business. I thought it best that Miss Schytze had gone to Shanghai with letters that we hoped would bring Mi-li back. Mrs Tsen did not express an opinion then but after Mrs Thurston had gone she told me how she disapproved - how it would make Mi-li more proud and domineering than ever. She said she would stay this semester and no longer. I felt very badly over the outburst at first, but later I was glad it came for it was I believe it cleared the air, and it was better to have it come there than in a larger group.



The power of "face" still holds sway and determines actions. Everything but life itself will be sacrificed for it.

Thursday, February 15.

Classes began at 8:45 this morning. At the second period I talked with the seniors.

At 9:45 we had our opening chapel. At 4:30 Phil and Hilda came over to take me out for a ride with them. We went out to the National Park. Residences of the rich which were out there - homes of luxury (squeezed from the poor Dr. Rosen would say) are all down. Only a few broken bricks remain to bear witness to the former splendour. Katherine and Mi-li did not return this evening.

Friday, February 16.

All day I have been working on 3 talks which I am to make this weekend. There are numerous interruptions so I have no consecutive time to work.

This afternoon at 5 p.m. sent a very fine cake, generously made by Dr Gale's cook, over to the American Embassy to Rear Admiral Glassford. With it went a letter expressing the regrets of Katherine and myself since we can neither attend the buffet supper or the movies to be shown on the USS Luzon. I would have liked that bit of relaxation and change - but did not feel like going since Mi-li and Katherine will be coming.

At 5 p.m. Mi-li and Katherine arrived from Shanghai. Mi-li does not look as tired as I thought she would be. Am so glad she is back for she does carry the responsibility of the Homecraft - not always at the standard I would like, but well. I think I shall have a night of real rest tonight. A great load is lifted from my heart. Katherine surely was a peach to make that trip to Shanghai.

Saturday, February 17.

At family prayers this morning there were 20 of us. Mr Wu is attending also Miss Yen.

At 9 a.m. went to the South Gate Christian Church where they are beginning a two day retreat. What an interesting audience. Fully 80% were young women. Young men are scarce, many having gone west and many have been killed. I believe the estimate is 2 young women to 1 young man in the city now.

The streets are crowded and there is a general holiday feeling. The kiddies are carrying lanterns for there will be a big lantern procession soon, and this is the time for lanterns of all kinds to appear - ducks, lanterns, rabbit-lanterns, dragons etc.

This evening was at the Bays' to have supper with Dr Shiba of N.C.C. of Japan and other Japanese Christians. Professor Chen and Mr Gee were also there. There was much frank conversation but in love. All of us agreed that to send Japanese missionaries to work among the Chinese is a very doubtful policy now - I mean the China Missionaries and the Chinese

Sunday, February 18.

Breakfast with Mrs Thurston at 8:30 . Good coffee, griddle cakes and real butter. A most glorious day as to weather. It really is a spring day! At 10:30 Mrs Thurston presided and Mr Wang Bang-chieh preached at our morning student service. A good many students have not yet returned although classes were started this past Thursday.

At 1 o'clock started down to the South Gate Christian Church retreat where I led the teachers group for the third gathering. I John was our subject. What a great plea he makes for love! The tragedy is that on our Ginling campus at this time we could not use this book as a subject of a retreat lest people think we were aiming at them.

At 7:15 this evening Senior I girls led the Young Peoples meeting. It was well planned. Two girls made talks and one led in prayer. After the meeting a representative of each class met. We are planning to have a prayer meeting for the Christian students beginning in another week. Time 6:40 Wednesday morning.

Monday, February 19.

Am still trying to eliminate conflicts from our schedule. First weekly assembly of semester took place this morning. Big Wang made an excellent ~~speech~~ talk on the classics trying to show the students that their education must be built on a foundation of good and upright character if it is to be of value.

At 11 am Mrs Thurston and I had a meeting to discuss questions raised in a recent letter from Dr Wu. We are supposed to send a 1940-41 budget to West China for a March 2nd meeting. To base the new budget on a trial balance of the past six months ought to be safe, and yet today the price of rice in the city is \$30.- unheard of in the history of Nanking. Rice shops have been closed since China New Year for fear of being looted. Mrs Tsen faces the hard problem of buying rice now or waiting till end of March when we need it. Who knows what the price will be then?

Have been trying to work on administration problems for the Experimental Course but here are the interruptions I have had.

1. Hu Da-ma, a neighbour I have known for 18 years and a fine woman, brought a country neighbour with her to implore my help in his behalf. The neighbour is a man of more than 50, a well-to-do but frugal farmer with more than 100 mou of land (16 acres). His son is in prison and is being tortured by the Japanese. He has unjustly been accused of being a guerrilla and harboring arms. Rascals are using this method of getting money.

2. Dr Hwang's old mother came to see me in behalf of her ricksha man who has 8 to support and cannot possibly buy rice at the present prices.

3. A man named Djang came to see if I could rent to him the land owned by the China Science Society. Little did he realize I would be glad to let him have it rent-free if he can protect it and prevent the last buildings from being torn down.

4:30 for a bicycle ride.

February 20 - 22.

It seems very difficult to get any regular work accomplished. After I go to my office in a firm determination to do certain tasks and by 5 o'clock in the evening I have not even had the time to touch them.

Many people come asking for personal help, or for a letter to the International Relief Committee. People are getting more and more desperate as prices rise - and the end is not yet. Miss Lo who does our neighbourhood relief work is limited in strength so cannot do the investigating we would like to have her do.

At our Drum Tower Church Mrs Burch made a real effort to relieve the distress of the poor in that neighbourhood; and now our audience on Sunday mornings is largely of the very poor. But what can the Church do?

Friday, February 23.

My mind tonight is dead tired. All day I have been working trying to finish the assignment of work to those girls who earn their fees. It is no simple task to make these schedules so that girls get a new type of experience and that each has a task that is not too heavy. If only there were a well trained Chinese interested in this part of our program I would gladly turn it all over. Will gradually try to work in Miss Yuen and Miss Loh, for both show some interest in the work. There are 8 student assistants who are quite good in taking responsibility.

Recently a good many airplanes have been passing over the city which may mean fighting or bombing of cities or districts not far away. John Magee says that many truck loads of wounded pass his place which looks as if there is fighting not far away.

Saturday, February 24.

This morning at 8 o'clock the children of the <sup>2</sup>men who were killed in the home of Douglas Jenkins came with their relatives. We gave to them one mother \$100.- with which to start a little business and to put her oldest son in school. The other family will be given \$100.- when they bring the other child and an uncle. Our hope is to use the money collected to educate the four children and thus give them a start that no one can take away.

All morning on work-relief schedules again. From 1 - 3 this afternoon supervised the starting of the work according to the new schedules. 3 - 4 supervised the servants in the washing of mops and dust clothes. If one does not require the servants to do this each week, they would not wash mops more than once each ~~weekster~~.

This evening had a happy, care-free evening at Helen Daniels. Poor Horton who has just been away at Shanghai finds that upon his return his nurses and doctors are leaving to go to a new municipal hospital - presumably to get more money.

Saturday, March 2nd, 1940.

One week has passed since I felt like writing. In fact I have been so tired that it has seemed to me there was nothing of interest to write about. One reason for tiredness has been the cold weather for on February 28 - 29 we had what was almost a blizzard and quite a heavy snow which still covers the ground, and this kind of weather came after several weeks of warm, balmy spring like weather. Violets and pansies were blooming, and the early plum was almost in bloom. It probably means there will be no fruit this year. The weather has made one terribly conscious of the poor in the city with prices of essential foods far out of their reach. The thought of the future for the poor gives one almost a frantic feeling - and yet in some ways it is a blessing, for it leaves no doubt, even in the mind of the humblest and most uneducated of the real meaning of "The New Order in East Asia".

This second semester is just about planned now - the work-relief schedule etc. etc. Last Saturday from 1 to 3 and again today I supervised the girls doing the "big" cleaning of class rooms. The six girls who have been chosen as assistants to supervise are taking responsibility well and are developing because of it. My problem is to find some person interested enough to carry it on next year, for it seems to me a most valuable means of character development.

Yesterday two men came in from Luchowfu carrying what looked like an innocent comforter. Instead it was a white bedding cover filled with wool from Mrs Goulter's sheep. Now we are ready to teach the making and dyeing of yarn. We want to teach a number of girls to do this work so that they can go back to their homes to teach others. We need more energy and more minds!

Finland's gradual retreat saddens us, and yet we must have faith that out of the ashes may come something finer and purer, for suffering if nobly born does purify.

Mrs Thurston and I have had several quarrels this week, which always leave me with a weak feeling. I admit my temper is quick these days and I am tired, but she does provoke me by implying that many things should have been done during the past few years, for which I do not think we have had the time or strength. We cannot expect - understaffed as we have been - to carry on a routine in the same way as it was in the past. To take time to get the ind. schedules from teachers has not seemed essential when we have the regular schedule of classes available - and it would take time which we do not have. But really it is not sufficient to make me lose my temper.

Last Monday evening I was tired enough to go to bed at 6:30 and thereby missed a very enjoyable evening of music at the American Embassy.

We would like to start a relief-educational project for 30 unemployed children in our neighbourhood but cannot get the rice for it.

Mrs Tsen absolutely does not know what to do about rice. She has enough to last through March only. Shall she buy now or wait with the hope that if Wang Ching-wei comes the price will drop? Most of us do not think he will really come, or if he does that he will stay. Such a mess!

Friday, March 22. Good Friday.

Almost three weeks have passed since I have written one line in this diary. Why? The reason-s have been not just one but many. Physical exhaustion the main one.

From Thursday, March 7, to Friday, March 15, I was in Shanghai, four days of which time I spent in attending the annual meeting of National Christian Religious Education. There were about 20 people present - Chinese and western, from the Occupied area and Shanghai. It was interesting to meet the people who have produced so much in this field of religious education, and to hear them make plans for more especially in the field of middle school needs.

There were delegates from Peiping who could not give a very optimistic picture about life in their area. The increasing costs there for the necessities of life are making conditions unbearable for the poor.

My other days in Shanghai were spent in shopping for our industrial projects and in getting some things made for myself. The costs of the things for myself have haunted me for days since. Is it right to spend so much on self when so many are in such great need? When so many do not have money even for rice?

Shanghai too, upsets me. The big department stores and the movies theatres are crowded with well dressed Chinese who do not seem to realize that their nation is at war. I cannot bear to see them. They are not buying necessities but luxuries. It did me good to visit Hwang Meng-szi who with her husband and children have come back from the West for a year. They dress in cotton cloth and eat very simply, and her three sons decided they would not go to movies but save their money to send west.

Travelling is not much easier than a year ago. It is true you can buy your ticket at a travel bureau, but no red-caps can carry your baggage through the gate at the station, so you must check all that you cannot carry with your own hands. The gate is opened just 15 minutes before train time and people rush through - children taking the consequences. There is now 1st, 2nd, and 3rd class on the train. As far as I can judge, the real Chinese travel 3rd, ordinary puppets and Japanese travel 2nd, and high officials and big puppets travel first. I feel much more comfortable in 3rd.

Since returning from Shanghai I have been literally exhausted and am just now getting over the effects of the trip. My simple Chinese diet supplemented with milk keeps me in better condition than foreign food.

This is Holy Week. Mrs Thurston suggested that this year we remember it, not by having preaching or a talk each day as we did last year, but by putting in more reading of the Bible and singing. This we have done. Last evening instead of Communion we had a prayer meeting. Both student groups have met together in the big chapel for all five days this week. One cannot be sure now much of the great message of the week gets across, and one longs for a Chinese leader of power and consecration to be in charge of the week. We have no pageant this year, just a simple early service on Easter Morning.

Various factors have discouraged me this past week - perhaps the greatest being my extreme tiredness. In the first place, the new regime (Wang Ching-wei and his followers) are in the city, and one is beginning to see regular national and party flags displayed. It looks as if the

"New China" is to make its advent on March 30. This is a clever way of dividing the country and confusing the issue for many Chinese. Is Wang doing what he is doing for sheer love of power and money, for hatred of Chiang Kai-shek, or because he really thinks it is best for China? The tragedy is that many loyal Chinese because of real financial need, will be forced to join his ranks.

The second discouraging factor is that I am swamped with work and cannot get on top of it. So many people come to see me each day, and so many letters come that I get under deeper and deeper. I have a hopeless feeling about getting ready for a furlough. And last but not least I have to think ahead, either for the work here or for my furlough, and there is no Chinese on our staff who is strong enough to take the leadership.

Saturday, March 23.

It is cold today and cloudy. After supervising work relief this afternoon from 1 - 3, then grading the work with the little assistants, Katherine and I went out for a walk. We first paid a call on "Cola" the young Russian lad who has a flourishing garage in the city. He works mainly for the Japanese and naturally gets their view point. He thinks they are discouraged and do not know how long they are going to get out of this mess. He says he feels that the U.S. is going to take a stronger hand in the Orient - that is why Sumner Wells has gone to Europe.

Many more cars in the city - being used by the men in the "ro-be" regime. Many buildings being repaired. Rice has gone down slightly in price.

Sunday, March 24. Easter Sunday.

Again a cold cloudy day - not the kind of spring weather one desires for Easet. We have our stoves still going and need them.

Services on our campus have been, 7 a.m. Early Easter service in charge of MI\*li; 10 a.m. Church service at which Mrs Thurston gave a very good sermon on "Awake, Arise, Live"; 7:15 Young Peoples Service at which I presided, Mr Burch gave a helpful talk and Harriet sang. Not as many girls came to the 10 o'clock service as I had hoped.

The Burches had Chinese supper with me at 6 p.m. and afterwards Senior III girls came in for tea and refreshments. At the 4:30 Union Service there was a larger group since the American youngsters are up from the American School for their holiday. Dr Price was in charge of the service.

How short is one's memory - or perhaps I had better say mine. It was March 24, 1927, just 13 years ago today, that we had the Nanking Incident which I thought I would never forget, so deeply was it chiselled in my memory. Thirteen years ago tonight I remember that several of us went to the west room in the Bailey Hall attic and looked out over the city of Nanking - the Ginling campus was in complete darkness, the hospital at the Quakerage was still burning, and one could see the embers at the Wilson home. It looked as if it were the end of mission work in Nanking for years to come. Some of us came back six months later to carry on. It was 13 years ago tomorrow that every foreigner left Nanking.

Yesterday a neighbor told us that the Chungking Government would be back in a year.

This noon Harriet and I had dinner with Mrs Thurston, Stanley Smith being the guest. We discussed among many other things the future of Christian education. What is our most permanent contribution in that field? Stanley said that a certain Christian University in China has not sent a man into the ministry of the Church for the past ten years - and yet one of our main functions is to train leadership for the church.

This morning in our South Gate church 39 were baptized and in our Drum Tower church 29. (164 were baptized at South Gate last year and another 25 this past fall). Such is the interest in things religious.

Monday, March 25.

Thirteen years ago this afternoon we left Nanking, and thirteen years ago tonight not a single foreigner was in this great city. What changes can take place in a few short years! If Japan had her way not one of us westerners would be in this vast territory now.

Seldom do we hear bombing planes above us now excepting when they go to some nearby village to frighten guerrillas. Mail and passenger planes are increasing and there is a regular service to Shanghai and an irregular one to Peiping.

Spent most of the morning trying to think through an Exp. Course curriculum. And I work alone, for I have no person on the staff interested in it or one who has had experience in this field or who seems able to take the leadership in it. I feel this is my failure.

More and more jealousies are cropping out among the members of our staff. To me it is the most discouraging thing that I have faced in these three years. - hatreds over more or less trivial things, that prevent cooperation. I see no light yet on plans for next autumn - and yet I have faith to believe all will be well.

Tonight the Chinese Christians are giving a feast in honour of Dr. Price celebrating the 50 anniversary of his arrival in Shanghai. What changes he has seen in those years!

Tuesday, March 26.

The stage is being set for the inauguration of the new government on this coming Saturday. Still there is many a slip. How long it will hold together if it is actually inaugurated is a real question. Love of power, greed and hate are not very effective cement for a stable government.

At 11 I went over to the Nanking Church Council office where we voted to start special half day schools for 600 poor children, with the purpose of giving them at least one good meal each day.

This afternoon at 4:30 went over to the Albert S. Jewards' where a reception was held for Dr and Mrs Price. The Jewards are in their refinished home and seem so happy to be there.

Schools are asked to have a holiday this coming Saturday. What shall we do? I'm inclined to let them go home on Friday evening. Rice has gone down to \$25.00 per tan.

Saturday, March 30.

Today the "New" Central Government is being inaugurated in Nanking. This afternoon Harold Fey, who attended the ceremony this morning, came over to call. He came to Nanking yesterday, at the expense of the Japanese Government. This favour was granted to him because he is considered a correspondent of a newspaper. (He is to become one of the editors of the Christian Century).

Briefly he told us the following. The ceremony took place this morning over at the building formerly used as the Examination Yuan. About 75 Chinese officials were inducted into office. The big room was bare, save for five circles on the floor in which the men stood. The press correspondents were also in a special section. Not many Japanese were in evidence - several naval representatives and press representatives. In the front of ~~Dr Sun and both the party and national~~ the room there was a large picture of Dr Sun and both the party and national flag - but no Japanese flag. There were many Chinese soldiers in new uniforms in evidence where pictures were being taken, but outside there were many Japanese soldiers. When the ceremony began the curtain covering the picture was drawn aside and Dr Sun's picture revealed. Wang Ching-wei made a few simple remarks, among them he said that he was sure Dr Sun would approve of their action. (Fey said that had there been chairs in the room, some of the 75 would have crawled under them, judging from the looks on the men's faces). Then there followed a picture taking episode, in which the main actor looked deathly white, and well he might.

This afternoon there was a big parade to which each of the 5 districts in the city sent an allotted number of representatives. Schools also sent delegations. (We carried on our work as usual as we had had no notification. Most of the mission schools had a holiday so as to avoid any trouble.) This evening there was a long display of really beautiful fireworks.

The last train that came up from Shanghai yesterday evening had an accident and the engine and 4 cars were derailed. It was reported that there were no casualties. Tonight we have had no newspaper, so it looks as if something has happened to today's train as well. As far as I have heard there has been no terrorist activities in the city.

Jimmie Wang who in the old days had a second hand shop, and who has had a grand chance of replenishing its stock during the past 2 years, and has done so in a shameless way, and who recently has been hoarding rice, is reported as having been beheaded yesterday. (NOT TRUE)

Sunday, March 31.

Guests from Japan whom we expected up from Shanghai last night did not get through and a telegram has come saying trip is cancelled.

What tragedies one gets from the women who attend the afternoon meeting. The women linger on and pour out their tales of sorrow to you. Today I heard these among others.



The old country woman with such a sad face was there. Her only son is now in jail and being tortured they say. He has been falsely accused of being a guerrilla. The farm is now unattended for they have no one to work it. The old father and mother are heartbroken.

Hwang Da-ma was there. Her living has come from the rent of two rickshaws which she owned. Both have been taken by rascals and she is left with no means of livelihood. There is no way in which she can get justice.

Saturday, April 6.

Several groups of more than 50 bombers have flown over the city this week, and there is a report that a good many wounded are being brought into the city in the early hours of the morning.

More and more new autos appear on the street - presumably belonging to the new officials. Also there is a great deal of repairing going on residences and official buildings. Rice went down to \$24.-, is now up again to almost \$30.00

Today when I was out on the street I saw a number of groups of little children. Conversation soon reveals that some days they have only rice gruel; for food.

This afternoon a group of us went out to the National Park to see the cherry and peach blossoms. It was a lovely afternoon - all save the destruction. The fine old oak trees that covered the mound at the Ming Tombs are almost all down - by official order. They are all being used for firewood.

A very happy student party tonight. We ought to have more of them.

Sunday, April 7.

It's a beautiful day, warm and bright. Spirea and lilacs are in bloom and the air is heavy with their fragrance. Several groups of heavy bombers have been flying across Nanking today, while this evening the search lights are searching the sky. And what an ending to such a day! This evening just after supper, one of the girls came to tell me that three of the girls are off tomorrow to the West - "on foot to Freedom". They left their homes this afternoon - and their parents thought they were returning to school, and naturally we thought they were still at home. At one Mrs Tsen went to one home, Mr Wang to another, and I to a third. Later two parents came to the campus and we have just finished a long and heart breaking conversation. Tomorrow morning early the parents will go to the two railway stations and if they do not find them they will send a person to Wuhu for they think they will try to get through that way. Think of the daring of foolhardiness of three young girls thinking they can trek a thousand miles! they have less than \$100.- with them.

Monday, April 8. 7:45 a.m.

The father of one of the girls came this morning saying that his daughter had been in the home of a relative last night, evidently two of

these girls had been at the home of this relative. This afternoon the father of the third girl came saying that his daughter had been with him. It is very evident the parents were all afraid we might dismiss their daughters so they have tried to shield them - but certainly last night all were very much distressed about the youngsters. This morning and this afternoon all three girls appeared in school looking much the worse for the experience. Their passes have all been taken away from them by their parents. This evening I found all three girls in bed, sobbing, their heads being covered by their quilts, and anxious schoolmates standing around. "Big" Wang has been asked to talk to all three separately and try to help them to see that patriotism for them at least this year is to stick to their work. He will do it in a fatherly way that I'm sure will not make matters worse - and we hope will help.

Wednesday, April 10.

Hall Paxton had Chinese food with Katherine, her guest and me this noon and brought us the astounding news of Germany's invasion of Denmark and Norway. It is almost beyond belief. Forces of madness and destruction and uncontrollable hate seem to be unleashed and wither they will lead we do not know.

Spent a good deal of today trying to straighten out discipline cases in a biology class. The girls feel that their teacher scolds them too much and works them too hard and therefore many have lost interest.

Thursday, April 11. 10 p.m.

Have just returned from Helen Daniels where I attended a dinner party in honor of Dorothy and Bishop Roberts. A good deal of the evening was spent in listening to a broadcast from Treasure Island, most of which told of conditions in Norway and the naval battle which is now raging. Where and how will it end? My heart aches for my British friends, and for the loss of young men of both the Allies and Germany. I wonder where Mr Rabe is tonight and what he thinks.

Sunday, April 14.

I'm about at the end of my energy. Can no longer forge ahead and make plans for the work, for an every hand there seems to be obstacles of some kind. I wish I could go on furlough at once but who will do the thinking for the Exp. Course? Sometimes I think we had better close it and begin on a different basis - with more emphasis on crafts, but if so, where are the teachers?

This afternoon a letter came from Frances Coombs saying she cannot come. Am sick about it for she is a person with middle school experience. It was my procrastination that lost her -

No paper today - reason, I do not know. Also no news concerning Europe.

-----

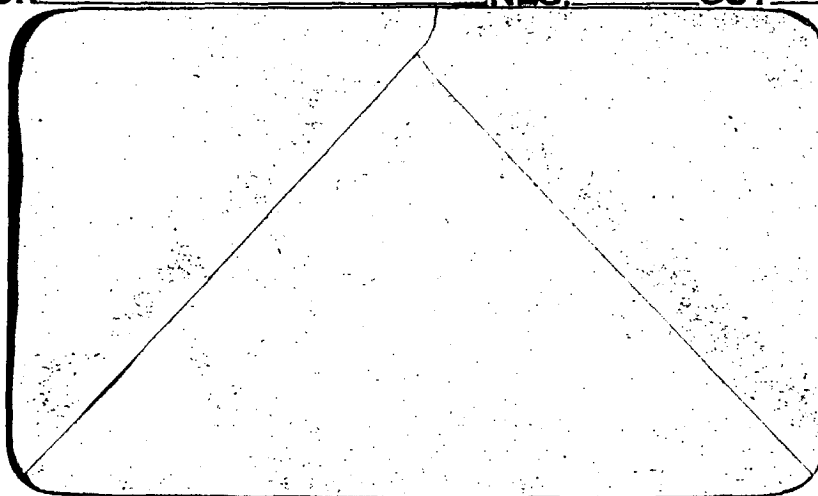
In May 1940 Miss Vautrin's health broke, necessitating her return to the United States

Vautrin misc.

UNIV. Ginling NO. \_\_\_\_\_ DATE RECD. \_\_\_\_\_

TITLE Minnie Vautrin

DONOR \_\_\_\_\_ NEG. \_\_\_\_\_ CUT \_\_\_\_\_

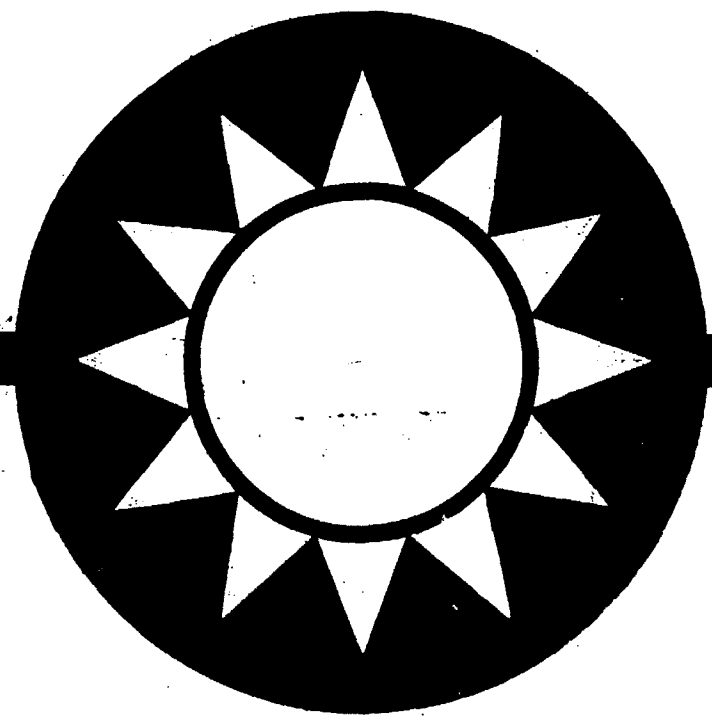




Minnie Sautin

Certificate <sup>of first class</sup> awarded to  
Miss Vautour by  
the Ministry of Education

甲  
字



獎

私立金陵  
教授華  
服務貳  
教員服  
定特授  
此狀

教

中華民國



大狀 甲字第一〇一號

金陵女子文理學院  
華群在該院連續  
服務獎勵規則之規  
則拾年以上按照  
授與壹等服務獎狀

教育部部長 蔣中正



民國九年十一月 日

June 1, 1939, Thursday

It is now just 9:30 p.m. and the lights have gone out. All winter they were turned off at 9 p.m. for oil is expensive and we must save all we can. Students now have study hour from 7:30 - 9 p.m. From 7 - 7:30 they are supposed to be out on the quadrangle playing.

Took accounts today with Blanche and Mrs. Tsen, yesterday being the end of the month.

Hu Da-ma came in this afternoon to show me some rice that the city government is sellin to the pgor for \$8.-- per picul. It will be a great blessing if they can get cheap rice. It may prevent rice riots and starvation.

Spent several hours today writing letters to Peiping to see if we can get a public health nurse and a chemistry teacher for the autumn. - Need rain badly.

June 2, Friday

Today is the day that all our classes meet with their advisers. I had a very good meeting with Senior I and II.

At. 4:30 at the Mills home, 11 Chinese church workers, mostly pastors, together with missionaries had a most important meeting. We discussed such problems as,

1. Shall we fill in the blank recently sent us by the municipal Bureau of Education or is there danger in doing so. (The opinion was that it would be all right to do so marking it clearly as a report and not an application for registration.)

2. When the Bureau sends us a formal request to use a Mission school building what shall be our answer? (The opinion was, that such buildings were built for Christian education.)

3. A kind of strong vote was taken on the question -- Is their need for a Christian M.S. in Nanking? (All Chinese hands went up and wish missionary hands.)

4. What shall we do about the new textbooks? There was the rub, for they definitely have some teaching in them which we are loathe to give to Chinese children. If we refuse to use them, then what? Since the books will probably not be out by autumn, a committee was appointed and the problem deferred.

At. 7 p.m. Mrs. Tsen and I had a simple feast to welcome back Mrs. Thurston and John Magee and bid farewell to Anna (Moffet) plumer and Cornelia (Mills), Eva and James (McCallum). It was a very congenial group and we lingered long around the feast table -- the mosquito incense under the table made it a comfortable place. Our various discussion ended in the merits of the new Chinese hymnal.

Jane Hyde's amahs daughter-in-law came up from the southwest section of the city at about 6:30 tonight saying that soldiers were threatening to burn that section of the city because one of their number was killed there last Sunday night. Jane and Pastor Pao Chung went down to see if there was anything they could do.

June 3

Warm today. Has not rained for 5 weeks. The "Mutual Help Association" meeting today was very well done. All the geography classes took part in it. Senior I and II on the water power of China, the other three classes on ----

Spent most of the morning on May accounts. The poor woman whom I have put in charge of Mrs. Ling Ping's houses came asking for two notices. The soldiers say if these are not forth coming the house will be torn down on Monday. I wrote the notices for her -- in English and then had them translated into Chinese.

Am taking my noon meal with the students in "500" dormitory so I can get acquainted with these girls. (supervising from 1-3 one.)

After grading work - relief at 3. Katherine and I went out for a 20 li ride on our bicycles. Farmers are busy threshing brood beams. They say it is a good crop.

From 4:30 -- 6 Mrs. Yuen led the girls in a very good "Play Day". In the less than 3 months she has been teaching them, they have done very good work. They were happy and alert. It has been worth while to gather this group together this year and give them the best we have. They are not all promising material, but the majority are, and they have improved.

This evening had dinner with Mrs. Thurston and spent the evening talking about many many things.

Sunday, June 4

At 7:30 this morning Katherine and I had 19 girls (one fourth of Junior I) to a picnic breakfast on reservoir hill. The youngsters enjoyed frying eggs and making tea. After Katherine left at 9 o'clock, we lingered on for an hour. The girls love to sing and they know their favorite hymns. This morning the first one selected was 428 in the new hymnal -- "The Seasons come and go". In general I think they prefer the Chinese tunes. But they like great hymns too like "Be still my soul; the Lord is on thy side."

Near noon Mr. Clubb sent us word that Rear Admiral Glassford of the Yangtze Patrol would like to come over at 3 p.m. to see the college. I had Miss Lin preside for me at the afternoon service. Promptly at 3 p.m. the three visitors came. Admiral Glassford was deeply interested in the college and our former camp and took enough time to see things. Later they went to Mrs. Thurston's for tea.

At 4 p.m. Junior girls gave a very touching play on sacrifice. And it was made more touching still when at the close they gave \$20.60 as a gift to our Charity I need.

At 7 p.m. had dinner at South hill with Katherine Boeye who has just come from Chungking. She told us of the terrible, terrible bombing of May 4. She says they think the dead may be as many as 10,000. Cercles of incendiary bombs were dropped in 7 sections of the city and people were trapped and could not escape. It is unbelievably heartless.

"Boots", Katherine's little dog has returned. There is rejoicing.

June 8

Up at 5:30 and off for the country at 7 a.m. Blanche, Me-li Lin and I went in one carriage. Dr. Steward Shao Weh-hsing and an assistant in the other. On the way out we had to submit our passes for inspection on four occasions and each time it meant getting out of the carriage and for the men it meant taking off their hats. We went out of the Tung Dyi-gate, past the airfield and then on to the east for about forty li. Farmers are back in their fields and working hard putting in rice in those fields that are near enough a good pond to enable them flooding the ground. They say more than 95% of the farmers are back at their farms. While there were many destroyed houses and villages on the way out, we passed many more on the way back for we came a different route home, entering the South gate.

We arrived at the Forestry U. of N. Experimental Station about 10 a.m. and while the men carried on their inspection we visited three different homes. One old lady told me that before the Japanese Army arrived in December 1937, all but 5 old women, herself included, had evacuated the village. They remained on trying to protect their homes. Soldiers demand young girls and when the old women said they had all fled then the soldiers beat them up and bayoneted one, who later died, but they did nothing worse to them. Some of the young women are still afraid to return, although we saw some around. Soldiers have not been at the village for a number of months. Twenty li to the east are the soldiers of the new 4th Route Army. The people speak well of them and say they pay for what they get. Also say they are getting rid of bandits. Rice is as expensive in the village as here in the city because the 4th Route Army will not let it come through to feed the 9's.

June 9, Friday

It is hot today and dusty. Has not rained for almost 6 weeks.

People with Sons are becoming very nervous. One young assistant flower gardener and Lao Shao's son are planning to go home to-morrow because they are afraid of conscription.

The three Japanese Christian women came back this afternoon and brought more than \$50 to be given to the poor. I am planning to give it to women who have suffered most at the hands of the Japanese soldiers. Whether or not I can bring myself to tell them to whom I actually give it, remains to be seen. I feel they are trying to heal the wounds made by their people. I wish I had a little secluded house of my own where I could insist in a few Chinese friends to talk to Japanese like these women.

No one yet has been able to find out why the five young men have been taken from the Methodist School. There are all sorts of explanation floating about, but no one knows the truth.

June 10, Saturday,

At 10:30 in Phillip Cherps car Mrs. Thurston, Mr. Alexander Paul and I went out for a visit to the National Park. In spite of neglect it is still beautiful. The destruction of priceless old marble urns and lovely porcelain jars makes one head sick but that is war and the price it demands.

At 12:30 p.m. I took Mr. Paul around to see one weaving and the girls doing work relief and then we went over to American Embassy to put in application for Mr. Pauls pass from Wuhu to Hofei. He was not able to get it in Shanghai and work has come that he cannot get it in Wuhu.

This evening Mrs. Thurston and I had dinner together and talked mainly of mutual friends seen on Furlough.

June 11, Sunday

Katherine and I are entertaining the Junior I girls in groups of 20 each. This morning we had a group that pays full fees -- not in work relief. They made 3 stoves of stones and had a good time making tea and toast and frying eggs. After Katherine left for her Sunday School, our group began to sing -- we had hymn books with us. There is no doubt but they prefer Chinese tunes. They do enjoy the new hymnal too. Later I told them of our plan to have all share in the general housekeeping next fall. They said they thought it best for all to share.

Mrs. Thurston, who had dinner down at South Gate this noon, reported that 300 men and been arrested down there because they were suspected of being connected with an assassin's association. The 5 young boys from the M.E. school are supposed to be in this same association.

At the after noon service, or rather after it, one very poor but fine looking mother asked me if I could save her only son from conscription. Also two poor girls came to see if they can enter the autumn. Homecraft Course. Both are suplians. I liked their looks.

June 12, Monday

At 9:30 this morning had a long conference with Mr. Paul concerning problems of our Mission and of the U.C.M.S.

The New president of our Society feels that I should go home to be the vice-president. Since no formal invitation has come, I hope he has changed his mind. In the meantime for reasons I feel that I cannot accept, namely

1. I do not feel that intellectually, spiritually, culturally or in training that I am big enough for such a position.
2. If it added one ounce of further burden to Dr. Wu's all too heavy load, I could not accept.
3. That at the present time I cannot leave China in her hour of trial.
4. That a younger person is needed.

This afternoon at 4:30 went with Mrs. Thurston over to Miss Lo's for tea. We still talk quite freely and do not feel that we have to look around for spies. Perhaps that time will be upon us all too soon.

Puh Sao-dz, the school amah is having a hard time in deciding what to do about her son. She decided to send him up to the old home in Hofei and then when she found he would have to go down to the station alone she decided that he had better not go. If he moves on to the campus he will have to help in the carpenter shop -- and such work is too menial for him. She has not yet comprehended that toil with one's hands may be honorable.

This evening the Coulters were over for supper, The luck of Christian workers in Hofei is one of the great problems there as it is in all this area. Mr. Coulter has 12 young men whom he is training to be rural evangelistic workers.

June 13, Tuesday

The father of one of our Senior II girls has been but in prison. It seems he was made the head of a district 500 families and there has been something that has flared up in his district which is against the present regime and he was held responsible. There is a very strict system of mutual guarantees in the city. There is a head of every 500 families. If anything anti-government or anti-Japanese arises in anygroup, the head is held responsible.

A thousand interruptions today and nothing accomplished. Lao Shao, the old gardener came in much frightened, because one of his fierce watch dogs had bitten a soldier who was wandering around on his place. He had been summoned to a military head-quarter. I wrote him a letter and he went over. He came back about noon safely and said he had to go again.

At 4:30 this afternoon a group of about 10 of us met at Jearle's to discuss city educational plans for the autumn. The difficulty of securing reliable entirely competent staff -- especially administrators and the danger of getting too many boys together, is the big one. A small committee of four has been appointed to meet on Wednesday tomorrow to go into details.

At 7 p.m. the Presbyterians met at Helen Daniels and then remained for a station meeting. Dr. Ralph Wells who has just come from the North where he has visited Mission stations gave a report of his visits. Twenty of the 31 Presbyterian stations are in occupied territory -- and everywhere the same story of crowded churches. Mission schools in the north are crowded and seem to be having a slightly easier time this year than last. At 10 p.m. we listened to Chungking.

We are terribly distressed about the bombing of Chengtu and the campus of W.C.U.J Where next?

June 14, Wednesday

Fearfully hot today and still no sign of rain. A slow steady rain for a week sould not be too much. The earth is getting parched and brown. Poor farmers.

Working on May accounts today -- first for homecraft and then the College accounts. Will be greatly relieved when Mrs. Thurston takes them over.

This Hoon Mei-li invited Miss Golisch to a Chinese dinner. Mrs. Thurston and I were also invited. Simple Chinese food --, but oh, so good, the shad especially.

At. 2 p.m. Searle, Miriam, Mr. Tiao, Pastor Then and I had a meeting to give further consideration to problem of schools for the autumn. General agreement that we do not have personnel or funds to start a central middle school for boys and another for girls, Instead we voted to keep on with grades we have.

Junior I and II in 4 or 5 Church Centers and Junior I -- Senior II for boys at the University and Junior II -- S III for girls in our campus. The Problem of textbooks is also to be studied.

It is fairly well authenticated that two Japanese died of poisoning at the Japanese Embassy party or feast last Saturday night.

Nothing in tonights paper concerning Chengtu.

This evening at 6 p.m. Mrs. Thurston entertained at supper the 9 girls in Senior II. It was a very successful little party, but the girls are very hesitant about talking.

It is well authenticated that there are 15 Christians in prison in Hsuehowfu. 10 prominent laymen, 3 pastors and 2 elders. No word has come from them excepting their request that their fellow Christians continue to pray for them. The Only reason or explanation for their imprisonment is that a fellow Christian in an outstation must have given their names when he was being tortured.

June 15, Thursday

Thank God for rain. As I write at 10 p.m. the rain is falling gently but steadily. Now the thirsty ground and withered leaves must be rejoicing. All day it has tried to rain but has failed.

This morning I went over to American Embassy to get valuables which we took over about December 2, 1937. Among the things were Mrs. Thurston's wedding silver. Silver was not badly rusted, in spite of its sojourn on the bottom of the Yangtze. Also this afternoon I returned an American flag which I borrowed from Mr. Peck in August or September 1937 and which was used as a pattern for many other flags that adorned ours as well as other American property.

This evening Yuen had a farewell supper in honor of Hsueh Yu-ling who leaves tomorrow morning with Mrs. Thurston. She goes to Shanghai which is the first stage of her long journey to Chingwangtao.

There has been considerable bombing south of the city. One explanation given me was that guerillas are within 5 li of the city and this is an attempt to get them out.

June 16, Friday

Cool today but rain has ceased. It continued to rain gently all last night -- inouth to refresh the withered trees and shrubs but not enough to be of help to the farmer who wants his field flooded for rice planting.

Mrs. Thurston and Miss Hsueh left for Shanghai at 7:30 this morning. They went in a taxi and Wei, the messenger boy accompanied them.

Spent most of day on accounts for May. Tomorrow will write covering letters.

Conditions in both Tientsin and Kulangsu look bad. What is the outcome to be? And conditions in Europe -- on Polish border look worse.

This evening a radio message came to Searle from Chengtu saying that one Chinese had been killed -- presumably a member of the staff. Families moving to country. Dr. Chen's house badly destroyed, and evidently classrooms too. Classes will continue.

Tonight I moved up to Eva's bungalow to remain here while Mrs. Thurston is in Shanghai. It seems so quiet here after living in a dormitory with 85 others. Am not sure I like it for it seems lonely.

June 18, Sunday

This morning Katherine and I again had a simple picnic breakfast for a group of Junior I girls. They lingered on until almost ten o'clock singing favorite songs -- and in talking -- but I fear I did most of the latter, for I was telling them about our plans for next year.

No Japanese visitor today -- in fact there have been few for several weeks.

After meeting this afternoon 2:30 - 3:30 I was too lazy to go to the English service, but went to the student service at 7:30 instead. The girls by being wholly responsible for the evening service have grown in their ability to make talks and to preside at a meeting. They have learned much in ability to cooperate and plan.

Monday 5:30 attended meeting of Nanking Christian War Relief Com.

June 19, Monday

This is Monday evening. Most of the afternoon it has been raining -- not enough yet to satisfy the farmer but at least a good beginning.

They say many people are being rounded up in the city in an effort to get the men who took part in the poisoning case at the Japanese Embassy. People say that cries come out from the Embassy -- people being tortured. I cannot verify these statements.

This evening at 5:30 went to a meeting of Nanking Christian War relief Committee. We are planning for 360 underfed children this summer, to whom we shall give one good meal of food in addition to teaching. We shall have 30 in our Neighborhood House.

Am enjoying my days in Eva's bungalow so much, so much, but somehow feel too far away from the students. Really think I prefer to live in a dormitory, even though life is much more difficult.

Conditions in Tientsin look bad. What will the end be?

June 20, Tuesday

This evening at 4:30 at "ing Deh the Inter-Mission Committee of about 15 members had a final meeting. Among other things we decided the following.

1. To continue to conduct the make-up classes in J I and J II grade as a present in the 4 centers.
2. To improve such classes when possible -- making them a full day instead of a half day.
3. To have the following provision for Junior III.
  - a. For boys only at the University
  - b. for boys and girls at Central Methodist
  - c. for girls at Ginling.

Senior I and II

- a. for boys at University
- b. for girls at Ginling.

At 7:30 went to Cornelia's for a farewell party for Anna. We had a crazy time -- a mock farewell reception -- Anna has had 7 already, I believe.

June 21, Wednesday

This afternoon at 4 p.m. had faculty meeting. Disclosed days of the term and began on plans for the autumn

Out Charity Committee announced that the amount raised this semester would be about as follows -- \$240.00 to be distributed as

- 100.-- for destitute Children in Went
- 100.-- for poor Children in Nanking
- 40.-- to Orphanage in Chunkiang.

At 7 p.m. Blanche and I had a picnic supper for 9 Guests -- Pastor and Mrs. Yang Lucy Chen, Lydia Tang, Lin Mei-li, Yuen Cheng-sen Harriet and Katherine and Miss Lo. It is the 5th moon festival and we had the glutinous rice "dzung-dze". The supper was very good -- young chicken, new corn etc.

June 22, Thursday

It is hot today -- hot and sticky and the days seem filled with unfinished tasks no matter how hard I push.

This evening at 8 p.m. there was a Buffet supper over at the American Embassy -- a farewell party to the Mills. About four officers in addition to Admiral Glassford were there from the U.S.S. Luzon. I like the men -- and on the whole they seem like a rather good sort -- but somehow I always expect more of Americans than I should.

Clergyman Chiang gave a very fine talk at chapel this morning. His chapels are almost always very fine -- and the singing was good.

June 23, Friday

Herr Bauer, a Jew from Vienna is in the city tuning pianos. We are letting him clean and check up all of ours, and tune these we are actually using. We are also having him clean our refugee pianos of which we have a goodly number.

June 24, Saturday.

A beastly day as to weather. Terribly hot and humid and a fierce wind is blowing. Almost impossible to work in my office for to open a window means that papers are blown out of my typewriter, and not to open windows means the room is terribly hot.

The five young people who were imprisoned have been released. I do not know the details. Also the father of one of our students.

A letter came in this morning from Dr. Wu telling details of the bombing on June 11. Two duds fell near the library building which means that our group escaped by a miracle.

Dr. Wu would like me to go to Shanghai for a conference but how can I when this coming week is filled with 10,000 things to do in connection with our closing week.

June 25, Sunday

It poured steadily all night to the rice farmers delight. This morning our 4th and last breakfast picnic was held on the veranda of the Gymnasium. The group of 20 girls were among the poorest in our Experimental Course. I was interested in the songs they "selected", "My Country 'Tis of Thee", "What a Friend we have in Jesus". They all declared they were not working too hard and that they feel they are improving in health.

This afternoon at 2:30 in spite of the rain a number of neighborhood women came in.

At 5:00 p.m. we had a special closing church service for the students. Each class had been given an opportunity to select its favorite hymn. They selected as follows:

Senior I & II	"Be still my Soul"
Junior III	"Just as I am Thine own to be"
"    II	"Day is dying in the West"
"    I	"We Love our Native Land"

Near the close of the service the 15 girls who have entered the church this semester came to the front of the Chapel and Pastor Yang offered a special prayer for them. Clergyman Chiang used as the text for a very excellent sermon -- "I do not pray that they be taken from the world, but that they be kept from evil". He tried to show them possibilities for the summer when they are in their own homes.

June 27, Tuesday

Admiral Glassford called this morning and brought us a most thoughtful gift -- a package of lemons. He seems like a very fine and genuinely interested person.

Spent most of the day working on the curriculum for the Homecraft Course for the autumn. It is difficult to work these days because of the humidity --

To plan or not to plan for a short holiday at Tsingtao is the question. Conditions in Tientsin look worse. Will they spread? Will anti-British feeling increase? What will the western powers do?

This evening it sounded as if there was a Central Government aeroplane over the region to the west of our city. There was a good deal of anti-aircraft firing.

Work and more work and so little accomplished because of constant interruptions. Mrs. Thurston has begun on the analysis of my accounts -- for which I am most grateful.

This afternoon at 4:30 Lois, Katherine and I went over to Chung Hwa School (The Christian Girls School) and began a survey of the buildings with the needed repairs in mind.

Tonight at 7:30 Katherine had a Mexican supper with 14 people present. The guests were mostly business and diplomatic people. "Boots" the little dog did most of the entertaining.

Poor Harriet is ill with bowel trouble of some kind.

June 28, Wednesday

Again it was work today with not enough energy to do half the things needing to be done.

A letter today from a young man in Chenghai who had proposed coming to Nanking but who now feels somewhat afraid of being conscripted if he comes.

This evening Mrs. Thurston had a very enjoyable dinner party with the Sones,



Stanley, Smiths and Searle and Anna. The latter is leaving tomorrow morning for furlough. Our talk wandered to the much talked of theme -- to unoccupied or occupied territory to ~~work~~. Surly there is much work in each Section and the great need is for people with a purpose to go to both places. My advice is for our best to go west and for those who cannot to be brave enough to go to occupied territory.

June 29, Thursday.

The world looks clean and pure -- at least our campus world after the rains of the last week. Gladiolas are lovely and there are large bouquets of them in the main halls and in our South Studio chapel.

Clergyman Chuang gave a special farewell message at chapel and we sang a hymn that seemed written for us.

At 4 p.m. Junior III had a special program so they feel as if they are graduating although we have carefully eliminated all closing exercises or graduating exercises.

At 2 p.m. a group of Japanese came -- three military men and four others and they wanted to look around. I could not fathom their purpose. They seemed to know a good deal about us -- especially our Experimental Course and even wanted to visit classes. There were few regular classes, but I was able to take them to a Chinese Course. They asked a number of questions about the College too.

The Senior II English Club had a final meeting this afternoon too and they presented me with a Class Annual. The making of it has meant hours of work and I deeply appreciated it.

Tonight John Magee showed some movies -- fannies. No one was invited but the room was packed.

June 30, Friday

Weather wonderfully cool for this time of the year. Tonight is as beautiful a night as I have seen -- but it means death to many bombed from aeroplanes.

All morning from 9-12 was given to the last meeting of the semester -- when each class had 20 minutes in which to present some important values they had received this semester. We had the performance in the South Studio. The students would have liked to use the big chapel but it seemed better to some of us to withhold some of the rights of College students.

Tonight we had a group gathering out on the main quadrangle in the big campus dead tired -- too tired to think. Have a beastly temper.

## MINNIE VAUTRIN

Minnie Vautrin, born in the mid-West at a time when higher education for women was not common in the States, and orphaned when she was young, worked her own way through the University of Illinois, graduating second in a class of 500 when she was 26 years old. She went immediately to China as a Disciples of Christ missionary, to take over a school for girls that was to be built in Luchowfu. Faced with the ignorance of women in China and the old idea that girls couldn't be educated, the ruling passion of her life became the education of girls and women of that land.

In 1919 Miss Vautrin became Acting President of Ginling College to release Mrs. L. E. Thurston for fund-raising in the U. S. Believing that Ginling would best serve China by training administrators and teachers for girls' middle schools, she wanted students in the Department of Education to learn not only the subjects they were to teach, but how to teach them in practice teaching sessions. In recognition of these goals and the college's achievements, and in honor of their mother, the Mesdames Sun, Kung and Chiang gave a building for the Ginling Practice School. Miss Vautrin insisted also that Ginling women be familiar with China's rich cultural heritage, and develop awareness of the needs of the "neighbors" - the common people of the land.

Her life of service reached its climax during the tragic days when Nanking was invaded by uncontrolled Japanese soldiers. Refusing to leave the city despite bombardment and strong official urging, she joined others in setting up a "Safety Zone". Ginling, part of that Zone, was to take care of 2,050 women, girls, and small children. But ten to twelve thousand refugees came! And Miss Vautrin, day after day, and night after night, faced soldiers with bloodstained bayonets intent on rape and murder, turning them away by the sheer force of her fearless spirit. She could not save everyone, but thousands she did save, and they called her Kwanyin Pusa, Goddess of Mercy.

Once the flood of invasion had rolled on, Miss Vautrin bent all her efforts to restore normal living: feeding the refugees, keeping things sanitary, setting up classes for refugees, neighbors, and daughters of officials, holding religious services, even having a Christmas Eve party. The Chinese Government recognized her great personal heroism by granting her the Order of the Jade in 1939.

But the terrible months had taken too heavy a toll; exhausted in mind and body she was sent home to the States. A year to the day after she left Nanking, she ended the life she felt had no meaning away from China.

Eternally live in the heart of Ginling  
MINNIE VAUTRIN  
'Goddess of Mercy'  
Missionary to China 28 years  
1886-1941

\*

MINNIE VAUTRIN

Minnie Vautrin, born in the mid-West at a time when higher education for women was not common in the States, and orphaned when she was young, worked her own way through the University of Illinois, graduating second in a class of 500 when she was 26 years old. She went immediately to China as a Disciples of Christ missionary, to take over a school for girls that was to be built in Luchowfu. Faced with the ignorance of women in China and the old idea that girls couldn't be educated, the ruling passion of her life became the education of girls and women of that land.

In 1919 Miss Vautrin became Acting President of Ginling College to release Mrs. L. E. Thurston for fund-raising in the U. S. Believing that Ginling would best serve China by training administrators and teachers for girls' middle schools, she wanted students in the Department of Education to learn not only the subjects they were to teach, but how to teach them in practice teaching sessions. In recognition of these goals and the college's achievements, and in honor of their mother, the Mesdames Sun, Kung and Chiang gave a building for the Ginling Practice School. Miss Vautrin insisted also that Ginling women be familiar with China's rich cultural heritage, and develop awareness of the needs of the "neighbors" - the common people of the land.

Her life of service reached its climax during the tragic days when Nanking was invaded by uncontrolled Japanese soldiers. Refusing to leave the city despite bombardment and strong official urging, she joined others in setting up a "Safety Zone". Ginling, part of that Zone, was to take care of 2,050 women, girls, and small children. But ten to twelve thousand refugees came! And Miss Vautrin, day after day, and night after night, faced soldiers with bloodstained bayonets intent on rape and murder, turning them away by the sheer force of her fearless spirit. She could not save everyone, but thousands she did save, and they called her Kwanyin Pusa, Goddess of Mercy.

Once the flood of invasion had rolled on, Miss Vautrin bent all her efforts to restore normal living: feeding the refugees, keeping things sanitary, setting up classes for refugees, neighbors, and daughters of officials, holding religious services, even having a Christmas Eve party. The Chinese Government recognized her great personal heroism by granting her the Order of the Jade in 1939.

But the terrible months had taken too heavy a toll; exhausted in mind and body she was sent home to the States. A year to the day after she left Nanking, she ended the life she felt had no meaning away from China.

Eternally live in the heart of Ginling  
MINNIE VAUTRIN  
'Goddess of Mercy'  
Missionary to China 28 years  
1886-1941

\*